00050743

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 20 February, 2020

MANORATHAPŪRAṆĪ

Pali Text Society

MANORATHAPŪRAṆĪ

BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY ON THE AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

B 137c

BY

MAX WALLESER, PH.D.
PROFESSOR AT THE UNIVERSITY OF HEIDELBERG

AND

HERMANN KOPP
CAND. PHIL., HEIDELBERG

50743

VOL. II.

EKA-DUKA-TIKA-NIPĀTA
VAṆṆANĀ

LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC

Lx.L 68

London
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY
BY
THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN HOUSE
WARWICK SQUARE, E.C. 4
AND AT
NEW YORK, TORONTO, MELBOURNE, AND BOMBAY
1930

ORI 294.30082
Bird I. ' ' .
50743

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

CONTENTS

		PAGE
	PREFACE - - - - -	vii
	I. EKA-NIPĀTA-VAṆṆANĀ (*conclusion*) -	1–87
CHAPTER		
XV.	AṬṬHĀNA-VAGGA - - - -	1
XVI.	EKADHAMMA-VAGGA. - - - -	18
XVII.	BĪJA-VAGGA - - - - -	23
XVIII.	MAKKHALI-VAGGA - - - -	26
XIX.	APPAMATTAKA-VAGGA - - - -	34
XX.	JHĀNA-VAGGA - - - - -	39
	II. DUKA-NIPĀTA-VAṆṆANĀ -	88–166
I.	KAMMAKĀRAṆA-VAGGA - - - -	88
II.	ADHIKARAṆA-VAGGA - - - -	98
III.	BĀLA-VAGGA - - - - -	117
IV.	SAMACITTA-VAGGA - - - -	121
V.	PARISĀ-VAGGA - - - - -	143
VI.	PUGGALA-VAGGA - - - -	150
VII.	SUKHA-VAGGA - - - - -	152
VIII.	SANIMITTA-VAGGA - - - -	154
IX.	DHAMMA-VAGGA - - - -	154
X.	BĀLA-VAGGA - - - - -	155
XI.	ĀSĀ-VAGGA - - - - -	156
XII.	ĀYĀCANA-VAGGA - - - -	157
XIII.	DĀNA-VAGGA - - - - -	159
XIV.	SANTHĀRA-VAGGA - - - -	160
XV.	SAMĀPATTI-VAGGA - - - -	161
XVI.	KODHA-VAGGA - - - - -	162
XVII.	VINAYA-VAGGA - - - - -	163

III. TIKA-NIPĀTA-VAṆṆANĀ - 167-386

CHAPTER PAGE

I. Bāla-vagga - - - - - 167
II. Rathakāra-vagga - - - - 172
III. Puggala-vagga - - - - 190
IV. Devadūta-vagga - - - - 203
V. Cūḷa-vagga - - - - - 245
VI. Brāhmaṇa-vagga - - - - 255
VII. Mahā-vagga - - - - - 272
VIII. Ānanda-vagga - - - - - 330
IX. Samaṇa-vagga - - - - - 345
X. Loṇaphala-vagga - - - - 354
XI. Sambodhi-vagga - - - - 365
XII. Āpāyika-vagga - - - - 368
XIII. Kusināra-vagga - - - - 372
XIV. Yodhâjīva-vagga - - - - 379
XV. Maṅgala-vagga - - - - 382
XVI. Acelaka-vagga - - - - 383

PREFACE

THE second volume of the Manorathapūraṇī, now published by the Pali Text Society, contains the end of the First Book, and the remainder of Edmund Hardy's material, as well as the Second and Third Books. Hardy's text as given by Professor Max Walleser on the same principles as Part I., extends up to the *bojjhaṅga-vaṇṇanā* of the Jhāna-vagga (I. xx. 32). From this point E. Hardy's manuscript contains no more critical notes, and right into the Third Book where it breaks off (III. vii. 10) is nothing more than a copy of the Turnour Manuscript.

In preparing this volume for the press I have made use of the following manuscripts and editions:

M_9= Morris MS. *Cf. Preface to Vol. I.*
T.= Turnour MS. *Cf. Preface to Vol. I.*
P.= Sinhalese edition of Peliyagodha, 1904 *sq.*
H.= Sinhalese edition of Colombo, 1923 (Vol. XV. of the Simon Hewavitarne Bequest).
B.= Burmese edition, 1924. (Used only for the Duka- and Tika-nipāta.)
K.= Siamese edition, 1920.

The Phayre Manuscript used by E. Hardy, unfortunately, could be understood only in a few places, as its condition did not permit of a running comparison. Instead of this the readings of the Burmese and Siamese editions are given very extensively, with the exception of orthographical peculiarities. M_{10}, which is also used in E. Hardy's text, could not be found.

I now avail myself of the opportunity to return my best thanks to my esteemed Professor, Dr. Max Walleser of Heidelberg, for entrusting me with the present work and for the valuable help he gave me in preparing this edition.

HERMANN KOPP.

MANNHEIM,
December, 1929.

Manoratha-pūranī
Anguttara-Nikāyatthakathā

VOL. II.

[EKA-NIPĀTA-VAṆṆANĀ]

XV.

1. Aṭṭhānapāliyaṃ[1] *aṭṭhānan* ti hetupaṭikkhepo, *anavakāso* ti paccayapaṭikkhepo. Ubhayenâpi kāraṇam eva paṭikkhipati.[2] Kāraṇaṃ hi tadāyattavuttitāya[3] attano phalassa ṭhānan ti ca[4] avakāso[4] ti[4] ca[4] vuccati.[5]

Yan ti yena kāraṇena.

Diṭṭhisampanno ti[6] maggadiṭṭhiyā[4] sampanno,[4] sotâpanno ariyasāvako. Tassa hi diṭṭhisampanno iti pi, dassanasampanno iti pi, āgato imaṃ[7] saddhammaṃ iti pi, passati[4] imaṃ[4] saddhammaṃ[4] iti[4] pi,[4] sekhena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi, sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi, dhammasotasampanno[8] iti pi, ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi, amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati iti pi[9] bahūni nāmāni honti.

Kañci[10] *saṃkhāran*[11] ti catubhūmakesu[12] saṃkhāresu kañci[13] ekasaṃkhāram pi.

---

[1] Ph. °yā.
[2] Ph. °pi.
[3] Ph. tadāyattha°.
[4] Ph. *omits*.
[5] Ph. vuttaṃ.
[6] T. hoti; Ph. *omits*.
[7] Ph. idaṃ.
[8] H.K. °samāpanno.
[9] M$_{e}$ *adds* ti.
[10] Ph. kiñci; T. khaṇḍi.
[11] T. °ren.
[12] Ph. °bhummikesu.
[13] Ph. kiñci.

Niccato upagaccheyyâ ti nicco[1] ti gaṇheyya.

N' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatî etaṃ kāraṇaṃ n' atthi, na upalabbhati.

Yaṃ puthujjano ti yena kāraṇena puthujjano.

Ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatî ti etaṃ kāraṇaṃ atthi.

Sassataditṭhiyā hi[2] so tebhūmakesu[3] saṃkhāresu kañci[4] saṃkhāraṃ niccato gaṇheyyâ ti attho. Catutthabhūmakasaṃkhārā[5] pana[6] tejussadattā[6] divasasantatto[7] ayoguḷo[8] viya makkhikānaṃ diṭṭhiyā vā[9] aññesaṃ vā akusalānaṃ[10] ārammaṇaṃ na honti.[11] Iminā nayena kañci[4] saṃkhāraṃ sukhato ti ādisu pi[12] attho veditabbo.

2. *Sukhato upagaccheyyâ* ti ekantasukhī attā hoti ārogo[13] parammaraṇâ[14] ti.[14] Evaṃ attaditṭhivasena sukhato gāhaṃ[15] sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ, diṭṭhivippayuttacittena pana ariyasāvako pariḷāhâdhibhūto[16] pariḷāhavūpasamanattaṃ[17] mattahatthiparittāsito[18] viya[19] Vokkabrāhmaṇo[20] gūthaṃ kañci[4] saṃkhāraṃ sukhato upagacchati.[21]

3. Attavāre kasiṇâdipaṇṇattisaṃgahatthaṃ[22] saṃkhāran ti avatvā

Kañci[4] *dhamman* ti,[23] idhâpi ariyasāvakassa catubhūmakavasena[24] paricchedo veditabbo. Puthujjanassa tebhūmakavasena sabbavāresu vā[25] ariyasāvakassâpi tebhūmakavasena[24] paricchedo vaṭṭati. Yaṃ yaṃ[26] hi[27] puthujjano gaṇhāti, tato tato ariyasāvako gāhaṃ viniveṭheti.[28] Puthujjano hi yaṃ

---

[1] Ph. nicce.
[2] Ph. ti.
[3] Ph. °bhummikesu.
[4] Ph. kiñci.
[5] Ph. °bhummikasaṅkhāro.
[6] Ph. pan' ettha hajjassa dittā.
[7] Ph. °santakato.
[8] Ph. °vuḷo.
[9] M_9 *omits*.
[10] Ph. *adds* vā.
[11] M_9 hotî ti; Ph. hoti.
[12] Ph. si.
[13] Ph. ārogā.
[14] Ph. parimmaṇati.
[15] Ph. gahaṇaṃ.
[16] Ph. °hâbhibhūto.
[17] Ph. °vūpasamattha.
[18] Ph. °hatthaparibhāsito.
[19] Ph. *adds* ca.
[20] Vokka° *or* Cokka° *in Sinhalese MSS.*; Ph. Pokkhara°; H. Vokkha; K. sekkha.
[21] M_9 uppajjati; Ph. n' upagacchati.
[22] Ph. °paṇṇattiyaṃ saṅg.°
[23] Ph. *adds* vuttaṃ.
[24] Ph. °bhummika°; K.°bhūmika.
[25] M_9 ca.
[26] M_{10} *omits*.
[27] T. *between* yaṃ *and* yaṃ; K. yaṃ hi yaṃ hi.
[28] M_9M_{10}T. °vaṭṭeti; Ph. nibbedheti.

yaṃ 'niccaṃ sukhaṃ attā' ti gaṇhati,[1] taṃ taṃ ariyasāvako 'aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā' ti gaṇhanto taṃ[2] gāhaṃ viniveṭheti.[3]

Iti imasmiṃ suttattaye[4] puthujjanattagāhaviniveṭhanaṃ[5] nāma kathitaṃ.

4-6. *Mātaraṃ* ti ādisu janikā va[6] mātā, janako pitā, manussabhūto va khīṇâsavo arahā ti adhippeto.

Kiṃ pana ariyasāvako aññaṃ jīvitā voropeyyā ti? Etaṃ[7] pi aṭṭhānaṃ. Sace pi[8] bhavantaragataṃ[9] ariyasāvakaṃ[10] attano ariyasāvakabhāvaṃ ajānantaṃ[11] pi koci evaṃ vadeyya: imaṃ kunthakipillikaṃ[12] jīvitā voropetvā sakalacakkavālagabbhe cakkavattirajjaṃ paṭipajjāhî ti, neva[13] so taṃ[6] jīvitā voropeyya. Athâpi naṃ[14] evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: sace imaṃ[15] na ghāteyyāsi,[16] sīsaṃ te chindissāmâ ti, sīsaṃ ev' assa chindeyyuṃ, na[17] ca[17] so taṃ ghāteyya. Puthujjanabhāvassa pana mahāsāvajjabhāvadassanatthaṃ[18] ariyasāvakassa balavadīpanatthaṃ[19] etaṃ vuttaṃ. Ayaṃ h' ettha adhippāyo: sāvajjo puthujjanabhāvo, yatra[20] hi nāma puthujjano mātughātādīni pi anantariyāni karissati, mahābalo va[21] ariyasāvako[22] etāni kammāni na karotî ti.

7. *Duṭṭhacitto*[23] ti vadhakacittena[24] paduṭṭhacitto.[25]

Lohitaṃ uppādeyyâ ti jīvamānakasarīre khuddakamakkhikāya[26] pivanamattaṃ pi lohitaṃ uppādeyya.

8. *Saṃghaṃ bhindeyyâ* ti samānasaṃvāsakaṃ samānasīmāya ṭhitaṃ pañcahi[27] kāraṇehi[27] saṃghaṃ bhindeyya. Vuttaṃ h'[28] etaṃ[28]:

---

[1] M_9 °hāti.
[2] M_9 *repeats*.
[3] K. Ph. vinibbedheti; H. vinivaṭṭeti.
[4] Ph. suttantanaye.
[5] K. °nibbedha°.
[6] Ph. *omits*.
[7] M_{10}Ph. evaṃ.
[8] Ph. hi.
[9] T. bhavantaraṃ; Ph. bhavantare kataṃ.
[10] M_{10} °kānaṃ.
[11] Ph. °ti.
[12] Ph. kundaṇḍaki°; K. °kipīlakaṃ.
[13] Ph. taṃ neva.
[14] M_{10} taṃ.
[15] Ph. taṃ.
[16] Ph. ghātessasi.
[17] Ph. na va; M_9 neva.
[18] Ph. °savajja°.
[19] H.K. baladīp°.
[20] M_{10} tatra; K. yattha.
[21] M_{10}Ph. ca.
[22] T. *inserts* yo.
[23] Ph. paduṭha°.
[24] Ph. takacittena.
[25] M_9 °cittena.
[26] M_9 khuddama°.
[27] Ph. pañcahâkārehi.
[28] Ph. pi c' etaṃ.

Pañcahi kho[1] Upāli ākārehi saṃgho bhijjati: kammena, uddesena, voharanto,[2] anusāvanena,[3] salākagāhenâ ti.*

Tattha kammenâ ti apalokanâdi[4]-catusu kammesu aññatarena kammena; uddesenâ ti pañcasu pātimokkhuddesesu[5] aññatarena uddesena; voharanto[6] ti[7] kathayanto, tāhi tāhi uppattīhi[8] adhammaṃ dhammo ti ādīni aṭṭhārasa[9] bhedakaravatthūni dīpento; anusāvanenâ ti nanu[10] tumhe jānātha mayhaṃ uccā kulā pabbajitabhāvaṃ bahussutabhāvañ ca? mādiso nāma uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ gaṇheyyâ[11] ti cittam pi uppādetuṃ na[12] tumhākaṃ yuttaṃ, kiṃ mayhaṃ avīci nīluppalavanaṃ viya sītalā[13]? kim ahaṃ apāyato na bhāyāmî ti ādinā nayena kaṇṇamūle[1] vacībhedaṃ katvā anusāvanena[14]; salākagāhenâ ti evaṃ anusāvetvā tesaṃ cittaṃ upatthambhetvā anivattidhamme[15] katvā 'gaṇhatha[16] imaṃ salākan' ti salākagāhena.

Ettha ca kammam[17] eva uddeso vā[18] pamāṇaṃ,[19] voharânusāvanasalākagāhā[20] pana pubbabhāgā,[21] aṭṭhārasavatthudīpanavasena hi voharantena[22] tattha rucijānanatthaṃ[23] anusāvetvā salākāya gahitāya pi abhinno va[24] hoti saṃgho, yadā pana evaṃ[1] cattāro vā atirekā[25] vā salākaṃ gāhāpetvā[26] āveṇikakammaṃ vā[1] uddesaṃ vā[27] karonti, tadā saṃgho bhinno nāma hoti. Evaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṃghaṃ bhindeyyâ ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Ettāvatā mātughātâdīni pañca ānantariyakammāni[28] dassi-

* Vin. V, 201.

[1] Ph. *omits*.
[2] Ph. vohāranto, *adds* va.
[3] K. *always* anussāv°.
[4] Ph. °dīsu.
[5] Ph. mokkhu°.
[6] Ph. vohā°.
[7] M_{10} pi.
[8] Ph. upapa°.
[9] Ph. aṭṭharasa.
[10] T. tanu; Ph. na tu.
[11] Ph. gāheyyâ.
[12] M_{10}T. *omit*.
[13] M_9Ph. °lo.
[14] Ph. anubhāvena na.
[15] M_9 anu°; M_{10} °vattiya°; Ph. °vattitakammaṃ.
[16] Ph. °hātha.
[17] Ph. kammen°.
[18] M_{10} va.
[19] Ph. samānasaṃvāsa.
[20] Ph. °ânubhāvana°.
[21] M_{10} °ga.
[22] M_9 vohār°; Ph. vohāranto.
[23] Ph. °jananattham.
[24] T. ca.
[25] M_9 °ke; Ph. °kaṃ.
[26] Ph. gahetvā.
[27] M_{10} T. *omit*.
[28] Ph. anant°; T. antariya°.

tāni honti, yāni puthujjano karoti, na ariyasāvako. Tesaṃ āvibhāvatthaṃ[1]

Kammato dvārato c' eva kappaṭṭhitiyato[2] tathā
pākasādhāraṇâdīhi viññātabbo[3] vinicchayo ti.[4]

Tattha kammato tāva: Ettha hi manussabhūtass' eva manussabhūtaṃ mātaraṃ vā[5] pitaraṃ[6] vā[6] aparivattalingaṃ jīvitā voropentassa kammaṃ ānantariyaṃ[7] hoti. 'Tassa vipākaṃ paṭibāhissāmî' ti sakalacakkavālaṃ[8] mahācetiya-pamāṇehi[9] kañcanathūpehi pūretvā pi,[6] sakalacakkavālaṃ[8] pūretvā nisinnabhikkhusaṃghassa[10] mahādānaṃ datvā pi, buddhassa bhagavato saṃghāṭikaṇṇaṃ amuñcanto vicaritvā pi kāyassa bhedā niraye[11] va[11] uppajjati. Yo pana sayaṃ manusso tiracchānabhūtaṃ mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā sayaṃ vā tiracchānabhūto[12] manussabhūtaṃ tiracchāno[13] yeva vā[14] tiracchānabhūtaṃ jīvitā voropeti, tassa kammaṃ ānantariyaṃ[15] na[6] hoti,[6] bhāriyaṃ pana[16] hoti, ānantariyaṃ[17] āhacc' eva tiṭṭhati. Manussajātikānaṃ vā[6] pana vasena ayaṃ pañho kathito.

Tattha eḷakacatukkaṃ[18] saṃgāmacatukkaṃ coracatukkañ[6] ca[19] veditabbaṃ.[20]

Eḷakaṃ[21] māremî[22] ti abhisandhinā pi hi[6] eḷakaṭṭhāne ṭhitaṃ manusso[6] manussabhūtaṃ mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā mārento ānantariyaṃ[23] phusati,[24] eḷakâbhisandhinā pana[6] mātāpiti[25]-abhisandhinā[25] vā eḷakaṃ mārento ānantariyaṃ[26] na phusati,[27] [28]mātāpiti-abhisandhinā mātāpitaro mārento phusat' eva.[28]

---

[1] Ph. °vatthuṃ.
[2] M_9 kappaṭṭhi°; Ph. kammaṭhiti°.
[3] T. viññetabbo.
[4] M_9M_{10}T. *omit.*
[5] M_{10} *omits.*
[6] Ph.K. *omit*; H. va.
[7] M_9Ph. an°.
[8] Ph. °ḷe.
[9] Ph. *adds* pi.
[10] Ph. °ghaṃ.
[11] Ph. nirayaṃ eva.
[12] M_{10} *adds* ca.
[13] Ph. tiracchānabhūto.
[14] Ph. ca.
[15] M_9 an°; Ph. *omits.*
[16] Ph. *before* bhāriyaṃ.
[17] Ph. an°.
[18] Ph. vā.
[19] Ph. *adds* vā.
[20] Ph. kathetabbaṃ.
[21] M_{10} °kā.
[22] Ph. vadhissāmi.
[23] T.Ph. an°.
[24] Ph. phussati.
[25] Ph. °pitâbhi°.
[26] T. an°; Ph. anta°.
[27] Ph. phussati.
[28-28] *Missing in* Ph.

Esa nayo itarasmim pi catukkadvaye, yathā ca[1] mātāpitusu, evaṃ arahante pi etāni catukkāni[2] veditabbāni.

Manussa[3]-arahantam eva māretvā ānantariyaṃ[4] phusati,[5] na yakkhabhūtaṃ, kammaṃ pana bhāriyaṃ ānantariyasadisam[4] eva. Manussa-arahantassa puthujjanakāle yeva satthappahāre[6] vā vise vā dinne pi yadi so arahattam patvā ten' eva marati, arahantaghātako hoti yeva, yaṃ pana puthujjanakāle dinnaṃ dānaṃ[2] arahattaṃ patvā paribhuñjati, puthujjanass' eva taṃ dinnaṃ hoti. Sesa-ariyapuggale mārentassa ānantariyaṃ[7] n' atthi, kammaṃ pana bhāriyaṃ ānantariyasadisam[8] eva. Lohituppāde Tathāgatassa abhejjakāyatāya[9] parupakkamena[10] cammacchedaṃ[11] katvā lohitapaggharaṇaṃ[12] nāma n' atthi, sarīrassa pana anto yeva. Ekasmiṃ ṭhāne lohitaṃ samosarati. Devadattena paviddhasilato[13] bhijjitvā[14] gatā[15] sakalikā[15] pi Tathāgatassa pādantaṃ pahari. Pharasunā pahaṭo[16] viya pādo[17] antolohito yeva ahosi. Tathā karontassa ānantariyaṃ[18] hoti. Jīvako pana Tathāgatassa ruciyā satthakena cammaṃ chinditvā tamhā ṭhānā duṭṭhalohitaṃ[19] nīharitvā phāsukam akāsi. Tathā karontassa puññakammam eva hoti.

Ath'[20] assa[20] ye[21] parinibbute Tathāgate cetiyaṃ bhindanti[22] bodhiṃ chindanti[23] dhātumhi upakkamanti, tesaṃ kiṃ hotî ti? Bhāriyaṃ kammaṃ hoti[24] ānantariyasadisaṃ.[8] Sadhātukaṃ pana thūpaṃ vā paṭimaṃ vā bādhamānaṃ bodhisākhaṃ chinditum vaṭṭati. Sace pi tattha nilīnā sakuṇā[25] cetiye vaccaṃ pātenti, chinditum vaṭṭati yeva. Paribho-

---

[1] M_9 va.
[2] M_{10} *omits*.
[3] M_{10}T. manussaṃ.
[4] T.Ph. an°.
[5] Ph. phussati.
[6] Ph. satthupa°.
[7] M_9T.Ph. an°.
[8] M_9Ph. an°.
[9] M_{10} abhejjanakatāya; Ph. abhajja°; K. abhijje kāye p°.
[10] T. parû°; Ph. maru°.
[11] Ph. camme cchejjaṃ.
[12] Ph. lohitassa pa°.
[13] Ph. paviṭhasilāto.
[14] Ph. bhajjitvā.
[15] Ph. gatasakkhalikā.
[16] Ph. paharitā.
[17] Ph. pādānaṃ.
[18] Ph. an°.
[19] Ph. dulo°.
[20] M_9K. atha; Ph. *omits*.
[21] Ph. *omits*.
[22] M_{10}Ph. bhindati.
[23] Ph. bhindati.
[24] M_{10} hotî ti.
[25] M_9Ph. °nā.

gacetiyato hi sarīracetiyaṃ mahantataraṃ. Cetiyavatthuṃ[1] bhinditvā[2] gacchantaṃ bodhimūlam pi chinditvā[3] harituṃ vaṭṭati. Yā pana bodhisākhā bodhigharaṃ bādhati, taṃ[4] geharakkhanatthaṃ chinditum na labbhati.[5]

Bodhi[6]-atthaṃ hi[7] gehaṃ, na[4] gehatthaṃ[8] bodhi. Āsanaghare pi es' eva nayo. Yasmiṃ pana āsanaghare dhātuyo[9] nihitā[10] honti,[11] tassa rakkhanatthāya bodhisākhaṃ chinditum vaṭṭati, Bodhijagganatthaṃ ojāharaṇasākhaṃ vā pūtiṭṭhānaṃ[4] vā[4] chinditum vaṭṭati yeva. Sarīrapaṭijaggane viya puññaṃ[12] hoti.

Saṃghabhede[13] pi[14] sīmaṭṭhakasaṃghe[15] asannipatite[16] visuṃ parisaṃ gahetvā katavohārânusāvanasalākagāhassa[17] kammaṃ vā karontassa[18] uddesaṃ vā uddisantassa[19] bhedo va hoti ānantariyakammañ[20] ca, samaggasaññāya pana[21] vaṭṭati[21] ti[21] saññāya vā[22] karontassa bhedo va hoti, na ānantariyākammaṃ.[20] Tathā navakato[23] ūnaparisāya,[24] Sabbantimena pana[4] paricchedena navannaṃ janānaṃ yo saṃghaṃ bhindati, tassa ānantariyakammaṃ[20] hoti, anuvattakānaṃ adhammavādīnaṃ mahāsāvajjakammaṃ,[25] dhammavādino[26] anupavajjā.[27] Tattha navannam eva saṃghabhede idaṃ suttaṃ:. *Ekato*[28] *Upāli cattāro honti, ekato cattāro, navamo anusāveti salākaṃ gāheti 'ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ, idaṃ*[4] *gaṇhatha idaṃ rocethā*[29] *' ti. Evaṃ kho Upāli saṃgharāji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo ca,*[30] *navannaṃ*[31]

---

1 M_9 cetiye vatthuṃ.
2 T. chinditvā.
3 M_{10} bhinditvā.
4 Ph. *omits*.
5 Ph. labhati.
6 M_9 *omits*.
7 M_9 *inserts* te.
8 Ph. gehatthāya na.
9 Ph. dhātu.
10 Ph. nidahitā.
11 Ph. hoti; M_{10} *omits*.
12 Ph. *adds* pi.
13 M_{10}T. °da.
14 M_{10}T. *omit*.
15 Ph. aṭhaka°.
16 M_{10} na sa°.
17 Ph. °sāvanassa salākaṃ gāhassa.
18 Ph. °to.
19 M_9M_{10} uddissa°.
20 Ph. an°.
21 Ph. pavattati.
22 Ph. ca.
23 Ph. navato.
24 M_{10} °yaṃ; Ph. uparipa°.
25 Ph. °sāvajjaṃ.
26 Ph. kamma°.
27 M_9 °jja; Ph. anavajjaṃ; H. K. anavajjā.
28 Ph. yo eto.
29 Ph. karothā.
30 T. va; Ph. câ ti; M_9 *omits*.
31 M_9 vaṇṇaṃ; Ph.K. *omit the following passage as far as* Etesu.

vā Upāli atirekanavannaṃ[1] *vā saṃgharājiṃ*[2] *c' eva*[2] *hoti saṃghabhedo cā ti.**

Etesu ca pana[3] pañcasu[4] saṃghabhedo va[5] vacīkammaṃ, sesāni kāyakammānî ti. Evaṃ kammato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Dvārato ti sabbān' eva cetāni kāyadvārato pi vacīdvārato pi samuṭṭhahanti. Purimāni pan' ettha[6] cattāri āṇattikavijjāmayapayogavasena[7] vacīdvārato samuṭṭhahitvā pi kāyadvāram eva pūrenti. Saṃghabhedo hatthamuddāya bhedaṃ[8] karontassa kāyadvārato samuṭṭhahitvā pi vacidvāram eva pūretî ti. Evam ettha dvārato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Kappaṭṭhitiyato ti saṃghabhedo yeva[9] c' ettha[9] kappaṭṭhitiyo[10] saṇṭhahante[11] pi[12] kappe vā[3] kappavemajjhe[13] vā[14] saṃghabhedaṃ katvā kappavināse yeva muccati. Sace pi hi 'sve kappe vinassissatî' ti ajja saṃghabhedaṃ karoti, sve va[15] muccati, ekadivasam eva[3] niraye paccati. Ettha[16] kāraṇaṃ pana n' atthi. Sesāni cattāri kammāni ānantariyān'[17] eva honti, na kappaṭṭhitiyānî ti. Evam ettha kappaṭṭhitiyato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Pākato ti yena ca pañca p' etāni kammāni katāni honti, tassa saṃghabhedo yeva paṭisandhivasena vipaccati, sesāni 'ahosi kammaṃ nâhosi kammavipāko' ti evam ādisu[18] saṃkhaṃ gacchanti. Saṃghabhedābhāve lohituppādo,[19] tadabhāve arahantaghāto, tadabhāve sace pitā sīlavā hoti, mātā dussīlā no vā, tathā sīlavatī,[20] pitughāto[21] paṭisandhivasena vipaccati, sace pi[22] mātā mātughāto,[22] dvīsu[23] pi sīlena vā dussīlena[3] vā[3] samānesu mātughāto va paṭisandhivasena

---

* Vin. II, 203.

---

[1] M_9 atirekavaṇṇaṃ. [2] T. °jiṃ ce. [3] Ph. *omits*.
[4] M_{10}T. pañca. [5] M_{10} *omits*. [6] Ph. *inserts* sabbāni.
[7] M_9 anattika°; T. ānantikā°. [8] Ph. °de.
[9] Ph. c' ev' ettha. [10] M_9 °ti. [11] M_{10} °to.
[12] T. *omits*. [13] Ph. vemajjhe.
[14] M_9 *oddly inserts* saṃghamajjhe vā. [15] M_9Ph. *omit*.
[16] Ph. evaṃ. [17] Ph. anantariyam. [18] Ph. adi.
[19] M_9M_{10} °de. [20] Ph. *adds* ti. [21] Ph. *inserts* tathā.
[22] M_9 pitughāto; M_{10} pitā mātughāto; Ph. mātā pitughāto.
[23] Ph. disu.

vipaccati. Mātā hi dukkarakāriṇī[1] bahukārā[2] ca puttānan ti. Evam ettha pākato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.[3]

Sādhāraṇâdīhî ti purimāni[4] cattāri sabbesam pi gahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ sādhāraṇāni, saṃghabhedo pana:

Na kho Upāli bhikkhunī saṃghaṃ bhindati, na sikkhamānā, na sāmaṇero, na sāmaṇerī, na upāsako, na upāsikā saṃghaṃ bhindati. Bhikkhu kho Upāli pakatatto samānasaṃvāsako samānasīmāyaṃ[5] *ṭhito saṃghaṃ bhindatî* ti* vacanato vuttappakārassa bhikkhuno va[6] hoti, na aññassa. Tasmā[7] asādhāraṇo.[8] Ādi-saddena sabbe p' ete[9] dukkhavedanāya sahagatā[10] dosamohasampayuttā[11] câ[12] ti. Evam ettha sādhāraṇâdīhi pi[6] viññātabbo vinicchayo.

9. *Aññaṃ satthāran* ti 'ayaṃ me satthā satthu kiccaṃ kātuṃ asamattho[8]' ti bhavantare pi aññaṃ titthakaraṃ,[13] 'ayam me satthā' ti evaṃ gaṇheyyâ ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatî ti attho.

10. *Ekissā*[14] *lokadhātuyā* ti dasasahassīlokadhātuyā.[15] Tīṇi hi[16] khettāni: jātikhettaṃ, āṇākhettaṃ, visayakhettan ti.

Tattha jātikhettaṃ nāma dasasahassīlokadhātu.[15] Sā[17] hi Tathāgatassa mātukucchismiṃ okkamanakāle nikkhamanakāle sambodhikāle dhammacakkappavattane āyusaṃkhārossajjane[18] parinibbāne ca kampati. Koṭisatasahassacakkavālam[19] pana āṇākhettaṃ nāma. Āṭānāṭiyaparitta[20]-moraparitta-dhajaggaparitta[6]-ratanaparittâdīnaṃ hi ettha āṇā vattati.[21] Visayakhettassa pana parimāṇaṃ n' atthi. Buddhānaṃ hi yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ tāvatakaṃ ñeyyaṃ, yāvatakaṃ ñeyyaṃ tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ ñeyyaṃ, ñeyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇan ti vacanato avisayo nāma n' atthi.

---

* Vin. II, 204.

---

[1] Ph. °raṇi, *adds* bahupakāraṇi. [2] Ph. bahupakārā.
[3] Ph. *inserts* tathā. [4] M_{10} *adds* ca. [5] Ph. °ya.
[6] Ph. *omits*. [7] Ph. tassa. [8] Ph. sā°. [9] Ph. hetu.
[10] M_9 gatā. [11] M_9 °ttāni; Ph. °mohamānasamp°.
[12] M_{10} vā. [13] Ph. titthi°.
[14] Ph. etissā. [15] Ph. °sahassalokadhātu.
[16] M_{10}T. *omits*. [17] M_9M_{10}T. yā.
[18] Ph. °ravo ajjane. [19] Ph. dasasahassacakkavāḷaṃ.
[20] M_{10}T. āṭānāṭi; Ph. āṭānādiya°. [21] Ph. pavatti.

Imesu pana tīsu khettesu ṭhapetvā imaṃ cakkavālaṃ aññasmiṃ cakkavāle buddhā uppajjantî ti suttaṃ[1] n' atthi,[2] na uppajjantî ti pana atthi. Tīṇi hi[3] piṭakāni: Vinayapiṭakaṃ Suttantapiṭakaṃ Abhidhammapiṭakaṃ,[4] tisso saṅgītiyo: Mahākassapatherassa saṅgīti, Yasattherassa[3] saṅgīti,[3] Moggaliputtatissattherassa[5] saṅgītî ti[6] imā tisso saṅgītiyo. Ārūḷhe tepiṭake buddhavacane imaṃ cakkavālaṃ muñcitvā aññattha buddhā uppajjantî ti suttaṃ[7] n'[8] atthi,[8] na uppajjantî[8] ti[9] pana[8] atthi.

Apubbaṃ acariman ti apure apacchā. Ekato na uppajjanti. Pure vā pacchā vā uppajjantî ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Tattha bodhipallaṃke 'bodhiṃ appatvā na uṭṭhahissāmî' ti nisinnakālato paṭṭhāya yāva mātukucchismiṃ paṭisandhigahaṇaṃ[10] tāva pubbe ti na[3] veditabbaṃ. Bodhisattassa hi paṭisandhigahaṇe dasasahassacakkavālakampanen' eva khettapariggaho kato. Etthantare[11] aññassa buddhassa uppatti nivāritā[12] hoti. Parinibbānato paṭṭhāya yāva sāsapamattā pi dhātu tiṭṭhati, tāva pacchā ti na[3] veditabbaṃ. Dhātusu hi[13] ṭhitāsu buddhā thitā va[14] honti.[15] Tasmā etthantare aññassa buddhassa uppatti[16] nivāritā va hoti. Dhātuparinibbāne pana jāte aññassa buddhassa uppatti[16] na nivāritā. Kasmā pana apubbaṃ acarimaṃ na uppajjantî ti? Anacchariyattā, buddhā hi acchariyamanussā, yathâha[17]: *Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno*[3] *uppajjati acchariyamanusso. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti.**

Yadi ca dve vā cattāro vā aṭṭha vā[9] soḷasa vā ekato uppajjeyyuṃ, anacchariyā[18] bhaveyyuṃ. Ekasmiṃ hi[8] vihāre dvinnaṃ cetiyānam pi lābhasakkāro uḷāro na hoti, bhikkhū pi bahutāya anacchariyā jātā. Evaṃ buddhā pi bhaveyyuṃ. Tasmā na uppajjanti.

---

* A. I, 22.

---

[1] T. vuttaṃ. [2] M_9 *omits*. [3] Ph. *omits*.
[4] M_9 *adds* ti. [5] Ph. °puttatherassa. [6] M_{10}T. Ph. *omit*.
[7] T. yuttaṃ; M_{10} *omits*. [8] M_{10} *omits*.
[9] M_9M_{10} *omit*. [10] M_9M_{10} °gaṇhanaṃ; T. °gaṇhanā.
[11] M_{10}T. *omit*. [12] Ph. *adds* va.
[13] Ph. pi. [14] Ph. nāma. [15] Ph. °tî ti.
[16] Ph. nippatti. [17] Ph. yathā. [18] M_{10} na acch°.

Desanāya ca visesâbhāvato. Yaṃ[1] hi satipaṭṭhānâdibhedaṃ[2] dhammaṃ eko deseti, aññena[3] uppajjitvā[4] pi so va[5] desetabbo siyā, tato anacchariyo siyā. Ekasmiṃ pana dhammaṃ desente desanā pi acchariyā[6] hoti. Vivādâbhāvato[7] ca[8] bahusu ca buddhesu uppannesu bahunnaṃ ācariyānaṃ antevāsikā viya[8] 'amhākaṃ buddho pāsādiko, amhākaṃ buddho madhurassaro[9] labhī puññavā' ti vivadeyyuṃ.[10] Tasmā pi evaṃ na[11] uppajjanti. Api c' etaṃ kāraṇaṃ. Milindena rañña puṭṭhena Nāgasena-ttherena vitthāritaṃ eva. Vuttaṃ hi tattha:

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitaṃ pi h' etaṃ[12] bhagavatā: aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave[13] anavakāso, yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto sammāsambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyuṃ, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatî ti. Desayantā[14] ca bhante Nāgasena sabbe pi Tathāgatā sattatiṃsa bodhipakkhiye dhamme desenti, kathayamānā[15] ca cattāri ariyasaccāni kathenti, sikkhāpentā ca tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhāpenti, anusāsamānā ca[13] appamādapaṭipattiṃ anusāsanti.[16] Yadi bhante Nāgasena sabbesaṃ pi Tathāgatānaṃ eko uddeso ekā kathā ekânusatthi,[17] kena kāraṇena dve Tathāgatā ekakkhaṇe na[18] uppajjanti? Ekena pi tāva buddhuppādena ayaṃ loko obhāsajāto, yadi dutiyo pi[8] buddho bhaveyya, dvinnaṃ pabhāya[19] ayaṃ loko bhiyyosomattāya obhāsajāto bhaveyya, ovadantā ca dve Tathāgatā sukhaṃ ovadeyyuṃ, anusāsamānā[20] ca sukhaṃ anusāseyyuṃ. Tattha me kāraṇaṃ dassehi,[21] yathâhaṃ nissaṃsayo bhaveyyan ti. Ayaṃ mahārāja dasasahassīlokadhātu ekabuddhadhāraṇī ekass' eva Tathāgatassa guṇaṃ dhāreti, yadi dutiyo buddho uppajjeyya, nâyaṃ dasasahassīlokadhātu dhāreyya, caleyya[13] kampeyya

---

1 T. yadi. 2 Ph. °nâdikaṃ. 3 Ph. aññe pi.
4 M_{10} uppajjati vā. 5 M_9 ca; Ph. dhammo.
6 Ph. anacch°. 7 Ph. vivāda°. 8 M_{10} *omits*.
9 M_9M_{10} madhussaro; Ph. madhūrasaro. 10 Ph. vadeyyuṃ.
11 Ph. *before* evaṃ. 12 M_9 p' etaṃ.
13 Ph. *omits*. 14 M_9 desentā; Ph. dassento.
15 Ph. kathayantā. 16 M_{10} anusāsayanti.
17 Ph. °sandhi. 18 Ph. yeva. 19 Ph. pabhā.
20 M_9 sukhaṃ anu°. 21 M_{10} °si; Ph. desehi.

nameyya[1] oṇameyya vinameyya[1] vikireyya[1] vidhameyya[2] viddhaṃseyya,[3] na ṭṭhānam upagaccheyya. Yathā mahārāja nāvā ekapurisasantāraṇi[4] bhaveyya, ekasmiṃ purise abhirūḷhe samupādikā[5] bhaveyya, atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya tādiso āyunā vaṇṇena vayena pamāṇena kisathūlena sabbaṅgapaccaṅgena, so taṃ nāvaṃ abhirūheyya, api nu sā mahārāja nāvā dvinnam pi dhāreyyâ ti ? Na hi bhante, caleyya kampeyya[6] nameyya[1] oṇameyya vinameyya vikireyya vidhameyya viddhaṃseyya, na ṭṭhānam upagaccheyya osīdeyya udake ti. Evam eva kho mahārāja ayaṃ dasasahassīlokadhātu ekabuddhadhāraṇī, ekass' eva Tathāgatassa guṇaṃ dhāreti, yadi dutiyo buddho uppajjeyya, nâyaṃ[7] dasasahassīlokadhātu dhāreyya caleyya[1] . . . pe[8] . . . na ṭhānam upagaccheyya. Yathā vā pana mahārāja puriso yāvadattham bhojanaṃ bhuñjeyya chādentaṃ · yāva kaṇṭhamhi[9] pūrayitvā, so dhāto[10] pīṇito[11] paripuṇṇo[12] nirantaro[1] tandīkato[1] anoṇamidaṇḍajāto[12] puna-d-eva tāvatakaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā, api nu kho so mahārāja puriso sukhito bhaveyyâ ti ? Na hi bhante, sakiṃ bhutto[13] va[14] mareyyâ ti. Evam eva kho mahārāja ayaṃ dasasahassīlokadhātu ekabuddhadhāraṇī . . . pe[15] . . . na ṭhānam upagaccheyyâ ti. Kin nu kho bhante Nāgasena atidhammabhārena[16] paṭhavi calatî ti ? Āma[17] mahārāja.[17] Idha mahārāja dve sakaṭā ratanaparipūritā va[18] bhaveyyuṃ yāva mukhasmā,[19] ekasmā sakaṭato ratanaṃ gahetvā ekasmiṃ[20] sakaṭe ākireyyuṃ, api nu taṃ mahārāja sakaṭaṃ dvinnam pi sakaṭānaṃ ratanaṃ dhāreyyâ ti ? Na hi bhante, nābhi pi[21] tassa phaleyya,[22] arā[23] pi tassa bhijjeyyuṃ, nemī pi tassa opateyyuṃ,[24] akkho pi tassa bhijjeyyâ ti. Kin nu kho mahārāja atiratanabhārena sakaṭaṃ

---

[1] Ph. *omits*. [2] Ph. vidameyya. [3] Ph. vidaṃseyya.
[4] Ph. °purisadhāraṇi. [5] T. samedikā; M_{10}Ph. samodikā.
[6] Ph. okampeyya. [7] M_{10}T.Ph. na. [8] Ph. la.
[9] M_9 kaṇṭhahi; Ph. kaṇṭhaṃ. [10] Ph. vāto.
[11] Ph. paṇitato. [12] Ph. anekāṇamitaṇḍijāto.
[13] Ph. bhuñjanto. [14] M_{10}T. *omit*. [15] Ph. pa.
[16] Ph. abhi°. [17] M_{10} *omits*. [18] M_{10}T. ca; Ph. *omits*.
[19] M_9 sukhasamā; M_{10}Ph. mukhasamā. [20] T. ekamhi.
[21] M_9 *omits*. [22] Ph. caleyya.
[23] M_{10}T. ārā. [24] Ph. opavatteyyuṃ.

bhijjatî ti? Āma bhante ti. Evam eva kho mahārāja atidhammabhārena[1] paṭhavī calati. Api[2] ca mahārāja imaṃ kāraṇaṃ buddhabalaparidīpanāya[3] osāritaṃ. Aññam pi tattha abhirūpaṃ[4] kāraṇaṃ suṇohi, yena[5] kāraṇena dve sammāsambuddhā [6]ekakkhaṇe n' uppajjantî ti. Yadi mahārāja dve sammāsambuddhā[6] ekakkhaṇe uppajjeyyuṃ, parisāya vivādo uppajjeyya: tumhākaṃ buddho, amhākaṃ[7] buddho[7] ti ubhato pakkhajātā bhaveyyuṃ. Yathā mahārāja dvinnaṃ balavâmaccānaṃ parisāya vivādo uppajjati: tumhākaṃ amacco,[8] amhākaṃ amacco ti ubhato pakkhajātā honti, evam eva kho mahārāja yadi[9] dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhaṇe uppajjeyyum, parisāya vivādo uppajjeyya: tumhākaṃ buddho, amhākaṃ buddho ti ubhato pakkhajātā bhaveyyuṃ. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ kāraṇaṃ suṇohi, yena kāraṇena dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhaṇe n' uppajjanti. Aparam pi uttariṃ[10] kāraṇaṃ suṇohi, yena kāraṇena dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhaṇe n' uppajjanti. Yadi mahārāja dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhaṇe uppajjeyyuṃ,[11] aggo buddho ti yaṃ vacanaṃ taṃ[12] micchā bhaveyya, jeṭṭho buddho ti . . . pe[12] . . . seṭṭho buddho ti . . . visiṭṭho[12] buddho[12] ti[12] . . . uttamo buddho ti[12] . . . pavaro buddho ti[12] . . . asamo buddho ti[12] . . . asamasamo[13] buddho[13] ti[13] . . . appaṭisamo[14] buddho ti[13] . . . appaṭibhāgo buddho ti[12] . . . appaṭipuggalo buddho ti yaṃ vacanaṃ taṃ[12] micchā bhaveyya. Imam[15] pi kho tvaṃ mahārāja kāraṇaṃ atthato sampaṭiccha, yena kāraṇena dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhaṇe n' uppajjanti. Api ca mahārāja buddhānaṃ sabhāvapakatikā esā, yaṃ eko yeva loke uppajjati. Kasmā[16] kāraṇā? Mahantattā[17] sabbaññubuddhaguṇānaṃ. Aññam pi mahārāja yaṃ[18] mahantaṃ hoti, taṃ ekaṃ yeva hoti: paṭhavī[19] mahārāja mahantā, sā ekā[20] yeva[21]

---

[1] Ph. abhi°.
[2] Ph. nâpi.
[3] Ph. buddhānaṃ balavapari°.
[4] M_9 °pā; Ph. aparaṃ.
[5] M_{10} *inserts* pana.
[6-6] *Missing in* Ph.
[7] M_{10} *omits*.
[8] M_9T. *add* ti.
[9] M_9M_{10}T. *omit*.
[10] Ph. °ri.
[11] Ph. *inserts* ekapuggalo.
[12] Ph. *omits*.
[13] M_{10}Ph. *omit*.
[14] Ph. aparisamo.
[15] M_{10} idam.
[16] M_9 tasmā.
[17] Ph. mahantatāya.
[18] M_{10}T. *omit*.
[19] M_9 mahāp°.
[20] Ph. ekaṃ.
[21] M_{10} eva.

hoti,[1] sāgaro mahanto, so eko yeva, Sinerugirirājaseṭṭho[2] mahanto, so eko yeva, ākāso mahanto, so eko yeva, Sakko mahanto, so eko yeva, Brahmā mahanto, so eko yeva, Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho mahanto, so eko yeva. Yattha te[3] uppajjanti, taṭṭha aññesaṃ okāso na hoti. Tasmā Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho eko yeva loke uppajjatî ti. Sukathitaṃ[4] bhante Nāgasena pañhaṃ[5] opammehi[6] kāraṇehî ti.*

11. *Ekissā lokadhātuyā* ti ekasmiṃ cakkavāle. Heṭṭhā iminā va[1] padena dasacakkavālasahassāni gahitāni. Tāni pi ekacakkavālen'[7] eva[8] paricchinditum vaṭṭanti. Buddhā hi uppajjamānā imasmiṃ yeva cakkavāle uppajjanti, uppajjanaṭṭhāne pana vārite ito aññesu cakkavālesu n'-uppajjantî ti[1] vāritaṃ[9] eva[10] hoti.

Apubbaṃ acariman ti ettha cakkaratanapātubhāvato pubbe pubbaṃ,[11] tass' eva antaradhānato pacchā carimaṃ.

Tattha dvidhā cakkaratanassa antaradhānaṃ hoti: cakkavattino kālakiriyāya vā pabbajjāya vā.[12] Antaradhāyamānañ ca pana taṃ kālakiriyato[13] vā[14] pabbajjato[15] vā sattame divase antaradhāyati.[16] Tatoparaṃ cakkavattino pātubhāvo avārito.[17] Kasmā pana ekacakkavāle dve[1] cakkavattino n' uppajjantî ti? Vivādupacchedato[18] acchariyabhāvato[1] cakkaratanassa mahânubhāvato[19] ca.[20]

Dvīsu hi uppajjantesu 'amhākam[1] rājā[1] mahanto,[1] amhākaṃ rājā mahanto' ti vivādo uppajjeyya, 'ekasmiṃ[1] dīpe[1] cakkavatti,[1] ekasmiṃ dīpe cakkavattî' ti ca anacchariyo bhaveyya. Yo câyaṃ cakkaratanassa dvisahassadīpaparivāresu[21] catusu[1]

* Mil. 236 *sqq.*

[1] Ph. *omits.* [2] Ph. Sinneru°. [3] T. ne.
[4] M_9 °tā; Ph. °to. [5] M_9 paṇhi; Ph. pañño.
[6] T. opamme; Ph. opamehi. [7] Ph. ettha cakkaḷe (*sic*).
[8] Ph. yeva. [9] M_9 °tañ; Ph. nivāritaṃ.
[10] M_9 c' eva. [11] Ph. pubbaṃ.
[12] Ph. *adds* antaradhāyi. [13] M_9 kiriyato.
[14] M_9 taṃ. [15] Ph. pabbajjitato.
[16] Ph. °yi. [17] Ph. vārito.
[18] T. °dāpacchedato; Ph. °dapacchedato.
[19] Ph. mahantabhāvato. [20] M_{10} *omits.* [21] Ph. dvisahassapari°.

mahādīpesu issariyânuppadānasamattho mahânubhâvo, so pi[1] parihāyetha. Iti vivādupacchedato[2] acchariyabhāvato cakkaratanassa mahânubhāvato ca na ekacakkavāle dve uppajjanti.

12. *Yaṃ itthi arahaṃ assa sammāsambuddho* ti ettha tiṭṭhatu tāva sabbaññutaguṇe[3] nibbattetvā lokatāraṇasamattho[4] buddhabhāvo, paṇidhānamattam pi itthiyā na sampajjati.

> Manussattaṃ liṅgasampattihetu satthāradassanaṃ
> pabbajjā guṇasampatti adhikāro ca chandatā
> aṭṭha dhammasamodhānā[5] abhinīhāro samijjhatî ti.

Imāni[6] paṇidhānasampattikāraṇāni. Iti[7] paṇidhānam pi sampādetuṃ asamatthatāya[8] itthiyā kuto buddhabhāvo[9] ti? Aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yam itthi arahaṃ assa sammāsambuddho ti vuttaṃ. Sabbâkāraparipūro va[10] puññassa[11] yo sabbâkāraparipūram eva attabhāvaṃ nibbattetî ti[12] puriso va[12] arahaṃ hoti sammāsambuddho.

13. Na itthi rājā assa cakkavattî ti ādisu pi. Yasmā itthiyā[13] kosohitavatthaguyhatâdīnaṃ[14] abhāvena lakkhaṇāni na paripūranti,[15] itthiratanâbhāvena[16] sattaratanasamaṅgitā[17] na sampajjati,[18] sabbamanussehi ca adhiko[19] attabhāvo na hoti, tasmā aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ[20] itthi rājā assa[20] cakkavattî ti vuttaṃ.

14-16. Yasmā ca Sakkattâdīni tīṇi ṭhānāni uttamāni[21] itthiliṅgañ ca hīnaṃ, tasmā tassā[22] Sakkattâdīni pi paṭisiddhāni.[23] Nanu ca yathā itthiliṅgaṃ, evaṃ purisaliṅgam pi Brahmaloke n' atthi? Tasmā 'yaṃ puriso Brahmattaṃ kāreyya,[24]

---

[1] M_{10}T. *omit.*
[2] M_9M_{10}T. vādu°.
[3] M_9 sabbaññuguṇe; Ph. sabbaguṇe.
[4] T. lokā°; Ph. loke nittharaṇa°.
[5] Ph. °naṃ.
[6] M_{10} *adds* hi.
[7] Ph. idaṃ.
[8] Ph. asamattāya.
[9] M_9 *inserts* pi.
[10] M_9 *omits.*
[11] Ph. paṅhasa; H. puññussayo.
[12] Ph. *omits.*
[13] Ph. itthi.
[14] T. °tâdīhīnaṃ.
[15] T.Ph. °renti.
[16] Ph. °nabhāvena.
[17] Ph. °ratanaṃ.
[18] Ph. °tî ti.
[19] Ph. atthiko.
[20] M_{10} *omits.*
[21] Ph. *adds* ca.
[22] Ph. sā ca.
[23] M_{10} patippassaddhāni.
[24] M_9 ka°.

ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatî ti[1] pi na vattabbaṃ siyā' ti no na vattabbaṃ. Kasmā? Idha purisassa tattha nibbattanato.

Brahmattan ti[2] Mahābrahmattaṃ adhippetaṃ. Itthi ca idha jhānaṃ bhāvetvā kālaṃ katvā Brahmapārisajjānaṃ sahavyataṃ[3] uppajjati,[4] na Mahābrahmānaṃ, puriso pana tattha na uppajjatî ti na vattabbo. Samāne pi c' ettha ubhayaliṅgabhāve[5] purisasaṇṭhānā va[6] Brahmāno, na itthisaṇṭhānā. Tasmā suvuttam ev'[7] etaṃ.[7]

17-22. *Kāyaduccaritassâ* ti ādisu yathā nimbabīja-kosātakībījâdīni madhuraṃ phalaṃ na[8] nibbattenti, asātaṃ[9] amadhuram[10] eva nibbattenti, evaṃ kāyaduccaritâdīni madhuraṃ vipākaṃ na nibbattenti, amadhuram[11] eva[11] nibbattenti,[11] yathā ca[6] ucchubīja-sālibījâdīni madhuraṃ sādhurasam[12] eva phalaṃ nibbattenti, na asātaṃ[13] kaṭukaṃ, evaṃ kāyasucaritādīni madhuram eva vipākaṃ nibbattenti, na amadhuraṃ. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ:

Yādisaṃ vapate bījaṃ tādisaṃ harate phalaṃ
kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇaṃ pāpakārī ca pāpakan ti.*

Tasmā aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ kāyaduccaritassâ ti ādi vuttaṃ.

23-28. *Kāyaduccaritasamaṅgî*[14] ti ādisu samaṅgî[15] ti[15] pañcavidhā samaṅgitā: āyūhanasamaṅgitā, cetanāsamaṅgitā, kammasamaṅgitā, vipākasamaṅgitā, upaṭṭhānasamaṅgitā ti.

Tattha kusalâkusalakammâyūhanakkhaṇe āyūhanasamaṅgitā vuccati. Tathā[16] cetanāsamaṅgitā. Yāva pana sattā[17] arahattaṃ na[6] pāpuṇanti,[18] tāva sabbe pi sattā pubbe upacitacetanāsamaṅgitāya[19] cetanāsamaṅgino ti vuccanti.[20] Esā cetanāsamaṅgitā. Yāva sattā[6] arahattaṃ na pāpuṇanti,[18] tāva sabbe pi sattā pubbe upacitaṃ vipākâraham kammaṃ

* S. I, 227.

[1] Ph. taṃ.
[2] M_{10} *adds* hi.
[3] M_{10} sahabbataṃ.
[4] T. uppajjanti; Ph. upapajjati.
[5] Ph. °liṅgâbhāve.
[6] Ph. *omits*.
[7] Ph. eva ca taṃ.
[8] M_9 *omits*.
[9] M_{10}T. avasānaṃ.
[10] Ph. na ma°.
[11] M_{10}T. *omit*.
[12] Ph. sādhuṃ.
[13] Ph. °ṭaṃ.
[14] Ph. °gan.
[15] M_{10} *omits*.
[16] M_{10}T. yathā.
[17] Ph. sakkā; M_{10}T. *omit*.
[18-18] *Missing in* M_{10}T.
[19] Ph. °cetanāya s°.
[20] Ph. vuccati.

sandhāya kammasamaṅgino ti vuccanti.[1] Esā kammasamaṅgitā. Vipākasamaṅgitā vipākakkhaṇe yeva veditabbā. Yāva pana sattā arahattaṃ na pāpuṇanti, tāva tesaṃ tato tato[2] cavitvā niraye[3] uppajjamānānaṃ[4] aggijālalohakumbhi[5]-ādīhi upaṭṭhānâkārehi nirayo,[6] gabbhaseyyakattaṃ[7] āpajjamānānaṃ, mātukucchi, devesu uppajjamānānaṃ kapparukkhavimānâdīnaṃ[8] upaṭṭhānâkārehi devaloko[9] ti evaṃ upattinimittaṃ[10] upaṭṭhāti. Iti nesaṃ[11] iminā uppattinimittupaṭṭhānena[10] aparimuttatā[12] upaṭṭhānasamaṅgitā nāma. Sā calati, sesā niccalā. Niraye hi upaṭṭhite pi devaloko upaṭṭhāti, devaloke upaṭṭhite pi nirayo upaṭṭhāti, manussaloke upaṭṭhite pi tiracchānayoni upaṭṭhāti, tiracchānayoniyā[13] upaṭṭhitāya pi manussaloko upaṭṭhāti yeva. Tatridaṃ vatthu:

Soṇagiripāde[14] kira Pañcalamahāvihāre[15] Soṇatthero[16] nāma eko dhammakathiko. Tassa pitā Sunakhavājiko[17] ahosi. Thero taṃ paṭibāhanto pi saṃvare ṭhapetuṃ asakkonto 'mā nassi[18] varāko[19]' ti mahallakakāle akāmakaṃ[20] pabbājesi. Tassa gilānaseyyāya nipannassa nirayo upaṭṭhāsi. Soṇagiripādato[21] mahantā suṇakhā āgantvā khāditukāmā viya samparivāresuṃ. So mahābhayabhīto[22] 'vārehi[2] tāta[2] Soṇa[23] vārehi tāta Soṇâ[24]' ti āha. 'Kiṃ mahātherâ' ti? 'Na passasi tātâ' ti taṃ[25] pavattiṃ ācikkhi. Soṇathero[14] 'kathaṃ hi[26] nāma mādisassa pitā niraye nibbattissati, patiṭṭhāssa[27] bhavissāmî[28]' ti sāmaṇerehi nānāpupphāni āharāpetvā[29] cetiyaṅgaṇa-bodhiyaṅgaṇesu talasantharapūjaṃ[30] āsanapūjañ ca

---

[1] Ph. vuccati. [2] Ph. *omits*. [3] T.Ph. *add* tāva.
[4] Ph. °mānaṃ. [5] M_9 °jālā°.
[6] Ph. °ye. [7] Ph. °seyyaṃ kataṃ.
[8] Ph. °dīhi. [9] Ph. °ke. [10] Ph. upapatti°.
[11] T. tesaṃ. [12] Ph. °kā. [13] T.Ph. *add* ca.
[14] T. Sona°. [15] Ph. Celavi°; K. Khelari°. [16] M_{10}T.Ph. Sona°.
[17] Ph. °mājiko, K. °rājiko, *add* nāma. [18] Ph. nasi.
[19] Ph. vādako. [20] Ph. °mānaṃ; T. amhākaṃ.
[21] M_{10}T. Sona°. [22] M_9 na mahā°; Ph. ṇa bhayatito.
[23] T. Sona; Ph. *omits*. [24] T. Sonâ.
[25] M_9 naṃ. [26] Ph. *inserts* yeva. [27] Ph. patiṭhā pi 'ssa.
[28] Ph. karissāmi. [29] M_9 *repeats*; K. āharitvā.
[30] M_{10} °saṃthāra°; M_9 phalantara°; Ph. mālāvatthu°.

kāretvā pitaraṃ mañcakena[1] cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ[1] haritvā[1] mañce nisīdāpetvā "ayaṃ mahāthera pūjā tumhākaṃ atthāya katā 'ayam me bhagavā duggatapaṇṇâkāro' ti vatvā bhagavantaṃ vanditvā cittaṃ pasādehî" ti āha. Mahāthero pūjaṃ disvā tathā karonto cittaṃ pasādesi. Tāva-d-ev' assa devaloko upaṭṭhāsi.[2] Nandanavanacittalatā vanamissakavanaphārusakavanavimānāni c' eva devanāṭakāni ca parivāretvā[3] ṭhitāni viya ahesuṃ. So 'apetha Soṇa,[4] apetha Soṇâ[5]' ti[6] āha. 'Kim idaṃ therâ' ti? 'Etā te mātaro āgacchantî' ti. Thero 'saggo upaṭṭhito mahātherassâ ti cintesi:

Evaṃ upaṭṭhānasamaṅgitā calatî ti veditabbā.

Etāsu samaṅgitāsu idha āyūhana-cetanā-kammasamaṅgitāvasena[7] kāyaduccaritasamaṅgitāvasena[1] kāyaduccaritasamaṅgī[8] ti[1] ādi vuttaṃ.

Tattha eke[9] ācariyā 'yasmiṃ[10] khaṇe kammaṃ āyūhati, tasmiṃ yeva khaṇe tassa saggo vārito' ti vadanti, apare pana 'āyūhanakammaṃ[11] nāma[1] vipākavāraṃ labhantam pi atthi, alabhantam pi, tattha yadā[12] kammaṃ vipākavāraṃ labhati, tasmiṃ yeva[13] samaye[14] tassa saggo vārito' ti vadanti.[15] Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam[16] evâ ti.

Aṭṭhānapūlivaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

XVI.

1. Ekadhammapāliyaṃ *ekadhammo* ti ekasabhāvo.[17]

Ekantanibbidāyâ ti ekantena vaṭṭe[18] nibbindanatthāya[18] ukkaṇṭhanatthāya.[19]

Virāgāyâ ti vaṭṭe virajjanatthāya rāgâdīnaṃ vā kilesānaṃ virajjanāya vigamāya.

---

[1] Ph. *omits*. [2] M_{10} uṭṭhāsi. [3] Ph. °tvāna.
[4] T. Sona. [5] T. Sonâ.
[6] Ph. *inserts* theraṃ. [7] Ph. samaṅgitā°.
[8] M_{10} ca kāya°; Ph. °gitāya. [9] M_{10} *omits*.
[10] M_{10} T. *insert* yeva. [11] M_9T. °hita°.
[12] Ph. yassa. [13] M_{10}T. *omit*.
[14] Ph. kāle. [15] M_9M_{10} °tî ti; T. °ti ni.
[16] Ph. uttānattam. [17] M_{10} *adds* ti; Ph. ekassa bhāvo.
[18] M_9 vaṭṭanibbindavaṭṭanatthāya. [19] Ph. ekakkhaṇatthāya.

Nirodhāyâ ti rāgâdīnaṃ nirodhāya appavattikaraṇatthāya[1] vaṭṭass'[2] eva[3] vā nirujjhanatthāya.

Upasamāyâ ti kilesavūpasamanatthāya.[4]

Abhiññāyâ ti aniccâdivasena lakkhaṇattayaṃ āropetvā abhijānanatthāya.

Sambodhāyâ ti catunnaṃ saccānaṃ bujjhanatthāya.[5]

Bodhi vuccati catusu maggesu ñāṇan ti.

Evaṃ-vuttassa vā catumaggañāṇassa paṭivijjhanatthāya.

Nibbānāyâ[6] ti apaccayanibbānassa sacchikaraṇatthāya.

Iti bhagavā imehi sattahi padehi buddhânussatikammaṭṭhānassa vaṇṇaṃ kathesi. Kasmā[7] ? Mahājanassa ussāhajananatthaṃ,[8] visakaṇṭakavāṇijo viya attano paṇiyassa.[9]

Visakaṇṭakavāṇijo nāma guḷavāṇijo vuccati. So kira[3] guḷaphāṇitakhaṇḍasakkharâdīni[10] sakaṭenâdāya paccantagāmaṃ gantvā 'visakaṇṭakaṃ[11] gaṇhatha,[11] visakaṇṭakaṃ gaṇhathâ' ti ugghosesi.[12] Taṃ sutvā gāmikā 'visaṃ nāma kakkhaḷaṃ yo[13] naṃ[14] khādati, so marati, kaṇṭakaṃ 'pi[3] vijjhitvā mareti, ubho p' ete kakkhalā, ko ettha ānisaṃso' ti[3] gehadvārāni thakesuṃ dārake ca[3] palāpesuṃ. Taṃ disvā vāṇijo 'avohārakusalā ime gāmikā, handa ne[15] upāyena gaṇhāpemî' ti 'atimadhuraṃ[16] gaṇhatha, atisāduṃ[17] gaṇhatha, guḷaṃ[3] phāṇitaṃ sakkharaṃ samaggham[18] labbhati, kūṭamāsakakūṭakahāpaṇâdīhi[19] pi labbhatî' ti ugghosesi. Taṃ sutvā gāmikā haṭṭhatuṭṭhā[20] vaggavaggā[11] gantvā[11] bahum pi mūlaṃ datvā gahesuṃ.[21]

Tattha vāṇijassa 'visakaṇṭakaṃ gaṇhathâ' ti ugghosanaṃ viya bhagavato buddhânussati kammaṭṭhānakathanaṃ viya[22] visakaṇṭake vaṇṇaṃ kathetvā tassa gahaṇatthāya[23] mahā-

---

[1] M_{10}T. °vatta°. [2] Ph. vaṭṭassa. [3] Ph. *omits*.
[4] M_{10} °vūpasanatthāya; Ph. kilesamanatthāya.
[5] Ph. pūja°. [6] Ph. upasamāyâ. [7] Ph. kassa.
[8] M_{10}Ph. °janatthaṃ. [9] M_9 niyassa; Ph. paṇḍitatāya.
[10] Ph. guḷavāṇijjo khaṇḍasakkharâdini. [11] M_{10} *omits*.
[12] Ph. °sāpesi. [13] M_9 ghoraṃ. [14] M_9 taṃ.
[15] M_9M_{10} te. [16] T. atha m°; Ph. madhuraṃ.
[17] T. °sādhuṃ; Ph. adhisādhuṃ; M_{10} atimadhuraṃ.
[18] Ph. mahaggaṃ. [19] M_9Ph. °dīni; Ph. °māsakuṭa°, *adds* vā.
[20] Ph. °pahaṭhā. [21] Ph. aggahesuṃ.
[22] M_9M_{10} *omit*. [23] M_9M_{10}T. gaṇhana°.

janassa ussāhakaraṇaṃ viya imehi sattahi padehi buddhânussati kammaṭṭhānassa[1] vaṇṇabhaṇanena[2] tassa[3] mahājanassa ussāhakaraṇaṃ.

Katamo ekadhammo ti kathetukamyatāpucchā.

Buddhânussatî ti buddhaṃ ārabbha uppannā anussati,[4] buddhaguṇârammaṇāya[5] satiyā[5] etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Taṃ pan' etaṃ buddhânussatikammaṭṭhānaṃ duvidhaṃ hoti: cittasampahaṃsanatthañ c' eva vipassanatthañ ca. Katthaṃ?

Yadā hi asubhârammaṇesu[6] aññataraṃ[7] bhāventassa bhikkhuno cittuppādo upahaññati[8] ukkaṇṭhati[9] nirassādo hoti, vīthiṃ[10] na[10] paṭipajjati,[11] kūṭagoṇo[12] viya ito c' ito ca vidhāvati,[13] tasmiṃ khaṇe esa[14] mūlakammaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya 'iti pi so bhagavā' ti[15] ādinā nayena Tathāgatassa lokiyalokuttaraguṇe anussarati, tass' evaṃ[16] buddhaṃ anussarantassa cittuppādo pasīdati[17] vinīvaraṇo hoti. So taṃ cittaṃ evaṃ dametvā[18] paridametvā[19] puna mūlakammaṭṭhānaṃ yeva manasikaroti. Katthaṃ? Yathā nāma balavā puriso kūṭâgārakaṇṇikatthāya mahārukkhaṃ chindanto sākhāpalāsacchedanamatten' eva pharasudhārāya vipannāya mahārukkhaṃ chinditum asakkonto pi dhuranikkhepaṃ akatvā va kammārasālaṃ gantvā tikhiṇaṃ[20] pharasuṃ kārāpetvā puna taṃ chindeyya, evaṃ sampadaṃ idaṃ veditabbaṃ.[21] So evaṃ buddhânussativasena cittaṃ dametvā[22] paridametvā puna mūlakammaṭṭhānaṃ[23] manasikaronto asubhârammaṇaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ nibbattetvā jhānaṅgāni sammasitvā[24] ariyabhūmiṃ okkamati. Evaṃ tāva cittasampahaṃsanatthaṃ hoti. Yadā pan'[25] esa[15] buddhânussatiṃ anussaritvā 'ko

---

[1] M_{10} °ṭṭhāna. [2] M_9 °bhaṇatena; T. °bhaṇante; Ph. °bhaṇenena.
[3] Ph. tattha. [4] Ph. °tî ti.
[5] Ph. °guṇânussati buddhaguṇânussati kammaṭhānassa vaṇṇabhaṇena tassa anussatiyā. [6] Ph. °ṇe.
[7] Ph. asubhasaññaṃ. [8] Ph. āhaññati.
[9] Ph. ukkaṭhati. [10] Ph. vidhinaṃ.
[11] Ph. °paccati. [12] Ph. °voṇo. [13] Ph. dhāvati.
[14] Ph. eka. [15] Ph. *omits*. [16] Ph. eva.
[17] M_{10} °tî ti. [18] Ph. ṭhapetvā.
[19] T.Ph. *omit*. [20] Ph. taṃ khaṇaṃ.
[21] Ph. daṭhabbaṃ. [22] M_9M_{10}T. *omit*.
[23] M_{10} *adds* yeva. [24] T. sammā°. [25] Ph. pana.

ayaṃ[1] iti pi so bhagavā ti ādinā nayena anussari, itthi nu[2] kho puriso nu kho deva-manussa-Māra-Brahmānaṃ aññataro nu kho' ti pariganhanto 'na[3] añño koci, satisampayuttaṃ[4] pana[4] cittam eva anussarî[5]' ti disvā 'taṃ kho pan' etaṃ cittaṃ bandhato viññāṇakkhandho hoti, tena sampayuttā[6] vedanā[2] vedanākkhandho, tena[7] sampayuttā[8] saññā[9] saññākkhandho, sahajātā[10] phassâdayo saṃkhārakkhandho[11] ti ime[2] cattāro[2] arūpakkhandhā[2] hontî' ti arūpañ ca[2] vavatthapetvā tassa nissayaṃ pariyesanto hadayavatthuṃ disvā, tassa nissayāni cattāri mahābhūtāni tāni[7] upādāya pavattāni[12] sesa-upādārūpāni ca[13] pariggahetvā 'sabbam p'[2] etaṃ rūpaṃ[3] rūpakkhandho' ti vavatthapetvā 'idañ ca rūpaṃ purimañ ca arūpan' ti[2] saṃkhepato rūpârūpabhedato,[14] pañcakkhandhe[15] puna saṃkhepato 'pañca p' ete khandhā dukkhasaccan'[16] ti[17] vavatthapetvā, 'tassa pabhāvikā taṇhā samudayasaccaṃ, tassā[18] nirodho nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā paṭipadā maggasaccan' ti[19] evaṃ pubbabhāge cattāri saccāni vavatthapetvā paṭipāṭiyā ariyabhūmiṃ okkamati. Tadâssa[20] imaṃ[21] kammaṭṭhānaṃ vipassanattham nāma hoti.

Ayaṃ kho ti ādi appanāvāro[22] vuttanayen' eva veditabbo.

2-10. Dhammânussati-ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Ayaṃ pan' ettha vacanattho:

Dhammaṃ ārabbha uppannā anussati[23] dhammânussati, svâkhātâdi-dhammaguṇârammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, saṃghaṃ ārabbha uppannā anussati[23] saṃghânussati, supaṭipannatâdi[24]-saṃghaguṇârammaṇāya[25] satiyā etaṃ[26] adhivacanaṃ, sīlaṃ ārabbha uppannā anussati[23] sīlânussati

---

[1] Ph. sayaṃ. [2] Ph. *omits*. [3] M_{10} *omits*.
[4] Ph. °yuttamāna. [5] Ph. °ratî. [6] Ph. °yutto.
[7] M_{10}T. *omit*. [8] Ph. °yutto; M_{10}T. *omit*.
[9] T.Ph. *omit*. [10] M_9 °ta. [11] Ph. °dhā.
[12] M_{10} pavatti; T. pavattati. [13] M_9 va.
[14] T. rūpârūpaṃ pabhedato. [15] M_9 °dhesu; Ph. °dhā.
[16] Ph. °sacca. [17] M_{10}Ph. *omit*; T. *inserts* dukkhasaccaṃ.
[18] M_9Ph. tassa. [19] T. *omits*.
[20] Ph. tadā sabbaṃ. [21] Ph. idaṃ.
[22] T. appanâcāro. [23] Ph. sati. [24] M_{10} °paṇṇâdi.
[25] Ph. °guṇāya. [26] Ph. evam.

akhaṇḍatâdi-sīlaguṇârammaṇāya[1] satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, cāgaṃ ārabbha uppannā anussati[2] cāgânussati muttacāgatâdi-cāgaguṇârammaṇāya[3] satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, devatā[4] ārabbha uppannā anussati devatânussati, devatā sakkhiṭṭhāne[5] ṭhapetvā attano saddhâdi[6]-guṇârammaṇāya[6] satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, ānâpāne[7] ārabbha[8] uppannā[8] sati ānâpāna-sati,[9] assāsapassāsanimittârammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, maraṇaṃ ārabbha uppannā sati maraṇasati,[10] jīvitindri-yûpacchedârammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, kesâdi-bhedaṃ rūpakāyaṃ gatā kāye vā gatā ti kāyagatā[11] kāyagatā ca[12] sā sati câ ti kāyagatā satî ti vattabbe rassaṃ akatvā kāyagatā satî ti vuttā kesâdi-kāyakoṭṭhāsanimittârammaṇâya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, upasamaṃ ārabbha uppannā anussati upasamânussati sabbadukkhûpasamârammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.[13]

Duvidho vā upasamo: accantûpasamo[14] ca[15] khayûpasamo[16] ca.

Tattha accantûpasamo[14] nāma nibbānaṃ, khayûpasamo nāma maggo. Evam etaṃ duvidham pi upasamaṃ anussarantassa uppannā sati upasamânussatî ti ayam ettha attho.[17]

Iti imesu dasasu kammaṭṭhānesu ānâpānasati[10] maraṇasatikāyagatā[18] satî[18] ti imāni tīṇi vipassanatthān' eva honti. Sesāni satta cittasampahaṃsanatthāni[19] pi hontî ti.[20]

Paṭhamo[21] vaggo.

---

[1] Ph. °guṇāya.
[2] Ph. sati.
[3] Ph. guṇāya.
[4] Ph. °tam.
[5] M_{10} yakkha°.
[6] M_{10} guṇâdirammaṇā (*sic*); Ph. saddhârammaṇāya.
[7] T. °na; Ph. āṇâpanaṃ.
[8] T. *omits*.
[9] Ph. āṇâpānânussati; T. *omits*.
[10] Ph. °ṇânussati.
[11] M_9 *adds* na; M_{10} *omits*.
[12] M_9 va.
[13] Ph. vacanaṃ.
[14] Ph. āgacchatupa°.
[15] M_{10}Ph. *omit*.
[16] Ph. āyupa°.
[17] Ph. *adds* ti.
[18] Ph. °tânussati.
[19] M_9 *inserts* pi 'ssa loni (*sic*); Ph. pi vipassanaṭhānāni.
[20] M_9Ph. *omit*.
[21] Ph. °ma.

XVII.

1. Dutiye *micchādiṭṭhî* ti dvāsaṭṭhividhāya pi[1] micchādiṭṭhiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Micchādiṭṭhikassâ ti tāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgatassa.

2. *Sammādiṭṭhî* ti pañcavidhāya pi sammādiṭṭhiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Sammādiṭṭhikassâ ti tāya samannāgatassa.

5. *Ayonisomanasikāro* ti anupāyamanasikāro.

6. *Yonisomanasikāro*[2] ti upāyamanasikāro.

Tattha ayonisomanasikaroto[3] pubbe anuppannā[4] micchādiṭṭhi[5] uppajjati, uppannā pana yāva[6] niyāmokkamanā[7] pavaḍḍhati, niyāme ukkante[8] vaḍḍhitā[9] nāma hoti. Yonisomanasikaroto pubbe anuppannā sammādiṭṭhi uppajjati, uppannā pana yāva arahattamaggā pavaḍḍhati, arahattaphale patte[10] vaḍḍhitā nāma hoti.

7. *Micchādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā* ti ettha[2] ekaccā micchādiṭṭhi saggâvaraṇā c' eva hoti maggâvaraṇā ca, ekaccā maggâvaranā ca[11] hoti[12] na saggâvaraṇā, ekaccā neva saggâvaraṇā[13] na[2] maggâvaraṇā.[2]

Tattha ahetukadiṭṭhi[14] akiriyadiṭṭhi natthikadiṭṭhî ti ayaṃ tividhā saggâvaraṇā c' eva hoti maggâvaraṇā ca, dasavatthukā aṇtaggāhikā[15] micchādiṭṭhi maggâvaraṇā ca[16] hoti na saggâvaraṇā, vīsativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi neva saggâvaraṇā[13] na[2] maggâvaraṇā.[2]

Imaṃ[17] pana vidhānaṃ paṭikkhipitvā imasmiṃ sutte micchādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā ti vacanato . . . pe[18] .. . antamaso[19] vīsativatthukaṃ sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ upādāya diṭṭhi nāma saggaṃ upanetuṃ samatthā[20] nāma[21] n'[21] atthi,[21]

---

[1] M_{10}Ph. *omit.* [2] Ph. *omits.* [3] M_{10}T. °kāro.
[4] Ph. °nnāni. [5] Ph. diṭhi. [6] Ph. *only* va.
[7] M_9 °okatamanā; Ph. siyāmo°.
[8] Ph. okkante. [9] M_9 pav°. [10] Ph. pattā.
[11] M_9 c' eva; T. va; Ph. *omits.* [12] T.M_{10}Ph. *omit.*
[13] Ph. saggamaggâv°. [14] Ph. ahetud°.
[15] Ph. *adds* pi. [16] M_9T. va; Ph. c' eva.
[17] Ph. idaṃ. [18] Ph. pa; M_{10}T. *omit.*
[19] T. *omits.* [20] Ph. asa°. [21] M_{10} *omits.*

ekantaṃ nirayasmiṃ yeva nimujjāpetî ti vuttam. Yathā hi muggamāsappamāṇā pi pāsāṇasakkharā udake pakkhittā[1] uppîlavamānā[2] nāma n' atthi, ekantaṃ heṭṭhā pavisati, evam evaṃ antamaso sakkāyadiṭṭhi pi saggaṃ upanetuṃ samatthā nāma n' atthi, ekantaṃ apāyesu yeva[3] nimujjāpetî ti.

8. *Sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgatā* ti ettha kammassakatasammādiṭṭhi,[4] jhānasammādiṭṭhi,[5] vipassanāsammādiṭṭhi, maggasammādiṭṭhi, phalasammādiṭṭhî ti pañcavidhā sammādiṭṭhi.

Tattha kammassakatasammādiṭṭhi [6]sampattibhāvaṃ ākaḍḍhati, jhānasammādiṭṭhi rūpârūpabhave paṭisandhiṃ deti, maggasammādiṭṭhi vaṭṭaṃ[7] viddhaṃseti,[7] phalasammādiṭṭhi bhavaṃ[8] paṭibāhati. Vipassanāsammādiṭṭhi[6] kiṃ karotî[9] ti? Sā pi paṭisandhiṃ nâkaḍḍhati.[10] Tipiṭakacūḷābhayatthero[11] panâha:

Sace vipassanāsammādiṭṭhi bhāvitā diṭṭhe va dhamme arahattaṃ pāpetuṃ sakkoti, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, sace na sakkoti, satta bhave deti āvuso ti.

Evaṃ mayā lokiyalokuttarā sammādiṭṭhi kathitā. Imasmiṃ pan' atthe[12] lokiyā bhavanipphādikā[13] veditabbā.

9. *Yañ*[14] *c' eva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ*[15] *samādinnan* ti ettha yathādiṭṭhî[16] ti[17] yā[18] ayaṃ[18] diṭṭhi, tassā anurūpaṃ, samattan ti paripuṇṇaṃ,[19] samādinnan ti gahitaṃ.

Tad[20] etaṃ yathādiṭṭhiyaṃ ṭhitakāyakammaṃ,[21] diṭṭhisahajātakāyakammaṃ, diṭṭhânulomikakāyakamman[22] ti tividhaṃ[23] hoti.[23]

Tattha pāṇaṃ hanato adinnaṃ ādiyato micchācarato[24] n' atthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ, n' atthi pāpassa āgamo ti.

---

[1] Ph. patitā. [2] Ph. upari pavattamānā. [3] M_{10} neva.
[4] Ph. °dantiṭhi. [5] Ph. jhānadiṭhi. [6-6] *Missing in* Ph.
[7] T. vaddhavivaddhaṃseti; M_{10} vaddhavivaddhaṃ deti.
[8] M_9 bhavā. [9] Ph. °si.
[10] M_9M_{10} na k°; Ph. nāma k°. [11] M_9 Piṭaka°; T. °culhā°...
[12] Ph. ettha; M_{10} etthe. [13] Ph. bhinippādika.
[14] Ph. sañ. [15] M_{10} samattham; M_9 sampannaṃ.
[16] Ph. °diṭhiyā. [17] Ph. *omits*.
[18] M_{10}T. yâyaṃ; Ph. *only* a. [19] M_{10} puṇṇaṃ.
[20] Ph. tass'. [21] Ph. ṭhitaṃ taṃ kāya°.
[22] T. °lomikāya°; Ph. °mikāḳāyikakamman; M_{10} °lokakāya°.
[23] Ph. °dho pi. [24] M_{10} °cārato; Ph. micchācāraṃ carato.

Yaṃ evaṃ-laddhikassa sato[1] pāṇâtipāta-adinnâdāna-micchâcārasaṃkhātaṃ[2] kāyakammaṃ, idaṃ yathādiṭṭhiyaṃ ṭhitakāyakammaṃ nāma.

Pāṇaṃ hanato adinnaṃ ādiyato micchācarato[3] n' atthi tato-nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, n' atthi pāpassa āgamo ti.

Imāya pana laddhiyā iminā dassanena saha jātaṃ kāyakammaṃ diṭṭhisahajātakāyakammaṃ nāma.

[4]Tad eva pana samattaṃ[5] samādinnaṃ[6] gahitaṃ parâmaṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhânulomikakāyakammaṃ nāma.

Vacikammâdisu pi es' eva nayo.

Yathā pan' ettha pāṇaṃ hanato adinnaṃ ādiyato micchācarato n' atthi tato-nidānaṃ pāpan ti yojanā[7] katā,[4] evaṃ vacīkamma[8]-mano-kammesu musābhaṇato pisuṇaṃ kathentassa pharusaṃ kathentassa samphappalāpantassa abhijjhāluno vyāpannacittassa micchādiṭṭhikassa ca[9] sato[10] n' atthi tato[11]-nidānaṃ pāpaṃ,[12] n'[13] atthi[13] pāpassa[13] āgamo[13] ti[13] yojanā katabbā.

Yā ca cetanā ti ādisu diṭṭhisahajātā[14] cetanā cetanā nāma, diṭṭhisahajātā va[13] patthanā[13] patthanā nāma, cetanā patthanānaṃ[15] vasena cittaṭṭhapanā[16] paṇidhi[17] nāma. Etehi[18] pana cetanâdīhi[19] sampayuttā phassâdayo saṃkhārā nāma.

Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti yasmā tassa puggalassa[13] diṭṭhi pāpikā[20] lāmakā.[21]

Nikkhittan ti ropitaṃ.

Upāyidaṁ ti gaṇhāti.

Kaṭukattāyā[22] ti idaṃ purimass'[23] eva[13] vevacanaṃ.[24]

---

[1] Ph. tato.
[2] M_{10} micchāsaṃkhātaṃ.
[3] Ph. °dho pi.
[4-4] *Missing in* Ph.
[5] M_{10} *omits.*
[6] T. *inserts* ādinnaṃ.
[7] M_{10}T. yojanā katvā.
[8] M_{10}T. °kammaṃ.
[9] M_9 va.
[10] M_9Ph. *omit.*
[11] M_9 *only* to.
[12] Ph. pāpan ti.
[13] Ph. *omits.*
[14] M_9 *adds* ca.
[15] M_9 patthana; Ph. *omits.*
[16] Ph. °paṭṭhānā.
[17] M_9 paṇidhānaṃ; M_{10} panidhānā.
[18] Ph. tehi.
[19] Ph. cetanādiṭṭhihi.
[20] M_{10} *only* kā.
[21] M_{10} lāmikā.
[22] Ph. kata°.
[23] Ph. °massa.
[24] Ph. vacanaṃ.

Vaṇṇagandharasûpeto ambâyaṃ[1] ahuvā pure
tam eva pūjaṃ[2] labhamāno[3] ken'[4] ambo[4] kaṭukapphalo ?
Pucimandaparivāro[5] ambo te[6] Dadhivāhana[7]
mūlaṃ mūlena saṃsaṭṭhaṃ[8] sākhā[9] sākhā[10] nisevare[11]
asataṃ sannivāsena[12] ten' ambo kaṭukapphalo ti*

āgataṭṭhāne viya hi. Idhâpi kaṭukan ti tittakaṃ[13] veditabbaṃ.

Asātattāyâ[14] ti amadhurattāya.[15]

Imasmiñ ca[16] pana bījopamasutte[17] diṭṭhî ti niyatamicchādiṭṭhi[18] gahitā ti porāṇakatherā āhaṃsu. Taṃ pana pakkhipitvā sabbāni pi dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni gahitānî[16] ti vuttaṃ. Anantarasutte[19] pāṇâtipātā viramantassa adinnâdānā viramantassa micchācārā viramantassa n' atthi tato nidānaṃ puññan ti ādinā nayena.

Yathādiṭṭhiyaṃ ṭhitakāyakammādīni yojetvā veditabbāni. Idha pana sammādiṭṭhi[20] sahajātā cittaṭṭhapanā va[21] patthanā[22] ti[22] veditabbā[23]. Sammādiṭṭhi pan' ettha lokiyalokuttarā va[16] kathitā.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam[24] evâ ti.

Dutiyo vaggo.

XVIII.

1. Tatiyassa paṭhame *micchādiṭṭhiko* ti ayāthāvadiṭṭhiko.[25]

Viparītadassano ti tāy' eva micchādiṭṭhiyā viparītadassano.

Saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā ti dasa kusalakammapathadhammato vuṭṭhāpetvā.

---

* Jāt. II, 106.

---

[1] Mambo' yaṃ; Ph. amhākaṃ.
[2] M_{10} pūraṃ.
[3] Ph. °nā.
[4] Ph. kena dhammā.
[5] M_{10} sucimandā°.
[6] Ph. tā or thā.
[7] M_9 °naṃ; T. °ṇā.
[8] Ph. °ṭṭho.
[9] Ph. sānaṃ.
[10] M_9M_{10} sākha; Ph. sākhaṃ.
[11] Ph. nivesane.
[12] Ph. saṭhāvāsena.
[13] Ph. tittikaṃ.
[14] Ph. °tāyâ.
[15] Ph. °tāya.
[16] Ph. *omits*.
[17] Ph. vijjupa°.
[18] T. niyamita°.
[19] Ph. anantare sutte.
[20] Ph. diṭhi.
[21] M_{10}T. ca.
[22] M_{10} °nâdi.
[23] T. °bbāni.
[24] Ph. uttānattam.
[25] T. °thava°; M_9Ph. °tāva°; M_{10} viparītadassano ayathāva°.

Asaddhamme patiṭṭhāpetî ti dasa akusalakammapathasaṃkhāte asaddhamme patiṭṭhāpetî ti.[1]

Ekapuggalo ti[2] c'[3] ettha[3] chahi satthārehi saddhiṃ Devadatto c'[4] eva[4] aññe ca evarūpā veditabbā.

2. Dutiye *sammādiṭṭhiko* ti yāthāvadiṭṭhiko.[5]

Aviparītadassano ti tāy'[6] eva sammādiṭṭhiyā[7] aviparītadassano.

Asaddhammā ti dasa akusalakammapathato.[8]

Saddhamme ti dasa kusalakammapathasaṃkhāte saddhamme.

Ekapuggalo ti[9] c' ettha anuppanne buddhe cakkavattirājā sabbaññubodhisatto ti[10] evam-ādayo labbhanti,[11] uppanne buddhe buddhā[12] c' eva sāvakā ca.

3. Tatiye *micchādiṭṭhiparamānî*[1] ti[1] micchādiṭṭhi paramā etesan ti[13] micchādiṭṭhiparamāni.

Pañca hi ānantariyakammāni[14] mahāsâvajjāni nāma, tehi pi micchādiṭṭhi yeva mahāsâvajjatarā ti adhippāyo. Kasmā[15] Tesaṃ hi paricchedo atthi. Cattāri hi[9] ānantariyakammāni[14] niraye nibbattāpentî ti vuttāni,[16] saṃghabhedakammam pi niraye kappaṭṭhitikam eva hoti. Evam etesaṃ paricchedo atthi, koṭi paññāyati. Niyatamicchādiṭṭhiyā pana paricchedo n' atthi. Sā hi vaṭṭassa mūlaṃ. Tāya samannāgatassa bhavato[17] vuṭṭhānaṃ n' atthi. Ye tassa sotabbaṃ maññanti, te pi[18] vippaṭipādenti.[19] Tāya ca[1] samannāgatassa neva saggo atthi na maggo, kappavināse mahājane[20] brahmaloke nibbattente[21] pi[1] niyatamicchādiṭṭhiko tattha[22] anibbattetvā[23] piṭṭhicakkavāle nibbattati.[24] Kiṃ pana piṭ-

---

1 Ph. *omits*.
2 Ph. hi; M_{10}T. *omit*.
3 Ph. cittaṃ.
4 M_9Ph. ca.
5 M_9 yātāva°; M_{10}T. yathāvadassano.
6 M_{10}T. ten'.
7 T. yathā dassanena; M_{10} yathā dassano ti.
8 Ph. °tā.
9 M_{10} *omits*.
10 Ph. pi.
11 Ph. labhanti.
12 M_{10} buddho.
13 Ph. *inserts* micchādiṭṭhi paramā etesan ti.
14 Ph. an°.
15 Ph. tasmā.
16 M_{10}T. vuttā.
17 M_{10}T. bhagavato.
18 M_{10}T. *omit*.
19 Ph. °sārenti.
20 Ph. °nā.
21 Ph. nibbatte.
22 Ph. *adds* pi.
23 M_{10}T. °ttitvā.
24 T. nibbatti.

ṭhicakkavālaṃ[1] na jhāyatî ti ? Jhāyati,[2] tasmiṃ[3] jhāyamāne pi esa ākāse ekasmiṃ okāse paccati yevâ ti vadanti.

4. Catutthe *Makkhalî* ti mā[4]-khalî ti[4] vacanaṃ upādāya evaṃ-laddhanāmo titthakaro.[5]

Nadimukhe ti dvinnaṃ nadīnaṃ samāgataṭṭhāne[6] desanāmattam[7] eva[8] c' etaṃ, [4]dvinnaṃ kandarānaṃ[4] dvinnaṃ udakānaṃ samuddassa[9] ca loṇiyā[10] ca[10] nadiyā câ[7] ti. Etesaṃ pi yassa kassaci samāgataṭṭhānaṃ, aññam pi[7] tathārūpaṃ udakaṃ.

Khipan ti kuminaṃ.

Uḍḍeyyâ[11] ti oḍḍeyya.[12] Manussā hi nalehi vā[10] ucchūhi vā veṇūhi[13] vā sinnusalākāya[14] vā[15] ekaṃ dve tayo vā kumbhe[16] gaṇhanapamāṇaṃ kuminaṃ katvā mukhavaṭṭiyā[17] yottena bandhitvā nadīmukhaṃ[18] netvā[7] dvīsu[19] passesu khāṇuke koṭṭetvā yottehi tattha bandhanti. Taṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Tasmiṃ hi paviṭṭhassa khuddakamacchassâpi[20] mokkho n' atthi.

Anayāyâ ti avaḍḍhiyā.

Vyasanāyâ ti vināsāya.

Makkhali moghapuriso ti ayaṃ Makkhali-Gosālo tucchapuriso.

Manussakhipaṃ maññe loke uppanno ti mahājanassa saggamokkhagamanamagge[21] tattha gamananivāraṇatthaṃ manussakuminaṃ viya loke uppanno.

5. Pañcamâdisu *durakkhāte bhikkhave dhammavinaye* ti durakkhātadhammavinayo nāma bāhirakasāsanaṃ.[22] Tattha

---

[1] Ph. *only* cakkavāḷam.
[2] M_9 °tî ti.
[3] Ph. *adds* hi.
[4-4] *Missing in* T.Ph.
[5] Ph. °kāro; M_{10} ti tatthakate.
[6] M_9 samannāgata°; Ph. samāgama°.
[7] Ph. *omits*.
[8] Ph. yeva.
[9] Ph. samuddhāya.
[10] M_{10}T. *omit*.
[11] Ph. ujjhoyāni.
[12] M_{10}T. uḍḍ°; Ph. ovaṭṭaya.
[13] Ph. veḷuhe.
[14] M_{10} siṇṇu°; Ph. palāsantisalākāya.
[15] Ph. *adds* ti; T. *omits*.
[16] Ph. kujjhe.
[17] Ph. °vani.
[18] Ph. nāti°.
[19] Ph. *inserts* pana.
[20] Ph. khuddassa macchassa vā pi.
[21] M_{10} °gamane magge; Ph. °magge.
[22] Ph. bāhirake sāsani karonto.

hi satthā pi asabbaññū hoti, dhammo pi[1] durakkhāto, gaṇo pi[1] duppaṭipanno.

Yo ca samādapetî ti yo[2] ariyapuggalo[3] samādapeti.

Yañ ca samādapetî ti yaṃ antevāsikaṃ samādapeti.

Yo ca samādapito tathattāya[4] *paṭipajjatî* ti yo antevāsiko ācariyena samādapito, tassa vacanaṃ karonto tathābhāvāya paṭipajjati.

Bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavantî ti samādapako[5] hi pāṇâtipātâdisu jaṃghasataṃ[6] samādapento tesaṃ sabbesaṃ pi[1] akusalena samakaṃ[7] eva[1] akusalaṃ pāpuṇāti.[8] Tenâha : sabbe te[1] bahuṃ[9] apuññaṃ pasavantî ti.

6. *Svākkhāte* ti suṭṭhu ākkhāte sudesite. Evarūpe hi dhammavinaye satthā ca sabbaññū hoti dhammo ca[10] svākkhāto gaṇo ca suppaṭipanno.

Sabbe te bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavantî ti samādapako[5] hi bhikkhū piṇḍāya paviṭṭhe disvā yāgubhattâdīni samādapento sabbesaṃ pi dāyakānaṃ kusalena samakaṃ kusalaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tena vuttaṃ: bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavantî ti.

7. *Dāyakena mattā*[11] *jānitabbā*[12] ti dāyakapuggalena pamāṇaṃ jānitabbaṃ, pamāṇena dātabbaṃ, pūretvā atirekaṃ na[1] dātabbaṃ. Dātabban[13] ti hi avatvā pamāṇavasena thokathokaṃ dātabban ti vuttaṃ. Kasmā[14] ? Pūretvā atireke dinne pi[15] hi atirekamanussasampatti vā dibbasampatti[1] vā[1] nibbānasampatti vā n' atthi.

No paṭiggāhakenâ ti paṭiggāhakassa pana mattaṃ jānitvā paṭiggahaṇakiccaṃ nāma n' atthi. Kasmā[14] ? Tassa hi mattaṃ ñatvā pūretabbā[16] mattapaṭiggahaṇamūlikā appicchapaṭipadā nāma n' atthi, yattakaṃ pana labbhati,[17] tattakaṃ gahetabbaṃ atirekagahaṇamūlaṃ hi 'ssa puttadārâbharaṇaṃ[18] bhavissati.

8. *Paṭiggāhakena mattā jānitabbā* ti paṭiggāhakapuggalena

---

[1] Ph. *omits*. [2] Ph. *inserts* ca. [3] M_9 ācariya°.
[4] M_9 tāth°; Ph. tattha tatthāya. [5] M_9Ph. °pito.
[6] K. janas°. [7] Ph. sampakaṃ. [8] M_9 *adds* pāto.
[9] M_{10}T. *omit*. [10] M_9 *omits*. [11] Ph. mattaṃ.
[12] Ph. °bba. [13] T.Ph. na dā°.
[14] M_9 tasmā. [15] Ph. *after* hi. [16] K. pūretvā.
[17] Ph. labhati. [18] Ph. dārāgahaṇaṃ; H.K. dārabharaṇaṃ.

pamāṇaṃ jānitabbaṃ. Kathaṃ? Tena hi dāyakassa vaso[1] veditabbo, deyyadhammassa vaso veditabbo, attano thāmo veditabbo. Yadi[2] hi deyyadhammo bahu hoti, dāyako appaṃ dātukāmo, dāyakassa vasena appaṃ gaṇhitabbaṃ, deyyadhammo appo, dāyako bahuṃ dātukāmo, deyyadhammassa vasena appaṃ gaṇhitabbaṃ, deyyadhammo pi[3] bahu, dāyako pi bahuṃ dātukāmo, attano thāmaṃ[4] ñatvā pamāṇen'[5] eva[6] gaṇhitabbaṃ.[7] Evaṃ mattaṃ ñatvā patigaṇhanto[8] hi[8] appicchapaṭipadaṃ pūreti, anuppannassa[9] lābho uppajjati, uppanno lābho[6] thāvaro[10] hoti, appasannā pasīdanti, pasannā pi[6] bhiyyo pasādaṃ[11] āpajjanti, mahājanassa cakkhubhūto hoti, sāsanaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ karoti.'

Tatr' imāni vatthūni:—

Rohaṇajanapade[12] kira Kuṭimbiyavihāre[13] eko daharo dubbhikkhasamaye tasmiṃ gāme ekassa lambakaṇṇakassa[14] gehe bhuñjanatthāya kaṭacchubhattaṃ gahetvā gamanatthāya[15] ca kaṭacchubhattam eva labhati. So ekadivasaṃ tasmiṃ gehe ekaṃ āgantukaṃ disvā ekam eva kaṭacchubhattaṃ gaṇhi. Atth' assa tena[16] kāraṇena[17] so kulaputto pasīditvā 'amhākaṃ kulûpagabhadanto[18] evarūpo nāmâ' ti rājadvāre mittâmaccānaṃ kathesi. Te sabbe pi tassa[19] appicchaguṇe pasannā ekadivasen' eva saṭṭhi dhurabhattāni ṭhapesuṃ.[20]

Evaṃ appiccho[21] anuppannalābhaṃ uppādeti.

Saddhātissamahārājā pana[22] cūḷa-upaṭṭhākaṃ Tissa-amaccaṃ vīmaṃsitvā tena ekaṃ tittiraṃ pacāpetvā āharāpesi. Atha paribhogasamaye 'aggaṃ[23] datvā[24] paribhuñjissāmî' ti Tatthakasālapariveṇe[25] mahātherassa bhaṇḍagāhakasāma-

---

[1] M_{10}T. vasena. [2] Ph. yadā.
[3] M_{10} *omits*. [4] Ph. kāmaṃ. [5] Ph. °ṇena.
[6] Ph. *omits*. [7] M_{10} veditabbaṃ. [8] Ph. °tehi.
[9] Ph. °nna. [10] Ph. *adds* va. [11] Ph. samāsam.
[12] M_{10} Rohaj°. [13] M_9 °bariyavi°; Ph. Kalampariyagāmavi°.
[14] M_9 °kaṇṇassa; Ph. kammakaṇṇassa.
[15] M_9 samaṇa°. [16] Ph. kena.
[17] Ph. °nâ ti vutte tam atthaṃ vatvā.
[18] Ph. °pakabhaddanto; T. °pagadanto. [19] M_9T. nassa.
[20] M_9 paṭṭha°. [21] Ph. dhammāsu ca appicchi.
[22] Ph. pi. [23] Ph. maggaṃ. [24] Ph. disvā.
[25] T. Katthaka°; Ph. Aṭṭhakasāla°; K. Kassatthasālap°.

ṇerassa[1] tittiramaṃsaṃ dento tasmiṃ thokaṃ yeva patigaṇhante tassa[2] appicchaguṇe pasīditvā 'pasanno 'smi[3] tāta, aṭṭha te[4] dhurabhattāni demî' ti āha. 'Ahaṃ[5] mahārāja upajjhāyassa dammî[6]' ti. 'Aparāni pi[7] aṭṭha demî' ti. Tāni amhākaṃ ācariyassa dammî[6]' ti. 'Aparāni pi aṭṭha dammî[6]' ti. 'Tāni[8] samānupajjhānaṃ[9] demî[10]' ti. [11]'Aparāni pi aṭṭha dammî' ti.[11] 'Tāni bhikkhusaṃghassa dammî' ti. 'Aparāni pi[7] aṭṭha dammî' ti. Sāmaṇero[12] adhivāsesi.[13]

Evam assa uppanno lābho thāvaro hoti.

Appasannā pasīdantî[14] ti.

Ettha[15] pana[15] Sīghabrāhmaṇo[16] kira[5] nāma[5] brāhmaṇe bhojento pañcapañcabhattasarakāni[17] datvā santappetuṃ nâsakkhi.[18] Ath' ekadivasaṃ 'samaṇā kira nāma appicchā' ti kathaṃ sutvā vīmaṃsanatthāya bhattaṃ gāhāpetvā bhikkhusaṃghassa bhattakiccakaraṇavelāya[19] vihāraṃ gantvā tiṃsamatte bhikkhū bhojanasālāya[20] bhuñjante disvā ekaṃ bhattasarakaṃ[21] gahetvā saṃghattherassa santikaṃ agamāsi. Thero aṅgulim cāletvā thokam eva aggahesi.[22] Eten'[23] eva[23] niyāmena[24] ekaṃ bhattasarakaṃ[25] sabbesaṃ pāpuṇi. Tato brāhmaṇo 'sacco[26] yeva kira[5] etesaṃ samaṇānaṃ guṇo' ti appicchatāya pasanno sahassaṃ vissajjetvā tasmiṃ yeva vihāre cetiyaṃ kāresi.

Evaṃ appasannā pasīdanti,[27] pasannā[11] pi bhiyyo pasīdanti.[11]

Ettha vatthunā kiccaṃ n' atthi, pasannānaṃ hi appichaṃ disvā pasādo bhiyyo vaḍḍhati yeva.

Majjhantikatissatherasadise pana[8] appicche[28] disvā mahā-

---

[1] Ph. bhaṇḍakagāhasā°. [2] M_{10} *inserts* tattho.
[3] Ph. tasmiṃ; M_{10} *omits*. [4] M_9 ne. [5] M_{10}Ph. *omit*.
[6] Ph. demi. [7] Ph. *omits*. [8] M_{10} *omits*.
[9] M_9M_{10}T. samame°; M_9Ph. °jjhāyānaṃ. [10] Ph. dammi.
[11-11] *Missing in* Ph. [12] Ph. so sā°. [13] Ph. °ti.
[14] M_9 °ti (*without* ti). [15] M_9Ph. etthâpi. [16] M_9 Nadi°; Ph. Dīgha *only*.
[17] M_9 pañcapañca sata bhatta°; Ph. parañ ca pacchābhatte, dussasatāni. [18] M_9Ph. na s°. [19] Ph. °velāsu. [20] Ph. °yaṃ.
[21] Ph. bhattadasaka. [22] M_{10}T. gahesi.
[23] Ph. ekavacana. [24] Ph. °men' eva.
[25] T. °rasakaṃ; Ph. °dasakaṃ. [26] Ph. saccaṃ.
[27] Ph. °tî ti. [28] M_{10}T. °ccho.

jano [1]appiccho bhavitum maññatî ti.[1] Appiccho mahājanassa cakkhubhūto nāma hoti. Appicchatā bhikkhave saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya[2] saṃvattatî ti* vacanato pana appiccho sāsanaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ karoti nāma.

No dāyakenâ ti svākkhāte dhammavinaye pana dāyakassa pamāṇaṃ ñatvā dātabbakiccaṃ nāma n' atthi, yattako[3] deyyadhammo atthi, tattakaṃ avattharitvā dātuṃ vaṭṭati. Avattharitvā dinnakāraṇā[4] hi esa manussasampattiṃ dibbasampattiṃ nibbānasampattiñ ca avattharitvā uttaruttariṃ paṇītapaṇītam[5] eva labhati.

9. *Yo āraddhaviriyo, so dukkhaṃ*[6] *viharatî* ti pañcatāpatappana[7]-marupapātapatana[8]-ādiccânuparivattana[9]-ukkuṭikappadhānâdīni[10] anuyuñjanto diṭṭhe va[11] dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati,[12] tass' eva bāhirasamaye samādinnatapacaraṇassa[13] vipākena niraye[14] uppajjitvā[15] samparāye pi dukkhaṃ viharati.

10. *Yo*[16] *kusīto, so dukkhaṃ viharatî* ti ayam pi diṭṭhadhamme c' eva samparāye ca dukkhaṃ viharati.[17] Kathaṃ? Yassa hi pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya yonisomanasikāro n' atthi, buddhavacanaṃ na[18] uggaṇhāti,[19] ācariyupajjhāyavattaṃ na karoti, cetiyaṅgaṇa-bodhiyaṅgaṇavattaṃ na karoti, janassa[20] pana saddhādeyyaṃ apaccavekkhitaparibhogena[21] paribhuñjitvā divasaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ[22] anuyuñjitvā pabuddhakāle[23] tayo vitakke[24] vitakketi,[25] so[26] kati-

* A.I, 18

[1-1] *Missing in* Ph. [2] M_9 antara°. [3] M_9 °to.
[4] T. *inserts* na. [5] M_{10}Ph. paṇītam *only*. [6] Ph. rukkho.
[7] M_9 °tāpanappana; M_{10} °tāpanatampana; Ph. pañcatapānā.
[8] Ph. marupavātiyo.
[9] M_{10} °parivatta; Ph. nâdicchânuparivattika.
[10] T. °dhâdīni; Ph. °ṭhānâdīni. [11] M_9Ph. c' eva.
[12] Ph. °tî ti. [13] Ph. °dimassa tapacaraṇassa.
[14] M_{10} *omits*. [15] Ph. upapa°.
[16] T. so; M_9 *omits*. [17] M_9Ph. °tî ti.
[18] Ph. *inserts* ca. [19] Ph. °hati.
[20] Ph. manussānaṃ. [21] Ph. °vekkhaṇaparibhoge.
[22] M_9M_{10}T. phassa°; Ph. *omits*. [23] M_{10} buddha°.
[24] T. *omits*. [25] M_9 °tî ti; M_{10} vitakke. [26] M_9 yā.

pāhen'[1] eva bhikkhubhāvā cavati.[2] Evaṃ diṭṭhadhamme[3] dukkhaṃ viharati. Pabbajitvā[4] pana samaṇadhammassa sammā-akatattā[5] ca[3]

Kuso yathā duggahīto hatthaṃ evânukantati.[6]
sāmaññaṃ dupparāmaṭṭhaṃ nirayāyûpakaḍḍhatî[7] ti[8]

apāyasmiṃ yeva paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhati. Evaṃ samparāye pi dukkhaṃ viharatî ti.[9]

11. *Yo kusīto, so sukhaṃ viharatî* ti kālena kālaṃ vuttappakāre tapacaraṇe kiñci kiñci tapacaraṇaṃ katvā kālena kālaṃ odātavatthavasano mālāgandhavilepanadharo[10] madhurabhojanaṃ bhuñjanto mudukāsu seyyāsu[11] sayanto diṭṭhadhamme ca[12] sukhaṃ viharati samparāye ca.[13] So hi tassa[14] tapacaraṇassa gāḷhaṃ agahitattā nâtibahuṃ[15] niraye[16] dukkhaṃ anubhavati. Tasmā samparāye sukhaṃ viharati nāma.

12. *Yo āraddhaviriyo, so sukhaṃ viharatî* ti āraddhaviriyo hi pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya vattesu paripūrakārī hoti, buddhavacanaṃ uggaṇhāti,[17] yoniso manasikāre[18] kammaṃ karoti. Ath' assa vattapūraṇañ[19] c' eva uggahitabuddhavacanañ ca samaṇadhammakiriyañ ca āvajjantassa cittaṃ pasīdati. Evaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ viharati. Diṭṭhadhamme pana arahattaṃ pāpuṇituṃ asakkonto nibbattabhave khippâbhiññō hoti.[20] Samparāye pi sukhaṃ viharati nāma.

13. *Seyyathā pi bhikkhave appamattako pi gūtho duggandho hotî* ti idaṃ suttaṃ aṭṭhuppattiyaṃ vuttaṃ. Kataraaṭṭhuppattiyan ti? Navaka-nipāte Sattuppādasutta[21]*-aṭṭhuppattiyaṃ.

* A. IV, 378 *sqq.*

[1] M_9 na pāhen'.
[2] Ph. cati.
[3] M_9Ph. *add* ca.
[4] Ph. °jjitā.
[5] Ph. katattā.
[6] Ph. °kandati.
[7] M_9 nirayāya upa°; Ph. nirayânupa°.
[8] M_9M_{10}Ph. *omit.*
[9] M_{10}T. *omit.*
[10] Ph. °caro.
[11] Ph. *omits.*
[12] Ph. c' eva.
[13] Ph. câ ti.
[14] Ph. *repeats.*
[15] Ph. na hi bahū.
[16] Ph. °yena.
[17] M_{10}T.Ph. °hati.
[18] Ph. °kāro.
[19] Ph. vatthu°.
[20] M_9M_{10}T. °tî ti.
[21] M_{10}T.Ph. satu°.

Tathāgato hi taṃ[1] suttaṃ[1] kathento[2] nava puggalā nirayato muttā tiracchānayoniyā muttā pittivisayato muttā ti kathesi. Ath' assa etad ahosi: sace kho pana me puttā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā 'khīṇā nirayamhā khīṇā tiracchānayoniyā khīṇā pittivisayā[3] khīṇâpāyaduggativinipātā' ti maññamānā uparimaggaphalatthāya[4] vāyamituṃ na maññeyyuṃ, tesaṃ saṃvegaṃ janessāmî ti. Saṃvegajananattthaṃ Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ti[5] imaṃ suttam ārabhi.

Tattha *appamattako* ti[6] thokamattako[6] parittapamāṇo, antamaso kusaggena pi gahetvā upasiṃghiyamāno[7] duggandho va hoti.

Appamattakam pi bhavaṃ na vaṇṇemî ti appamattakam pi kālaṃ bhave paṭisandhiṃ na vaṇṇayāmi. Idāni 'ssa upamaṃ dassento āha: antamaso accharāsaṃghātamattam pī ti.

Sabbantimena paricchedena dve aṅguliyo ekato katvā paharaṇamattam pi kālan ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam[8] evâ ti.

Tatiyo[9] vaggo.

XIX.

1. Catutthavaggassa[10] paṭhame *Jambudīpe*[11] ti jambuyā paññāto pākaṭo dīpo ti[6] Jambudīpo.

Imassa kira dīpassa paññāṇabhūtā[12] yojanasatubbedhā[13] paṇṇāsa yojanasākhā pañcadasa yojanâvaṭṭakkhandhā[14] Himavantapabbate jātā[15] kappaṭṭhāyinī mahājambu nāma atthi. Tāya ayaṃ dīpo Jambudīpo[16] ti vuccati. Yathā ca imasmiṃ dīpe jamburukkho kappaṭṭhāyī, tathā Aparagoyāne kadambarukkho, Uttarakurūsu kapparukkho, Pubbavidehe sirīsarukkho, asurānaṃ cittapāṭali[17] supaṇṇānaṃ

---

[1] Ph. attham.
[2] Ph. karonto.
[3] M_9M_{10}T. petti°.
[4] M_9 °phalatāya; T. °phalattāya.
[5] M_{10} iti; T. *omits.*
[6] Ph. *omits.*
[7] Ph. °ghayamāno.
[8] Ph. uttānattam.
[9] M_{10}Ph. °ya.
[10] Ph. catutthassa.
[11] M_{10}T. °po.
[12] M_{10} °to; Ph. saññāṇabhūto.
[13] M_{10} °dho.
[14] M_9M_{10} yojanav°.
[15] T. °ta.
[16] T.Ph. *omit.*
[17] M_9 °pāṭalirukkho *only.*

simbalirukkho, devānaṃ pāricchattako ti ime pi[1] kappaṭṭhāyino va.

Pāṭali simbali jambu devānaṃ pāricchattako
kadambo kapparukkho ca[2] sirīso bhavati sattaman[3] ti.

Ārāmarāmaṇeyyakan[4] ti pupphârāma-phalârāmānaṃ[5] rāmaṇeyyakaṃ Veḷuvana-Jīvakambavana-Jetavana-Pubbârāmasadisaṃ, taṃ imasmiṃ Jambudīpe appamattakaṃ parittaṃ,[6] na bahukan ti attho.

Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

Ettha pana[7] *vanarāmaṇeyyakan* ti nāgavana[8]-sālavana[9]-campakavanâdisadisaṃ[10] Vaṃkapabbata[11]-Himavantapabbatapadesâdisu[12] araññavanaṃ[13] veditabbaṃ.

Bhūmirāmaṇeyyakan ti Jetavanavihāra-Magadhakhettâdisadisaṃ[14] samabhūmiṭhānaṃ.[15]

Pokkharaṇīrāmaṇeyyakan ti Jetavanapokkharaṇī[16]-Gaggarāpokkharaṇīsadisānaṃ[17] vaṭṭacaturassa dīghavaṃkādisaṇṭhānānaṃ[18] pokkharaṇīnaṃ sannivesanaṭṭhānaṃ[19] veditabbaṃ.[7]

Ukkūla-vikūlan ti ukkūlañ ca[20] vikūlañ ca ukkūlavikkūlaṃ.[21]

Tattha[7] ukkūlaṃ[7] unnataṭṭhānaṃ,[22] vikūlaṃ ninnataṭṭhānaṃ.[23]

Nadī-viduggan ti nadīnaṃ[24] bhinnaṭṭhānaṃ. Taṃ duggamattā[25] nadīviduggan[26] ti[24] vuccati.

---

[1] M_{10} ca.
[2] M_9 va.
[3] T. °mā; M_{10} sattimā.
[4] Ph. ārāmaṇeyyakaṃ, *omits* ti.
[5] Ph. phalā *only*.
[6] Ph. parittakaṃ.
[7] Ph. *omits*.
[8] Ph. °bhavanaṃ.
[9] M_{10} salla°; T. salala°; Ph. sālalina.
[10] Ph. °kapanassa sadisaṃ.
[11] Ph. Vaṅga°.
[12] Ph. °pabbatavasâdisu.
[13] Ph. aññavanaṃ.
[14] Ph. Mā°; T. °sa; M_{10} °dīnisadisa.
[15] T. samaṃ bh°; M_9 eva bh°; M_{10} samaṃ bhumīnaṃ.
[16] Ph. jeṭhapo°.
[17] M_9 Gaggara°; M_{10}Ph. *only* sadisānaṃ.
[18] Ph. °vaṅgâdisaṇṭhānaṃ.
[19] M_{10}T. °vesaṭṭh°; Ph. sani°
[20] M_{10} *inserts* tattha ukkulañ ca.
[21] M_{10}T. *omit*.
[22] Ph. unaṭṭh°.
[23] M_{10}T. ninnaṭṭh°; Ph. na nikkhanaṃ.
[24-24] *Missing in* Ph.
[25] M_{10} duggamanattā; T. duggatamattā.
[26] M_9 nadīduggan.

Khāṇukaṇṭakādhānan[1] ti tatthajātakānañ[2] c' eva āhariyamānanañ ca khāṇukaṇṭakâdīnaṃ[3] patiṭṭhitaṭṭhānaṃ.[4]

Pabbatavisaman ti girivisamaṃ.

Ye[5] *odakā* ti ye[6] udake jāyanti, te yeva[7] bahutarā.[8]

Ito kira Suvaṇṇabhūmi sattamattāni yojanasatāni hoti.[9] Ekena[10] vātena gacchantī nāvā sattahi ahorattehi gacchati. Ath' ekasmiṃ samaye evaṃ-gacchantī nāvā sattâhaṃ[11] pi nandiyâvaṭṭamacchapiṭṭhen'[12] eva gatā.

Evaṃ odakānaṃ sattānaṃ[13] bahubhāvo veditabbo.

Api ca thalaṭṭhānassa parittabhāvena udakassa ca bahubhāvenâpi[14] ayaṃ[15] attho veditabbo. Yathā hi mahātaḷāke eko ca[16] uppalagaccho assa, tassa[17] cattāro ca paṇṇāni majjhe ca ekaṃ uppalamakulaṃ assa, evaṃ eva[18] cattāri paṇṇāni viya cattāro[5] dīpā, majjhe uppalamakulaṃ viya Sinerupabbato,[19] sesaṃ udakaṃ viya udakaparikkhitto okāso. Tassa mahantabhāvo iddhimantānaṃ pākaṭo hoti. Tesaṃ hi ākāsena gacchantānaṃ cattāro mahādīpā cattāri paṇṇāni viya upaṭṭhahanti, Sinerupabbato[19] majjhe uppalamakulaṃ viya, sesaṃ[20] udakaṃ viya udakaparikkhitto okāso.[20] Evaṃ[21] mahante[22] udake jātattā odakā va[23] bahutarā veditabbā.

2. Dutiyâdisu *aññatra manussehî* ti idha cattāro apāyā aññatra manussehî ti adhippetā.

Majjhimesu[24] *janapadesû* ti puratthimāya disāya Kajaṅgalaṃ[25] nāma nigamo, tassâparena[26] mahāsālā, tatoparaṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe, puratthimadakkhiṇa[27]-

---

[1] M_{10}T. satikhānu°; Ph. °kaṭhānan.
[2] Ph. °janimanañ.
[3] Ph. °kānaṃ.
[4] Ph. patiṭhānaṃ.
[5] Ph. *adds* va.
[6] M_9 *adds* va; Ph. ca.
[7] M_9 ve.
[8] Ph. bahukatarā.
[9] Ph. honti.
[10] M_9 etena.
[11] Ph. °hi.
[12] M_9 nanvayâ° *or* nandayâ°; T.Ph. nadiyâ°; M_9 °yâvaṭṭaccha°.
[13] M_{10}T. *omit.*
[14] Ph. °nâ ti.
[15] Ph. *inserts* etta.
[16] M_9 va nu; Ph. *omits.*
[17] Ph. *omits.*
[18] M_9M_{10}T. evaṃ.
[19] Ph. Sinneru°.
[20-20] *Missing in* M_9Ph.
[21] M_9 eva.
[22] Ph. °taṃ.
[23] M_{10}T.Ph. ca.
[24] T. *inserts* pana.
[25] Ph. Gajaṅgalo.
[26] Ph. tassa p°.
[27] M_{10}T. °mād°; Ph. puratthimāya.

anudisāya Sallavatī[1] nāma nadī, tatoparaṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe, dakkhiṇāya disāya Setakaṇṇikaṃ[2] nāma nigamo. tatoparaṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe, pacchimāya disāya Thūnaṃ nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tatoparaṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe, uttarāya disāya Usīraddhajo[3] nāma pabbato, tatoparaṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe ti[4] evaṃ paricchinne janapade ti attho.

Ayaṃ hi[5] janapado mutiṃgasaṇṭhāno[6] ujukena katthaci asītiyojano hoti, katthaci yojanasatiko, katthaci[7] dviyojanasatiko,[8] majjhena[9] pana tiyojanasatiko, pariyantaparikkhepena navamattayojanasatiko[10] hoti.

Ettake ṭhāne buddha - paccekabuddha[11] - mahāsāvakā[5] buddhupaṭṭhākā[12] buddhamātā[13] buddhapitā cakkavattirājā ti[5] ime sattā nibbattanti. Api ca upādāya[14]-upādāyâpi[5] Majjhimadeso labbhati. Sakalo pi[15] hi[14] Jambudīpo Majjhimadeso[16] nāma. Sesadīpā paccantimā janapadā. Tambapaṇṇidīpe Anurādhapuraṃ Majjhimadeso[13] nāma. Seso paccanto ti evaṃ nayo veditabbo.

Paññavanto ajalā[17] *anelamūgā* ti ettha kammassa katapaññā[18] jhānapaññā vipassanāpaññā maggapaññā phalapaññā ti etāhi samannāgatā paññāvanto nāma. Amūḷhā[19] ajalā[20] nāma. Yesaṃ elā[21] mukhato na galati,[22] te anelamūgā[23] nāma. Anelamukhā[24] ti[5] niddosamukhā[25] ti attho.

Paṭibalā ti samatthā[26] kāyabalena c' eva ñāṇabalena ca[14] samannāgatā.

Atthaṃ aññātun ti atthânatthaṃ kāraṇâkāraṇaṃ jānitum.

Duppaññā ti appaññā nippaññā.[5]

---

[1] M_{10}T. Salala°; Ph. Sāla°.
[2] M_9T. Sena°.
[3] Ph. Ussira°.
[4] M_{10}T.Ph. *omit.*
[5] Ph. *omits.*
[6] Ph. mudiṅga°.
[7] M_{10}Ph. *omit.*
[8] M_9 yojana°; M_{10}Ph. *omit.*
[9] Ph. majjhe.
[10] Ph. navayo°.
[11] M_{10} °buddhā.
[12] Ph. upaṭṭhāka, *adds* buddhasāvaka.
[13] Ph. *after* buddhapitā.
[14] M_{10} *omits.*
[15] Ph. *after* hi.
[16] Ph. °padeso.
[17] Ph. ajallā.
[18] M_{10}T. kapaṃñā.
[19] Ph. dhāmūḷā.
[20] Ph. ajjallā; M_{10} lājā.
[21] M_9 eḷa.
[22] M_{10}T. galeti.
[23] M_{10}T. °mūgā.
[24] Ph. °gā; M_{10} mūkhā.
[25] M_{10} sadde samukhā.
[26] T. samattā.

Jalā[1] ti dandhā[2] momūhā.[3]

Ariyena paññâcakkhunā ti saha vipassanāmaggena.[4]

Avijjāgatā ti avijjandhakārena samannāgatā.

Ye labhanti Tathāgataṃ dassanāyâ ti ye Tathāgatassa guṇe jānitvā Tathāgataṃ cakkhuviññāṇena passituṃ[5] labhanti.

Tathāgatappaveditan ti Tathāgatena paveditaṃ pakāsetvā kathitaṃ.[6]

Savanāyâ ti sotaviññāṇena sotuṃ dhārenti na[7] pamussanti.[8]

Dhatānaṃ[9] *dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhantî* ti paguṇāya pāḷiyā atthânatthaṃ upaparikkhanti.[10]

Attham aññāya[11] *dhammam*[11] *aññāyâ* ti aṭṭhakathañ ca pāḷiñ[12] ca[13] jānitvā.

Dhammânudhammaṃ paṭipajjantî ti anulomapaṭipadaṃ pūrenti.[14]

Saṃvejanīyesu[15] *ṭhānesû* ti saṃvegajanakesu[16] kāraṇesu.

Saṃvijjantî ti saṃvegaṃ āpajjanti.

Yoniso padahantî ti upāyena padhānaviriyaṃ[17] karonti.[18]

Vavassaggârammaṇan[19] ti vavassaggo[20] vuccati nibbānaṃ, taṃ ārammaṇaṃ karitvā ti attho.

Labhanti samādhin ti maggasamādhiñ[21] ca[22] phalasamādhiñ[11] ca[11] pāpuṇanti.

Annaggarasaggānan[23] ti uttamannānañ[24] ca uttamarasānañ ca.

Uñchena kapālâbhatena[25] *yāpentî* ti uñchâcārena[26] vana-

---

1 M_9 *only* ja; M_{10} *omits*.
2 Ph. mantā.
3 M_9T. *add* ti.
4 M_{10}T. vipassanena maggena.
5 M_9 *inserts* na.
6 Ph. °kaṃ.
7 M_9 tādha na; Ph. taṃ na.
8 Ph. °tî ti; M_{10} paṃ mussanti.
9 Ph. gatānaṃ.
10 T. °tî ti.
11 Ph. *omits*.
12 M_9 pāḷiyā; M_{10} *omits*.
13 M_{10} *omits*.
14 M_9 °tî ti.
15 Ph. saṃvijj°.
16 Ph. saṃvejaniyesu; M_{10} saṃvejanakesu.
17 Ph. paṭṭhānaṃ viriyaṃ.
18 Ph. karont' eva.
19 Ph. vassaggâ°.
20 Ph. phalavasaggo.
21 M_9 °dhi.
22 M_9 *omits*.
23 Ph. annarasaggānan.
24 Ph. uttama-annañ.
25 M_9 kapālabhattena; Ph. kapāla-atthena.
26 Ph. utocārena.

mūlaphalâphalena[1] vā kapālena[2] ābhatabhattena[2] vā[3] yāpenti. Ettha ca yo kassaci[4]-d-eva khādaniyabhojaniyassa atthāya citte uppanne taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva[5] taṃ[6] na[7] labhati, ayaṃ[8] annaggarasaggassa na lābhī nāma. Yassa pi taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva labhitvā olokentassa vaṇṇagandharasā amanāpā honti, ayam[6] pi[6] annaggarasaggānaṃ na lābhī nāma.[6] Yassa pana vaṇṇagandharasā[9] paṭilabhanti,[10] manāpā[11] honti, ayaṃ annaggarasaggānaṃ lābhī nāma. So uttamakoṭiyā cakkavattirājā, heṭṭhimakoṭiyā Dhammâsoko veditabbo. Saṃkhepato hi yassa bhattassa ekapāti[11] satasahassaṃ agghati, idaṃ annaggarasaggaṃ[12] nāma. Yaṃ pana bhikkhusaṃghaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā manussā uttamapaṇītabhattaṃ denti,[13] idaṃ kiṃ nāmâ ti? Idaṃ uñchena kapālabhattena[14] yāpente upādāya annaggarasaggaṃ[15] nāmâ[16] ti[3] vuccatî ti.

Attharasassā[17] ti[17] ādisu attharaso nāma cattāri sāmaññaphalāni, dhammaraso nāma cattāro maggā, vimuttiraso nāma amataṃ nibbānaṃ.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam[18] evā ti.

Catuttho vaggo.

Jambudīpapeyyālo niṭṭhito.

XX.

1. *Addham idan* ti ādisu addhan ti ekaṃsâdhivacanam etaṃ. Addhā idaṃ lābhānaṃ ekaṃso[19] esa lābhānan ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Yad idaṃ āraññakattan ti yo[8] esa āraññakabhāvo.[20] Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti:

---

[1] M_{10}T. °mūlaphalena. [2] Ph. vā abhāvā tatthena.
[3] Ph. *omits*. [4] Ph. katthaci.
[5] Ph. yena. [6] M_{10}T. *omit;* M_9 na lā nāma lābhi.
[7] M_9 *omits*. [8] Ph. yo. [9] M_9 vaṇṇarasā.
[10] Ph. *only* paṭi. [11.11] *Missing in* Ph.
[12] M_{10}T. °ggānaṃ; Ph. °ggā. [13] M_9 deti.
[14] Ph. kapālakabh°; M_{10} °bhattena *corr. by second hand to* °hatthena.
[15] M_{10}T. aggarasaṃ. [16] Ph. nāma. [17] Ph. °rasâdi.
[18] Ph. uttānattam. [19] Ph. ekaṃsena. [20] M_{10}T. °katabhāvo.

Āraññakabhāvo[1] nāma lābhānaṃ ekaṃso avassa[2]-bhāvitatā,[3] na sakkā āraññakena lābhaṃ na labhitun ti.

Āraññako hi bhikkhu 'attano araññavāsassa anucchavikaṃ karissāmî' ti pāpakaṃ nāma na karoti. Ath' assa 'āraññako ayaṃ bhikkhû' ti sañjātagāravo mahājano catupaccayena pūjaṃ karoti. Tena[4] vuttaṃ: addhaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave lābhānaṃ, yad idaṃ āraññakattan ti.

Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

Ettha pana *bāhusaccaṃ* ti bahussutabhāvo.

Thāvareyyaṃ ti cirapabbajitatāya[5] thāvarappattabhāvo.

Ākappasampadā ti cīvaragahaṇâdino[6] ākappassa sampatti.

Parivārasampadā ti sucipārivāratā.

Kolaputtî[7] ti[7] kulaputtabhāvo.

Vaṇṇapokkharatā ti sampannarūpatā.

Kalyāṇavākkaraṇatā ti vacanakiriyāya madhurabhāvo.

Appâbādhatā ti ārogyasampatti.[7] Arogo hi bhikkhu attano sarīrakalyāṇatāya[8] vāsadhure[9] ca[7] ganthadhure ca paripūrakārī hoti, ten'[10] assa[10] lābho[11] uppajjatî[12] ti.

Solasapasādakaradhammā niṭṭhitā.

2. *Accharāsaṃghātamattaṃ pi.*[7]

Idam pi suttaṃ Aggikkhandhopamma*-aṭṭhuppattiyaṃ yeva vuttaṃ. Appanāppattāya[13] hi mettāya[14] vipākakathaṃ[15] yeva[7] n' atthi. Tassā yeva aṭṭhuppattiyā ayaṃ desanā āraddhā ti[16] veditabbā.

Tattha *paṭhaman* ti gaṇanânupubbatāya[17] paṭhamaṃ.

---

* A. IV, 128 *sqq.*

---

1 M_{10}T. °katabhāvo.
2 M_9 avassaṃ.
3 M_9 bhāvitattā; Ph. tāvinātā.
4 M_{10}T. ten-m-itaṃ.
5 M_9 °jitā tāya; Ph. °jjitattā.
6 Ph. °dinaṃ.
7 Ph. *omits*; H. pîti.
8 M_{10}T. °kalyatāya.
9 Ph. vipassanādhura.
10 Ph. tesaṃ.
11 M_9 lābhā; Ph. jhānalābho.
12 M_9 °jjantî.
13 M_{10} °ppannāya; Ph. appatto yaṃ; K. appanattāya.
14 Ph. mettā.
15 M_9 °katha; Ph. adhippākathaṃ; K. avipākattaṃ.
16 M_{10}T. *omit.*
17 M_9T. °tā.

Idaṃ[1] paṭhamaṃ[1] samāpajjatî ti
paṭhaman ti Vibhaṅge vuttattham eva.

Jhānan ti jhānaṃ nāma duvidhaṃ: ārammaṇupanijjhānañ ca lakkhaṇupanijjhānañ cā[2] ti.

Tattha ārammaṇupanijjhānaṃ nāma aṭṭha samāpattiyo. Tā hi paṭhavikasiṇâdino ārammaṇassa upanijjhāyanato[3] ārammaṇupanijjhānan ti vuccanti,[4] lakkhaṇupanijjhānan ti vipassanāmaggaphalāni. Vipassanā hi aniccâdivasena saṃkhāralakkhaṇassa upanijjhāyanato[3] lakkhaṇupanijjhānaṃ nāma, vipassanāya pana lakkhaṇupanijjhānakiccaṃ maggena sijjhatî ti maggo lakkhaṇupanijjhānaṃ, phalaṃ suññatā[5]-animitta-appaṇihitalakkhaṇassa nibbānass' eva upanijjhāyanato[6] lakkhaṇupanijjhānan ti vuccati.

Tattha[7] imasmiṃ[8] atthe ārammaṇûpanijjhānaṃ adhippetaṃ.

Ko pana vādo ye[9] *naṃ*[9] *bahulīkarontî* ti[10] ye naṃ[11] paṭhamajjhānaṃ bahulīkaronti punappuna karonti,[12] tesu vattabbam eva n' atthi.

Sesam ettha heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

Dutiyan ti ādisu pi gaṇanânupubbattā[13] dutiyan ti ādinā nayena attho veditabbo.

Mettan ti sabbasattesu hitapharaṇaṃ.

Cetovimuttin ti cittavimuttiṃ. Idha appanāppattā va mettā adhippetā.

Karuṇâdisu pi es' eva nayo.

Ime[14] pana cattāro brahmavihārā[15] vaṭṭā[16] honti, vaṭṭapādā[17] honti, vipassanāpādā honti, diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā honti, abhiññāpādā vā[18] nirodhapādā vā,[19] lokuttarā pana na honti. Kasmā? Sattârammaṇattā ti.

---

[1] T.Ph. *omit.*
[2] M_{10}T. Ph. ca (*without* ti).
[3] Ph. °jjhānato.
[4] Ph. vuccati.
[5] M_{10} suṃñāṇa.
[6] Ph. °jjhāpanato.
[7] Ph. tassa.
[8] M_9Ph. *insert* pana.
[9] M_9 ye taṃ; M_{10} ye na; Ph. yeva na.
[10] Ph. *omits.*
[11] T.M_{10} taṃ; Ph. pana.
[12] M_{10} *omits.*
[13] Ph. °pubbatāya.
[14] Ph. idha.
[15] Ph. °ra.
[16] T.M_{10} vaddhā; Ph. va vuttā va.
[17] Ph. vatta°; T.M_{10} vaddha°.
[18] M_9 honti.
[19] Ph. *adds* na honti.

10. *Kāye kāyânupassî* ti ānāpānapabba[1]-iriyāpathapabba[1]-catusampajaññapabba[1]-paṭikkūlamanasikārapabba[1]-dhātumanasikārapabba[1]-navasīvathikāpabbāni[2] ajjhattaparikammavasena[3] cattāri nīlâdikasiṇānî ti imasmiṃ aṭṭhārasavidhe kāye tam[4] eva kāyaṃ[5] paññāya anupassanto.[6]

Viharatî ti iriyati vattati.

Iminā imassa aṭṭhārasavidhena kāyânupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvakassa bhikkhuno iriyāpatho kathito hoti.

Ātāpī ti tass' eva vuttappakārassa[7] satipaṭṭhānassa[8] bhāvanakaviriyena[9] viriyavā.

Sampajāno ti aṭṭhārasavidhena kāyânupassanā satipaṭṭhānassa pariggahaṇapaññāya sammāpajānanto.[10]

Satimā ti aṭṭhārasavidhena kāyânupassanā pariggāhikāya satiyā samannāgato.

Vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan ti tasmiṃ yeva kāyasaṃkhāte[11] loke pañcakāmaguṇikataṇhañ[12] ca paṭighasampayuttadomanassañ[13] ca vinetvā vikkhambhetvā kāye kāyânupassī viharatî ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Ettāvatā kāyânupassanā-satipaṭṭhānavasena suddharūpasammasanam[14] eva kathitan ti veditabbaṃ.

Vedanānupassî ti sukhâdibhedāsu vedanāsu sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmî ti pajānāti, dukkhaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ sāmisaṃ[15] vā sukhaṃ nirāmisaṃ vā sukhaṃ[16] sāmisaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nirāmisaṃ vā dukkhaṃ[15] sāmisaṃ[16] vā adukkhamasukhaṃ nirāmisaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ[15] vediyamāno nirāmisaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ[15] vedanaṃ vediyāmî ti pajānātî ti evaṃ vuttaṃ navavidhaṃ vedanaṃ anupassanto.

Ātāpī[17] ti ādīnaṃ pan' ettha navavidhena vedanânupas-

---

[1] T.Ph. °pabbaṃ.
[2] M_{10} °thikāya pa°.
[3] M_{10} anujjhatta°.
[4] M_{10} naṃ.
[5] M_{10}T. kāya.
[6] Ph. anussaranto; M_9 anuppasanno.
[7] M_{10} utta°; Ph. °kāra.
[8] T. sati-upa°.
[9] M_{10} °viriyāva, *omits* viriyavā; Ph. bhāvanāvi°.
[10] Ph. samā°.
[11] Ph. sa° (*without* kāya).
[12] Ph. °guṇe ta°.
[13] Ph. paṭighasaṃyutta°.
[14] M_{10} °saṃmanasam.
[15-15] *Missing in* Ph.
[16] Ph. nirāmisaṃ.
[17] Ph. *omits*.

sanā satipaṭṭhānassa bhāvanā pariggāhikānaṃ[1] viriyapaññāsatīnaṃ vasena attho veditabbo. Loko ti c' ettha sā[2] vedanā veditabbā.

Cittadhammesu pi es' eva nayo.

Ettha pana *citte cittânupassī viharatî*[2] ti sarāgaṃ vā[2] cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittan ti pajānātî ti evaṃ vitthārite[3] soḷasappabhede citte[2] taṃ[4] eva[5] cittaṃ cittapariggāhikāya anupassanāya anupassanto ti attho.

Dhammesu dhammânupassī ti pañca nīvaraṇāni pañcupādānakkhandhā cha ajjhattika[6]-bāhirâyatanāni[6] satta bojjhaṅgā[7] cattāri ariyasaccānî ti evaṃ koṭṭhāsavasena[8] pañcadhāvuttesu dhammesu dhammapariggāhikāya[9] anupassanāya te dhamme anupassanto ti attho.

Ettha pana vedanânupassanā[10]-satipaṭṭhāne ca cittânupassanā-satipaṭṭhāne ca suddha[11]-arūpasammasanam[11] eva kathitaṃ, dhammânupassanā-satipaṭṭhāne rūpârūpasammasanaṃ.

Iti[2] imāni cattāri pi satipaṭṭhānāni lokiyalokuttaramissakān' eva kathitānî ti veditabbāni.

14. *Anuppannānan* ti anibbattānaṃ.

Pāpakānan[12] ti[13] lāmakānaṃ.

Akusalānaṃ dhammānan ti akosallasambhūtānaṃ[14] lobhâdidhammānaṃ.

Anuppādāyâ ti anibbattanatthāya.

Chandaṃ janetî ti kattukamyatā[15] kusalacchandaṃ uppādeti.

Vāyamatî ti payogaṃ parakkamaṃ karoti.

Viriyaṃ ārabhatî[16] ti kāyika-cetasikaviriyaṃ[17] karoti.

---

[1] M_{10}T. °hakānaṃ.
[2] Ph. *omits*.
[3] Ph. °ritte.
[4] T. nam; Ph. *omits*.
[5] Ph. *after* cittam.
[6] T. ajjhattikâyatanāni.
[7] Ph. °gāni.
[8] Ph. koṭṭhāsena.
[9] Ph. pari° (*without* dhamma).
[10] Ph. °nāya.
[11] Ph. °sammanam; M_9 subbârūpa°.
[12] T. pāpi°.
[13] Ph. pa.
[14] Ph. °llabhūtānaṃ.
[15] T. °kammyatā; Ph. kammatā.
[16] Ph. ārambhatî.
[17] M_9 *inserts* ārabhati, kāyika-cetasikaviriyaṃ.

Cittaṃ paggaṇhâtî ti ten' eva sahajātaviriyena cittaṃ ukkhipati.

Padahatî ti padhānaṃ[1] viriyaṃ karoti.

Uppannānan ti jātānaṃ nibbattānaṃ.

Kusalānaṃ dhammānan ti kosallasambhūtānaṃ[2] alobhâdidhammānaṃ.

Ṭhitiyā ti ṭhitatthaṃ.[3]

Asammosāyâ ti apamussanatthaṃ.[4]

Bhiyyobhāvāyâ ti punappunabhāvāya.

Vepullāyâ ti vipulabhāvāya.

Bhāvanāyâ ti vuḍḍhiyā.[5]

Paripūriyā ti paripūraṇatthāya.

Ayaṃ tāva catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ[6] ekapadiko atthuddhāro.[7]

Ayam pana sammappadhānakathā[8] nāma duvidhā: lokiyā[9] lokuttarā ca.

Tattha lokiyā[10] sabbapubbabhāge hoti. Sā Kassapasaṃyuttapariyāyena[11] lokiyamaggakkhaṇe[12] yeva[13] veditabbā. Vuttaṃ hi[14] tattha:

Cattāro me āvuso sammappadhānā.[15] Katame cattaro? Idhāvuso bhikkhu 'anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyun' ti ātappaṃ karoti, 'uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīyamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyun' ti ātappaṃ karoti, 'anuppannā me kusalā dhammā n' uppajjamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyun' ti ātappaṃ karoti, 'uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyun' ti ātappaṃ karotî ti.*

Ettha ca 'pāpakā akusalā' ti lobhâdayo veditabbā, 'anup-

* S. II, 196.

[1] Ph. paṭhāna.
[2] T.M_{10} Ph. kosalya°.
[3] M_9 tattham.
[4] T.M_{10} anassanatthaṃ.
[5] Ph. vaḍḍhitāya.
[6] Ph. sampasapaṭhānānaṃ.
[7] Ph. addutthāro.
[8] Ph. paṭhāna°.
[9] M_9M_{10} °ya.
[10] M_9M_{10}T. lokikā.
[11] M_{10} °ye.
[12] M_{10} lokiyā°; Ph. lokiyakkhaṇe.
[13] M_{10}T. *omit.*
[14] Ph. pi.
[15] Ph. samappaṭhānā.

pannā me[1] kusalā dhammā' ti samathavipassanā c' eva maggo ca.

Uppannā[2] kusalā nāma samathavipassanā va,[2] maggo[3] pana[4] sakiṃ[4] uppajjitvā nirujjhamāno anatthāya saṃvattanako[5] nāma n' atthi. So hi phalassa paccayaṃ datvā[6] nirujjhati. Purimasmiṃ vā[7] samathavipassanā va gahetabbā ti vuttaṃ. Taṃ[8] pana na[9] yuttaṃ.

Evaṃ[10] lokiyā[11] sammappadhānakathā[11] sabbapubbabhāge[12] Kassapasaṃyuttapariyāyena veditabbā.

Lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe[13] pan' etaṃ ekaṃ[14] yeva[14] viriyaṃ catukiccasādhanavasena[15] cattāri nāmāni labhati.

Tattha anuppannānaṃ pāpakānan ti.

Ettha anuppanno c' eva kāmacchando ti ādisu vuttanayena attho veditabbo.

Uppannānaṃ pāpakānan ti.

Ettha pana[8] catubbidhaṃ uppannaṃ: vattamānuppannaṃ, bhutvā[8] vigatuppannaṃ[8] okāsakatuppannaṃ bhūmiladdhuppannan ti.

Tattha ye[16] kilesā vijjamānā[17] uppādâdisamaṅgino,[18] idaṃ vattamānuppannaṃ[19] nāma.[19] Kamme pana javite[20] ārammaṇarasaṃ[21] anubhavitvā niruddhavipāko[22] bhutvā vigataṃ[23] nāma, kammaṃ uppajjitvā niruddhaṃ bhutvā[24] vigataṃ[25] nāma, tadubhayam pi bhutvā vigatuppannan[26] ti[26] saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Kusalâkusalakammaṃ aññassa kammassa vipākaṃ paṭibāhitvā attano vipākassa okāsaṃ karoti. Evaṃ

---

[1] M_{10}T.Ph. *omit.*
[2] *Missing in* Ph.
[3] Ph. so; M_{10} *adds* ca.
[4] Ph. pan' assa kiṃ.
[5] Ph. saṃvattanti, *then* ko.
[6] Ph. *adds* va.
[7] Ph. pi.
[8] Ph. *omits.*
[9] M_9M_{10} *omit.*
[10] Ph. etaṃ.
[11] M_{10} °kathāya; Ph. lokiyassa samathānakathā.
[12] Ph. sabbā°; M_{10} pubbabhāge.
[13] Ph. lokuttarā magga°.
[14] Ph. ekam eva.
[15] Ph. °sādhāraṇa°.
[16] M_{10} *omits.*
[17] Ph. vattamānā.
[18] Ph. uppādasa°.
[19] Ph. vattamānânuppannāma.
[20] Ph. vijjante; K. vijjahante.
[21] Ph. °raññaṃ.
[22] M_9 niruddhe vipāke; Ph. niruddhe vipākā.
[23] Ph. pakatuppannaṃ.
[24] T. bhavitvā; Ph. anubhavitvā.
[25] Ph. vigatuppannaṃ.
[26] M_{10} °uppatti.

kate okāse vipāko uppajjamāno okāsakaraṇato paṭṭhāya uppanno ti vuccati. Idaṃ okāsakatuppannaṃ nāma. Pañcakkhandhā pana vipassanāya[1] bhūmi nāma. Te atītâdibhedā honti. Tesu anusayitakilesā pana atītā vā anāgatā vā paccuppannā[2] vā[2] ti na vattabbā. Atītakkhandhesu anusayitā pi hi[3] appahīnā va honti, anāgatakkhandhesu paccuppannakkhandhesu[2] anusayitā pi[4] appahīnā va honti.[5] Idaṃ bhūmiladdhuppannaṃ nāma. Tenâhu porāṇā:

Tāsu tāsu bhūmisu[3] asamugghāṭagatā[6] kilesā bhūmiladdhuppannaṃ[7] nāmâ[2] ti[2] saṃkhaṃ gacchantî ti.

Aparam pi catubbhidhaṃ uppannaṃ: samudācāruppannaṃ,[8] ārammaṇâdhiggahituppannaṃ,[9] avikkhambhituppannaṃ, asamugghāṭituppannan[10] ti.

Tattha[11] sampativattamānaṃ[12] yeva samudācāruppannaṃ[8] nāma. Sakiṃ cakkhuṃ[13] ummīletvā ārammaṇe nimitte gahite anussaritânussaritakkhaṇe[14] kilesā nuppajjantî[15] ti na vattabbaṃ.[16] Kasmā? Ārammaṇassa adhiggahitattā. Yathā kiṃ? Yathā khīrarukkhassa kuṭhāriyā āhatâhataṭṭhāne[17] khīraṃ na nikkhamissatî ti na vattabbaṃ.[18] Evaṃ idaṃ ārammaṇâdhiggahituppannaṃ nāma. Samāpattiyā avikkhambhitakilesā pana imasmiṃ nāma ṭhāne n'[2] uppajjissantî ti na vattabbā. Kasmā? Avikkhambhitattā. Yathā kiṃ? Yathā sace[2] khīrarukkhaṃ kaṭhāriyā āhaneyyuṃ,[19] imasmiṃ nāma ṭhāne khīraṃ[20] na nikkhameyyâ ti na vattabbaṃ. Evaṃ idaṃ avikkhambhituppannaṃ nāma. Maggena asamugghāṭitakilesā[21] pana bhavagge nibbattas-

---

[1] Ph. °nā. [2] Ph. *omits*.
[3] M_{10} *omits*. [4] Ph. *adds* hi.
[5] Ph. *adds* paccuppannakhandhesu anusayitā pi hi appanihinā (*sic*) va honti.
[6] M_{10} °taṃ gatā; M_9 °takatā; Ph. samugghāṭakā; K. °ṭita.
[7] Ph. °uppannānaṃ. [8] Ph. samudāgatuppannam.
[9] Ph. °ṇâdiga°. [10] Ph. samugghāṭi°. [11] Ph. tathā.
[12] M_9 °vattānaṃ; Ph. pi sakiva°. [13] Ph. cakkhunā.
[14] M_9 °nussatikkhane; T. °nussatakkhaṇe; Ph. anusayitakkhaṇe.
[15] Ph. °jjissantî. [16] T.M_{10}Ph. °bbā.
[17] Ph. pahataṭhāne. [18] Ph. °bbā.
[19] Ph. apaneyyuṃ. [20] Ph. sakhīraṃ.
[21] M_9T. °gghātinaki°; Ph. samugghāṭitaki°.

sâpi[1] uppajjantî ti purimanayen' eva vitthāretabbaṃ. Idaṃ asamugghātituppannaṃ[2] nāma. Imesu uppannesu vattamānuppannaṃ bhutvā vigatuppannaṃ okāsakatuppannaṃ samudācāruppannan ti catubbidhaṃ uppannaṃ na maggavajjhaṃ,[3] bhūmiladdhuppannaṃ ārammaṇâdhiggahituppannaṃ[4] avikkhambhituppannaṃ asamugghātituppannan[5] ti catubbidhaṃ maggavajjhaṃ. Maggo hi uppajjamāno ete kilese pajahati. So[6] ye kilese pajahati,[7] te atītā vā anāgatā vā paccuppannā vā ti na vattabbā. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ:

Hañci atīte kilese pajahati? Tena hi khīṇaṃ yeva[8] khepeti, niruddhaṃ nirodheti,[9] atthaṃgataṃ atthaṃgameti, atītaṃ yaṃ n' atthi taṃ pajahatî ti.

Hañci anāgate kilese pajahati? Tena hi ajātaṃ pajahati, anibbattaṃ anuppannaṃ apātubhūtaṃ pajahati, anāgataṃ yam n' atthi taṃ[10] pajahatî ti.

Hañci[11] paccuppanne kilese pajahati? Tena hi ratto rāgaṃ pajahati, duṭṭho dosaṃ, mūḷho mohaṃ, vinibaddho mānaṃ, parâmaṭṭho diṭṭhiṃ, aniṭṭhāgato vicikiccham, thāmagato anusayaṃ[12] pajahati, kaṇhasukkadhammā[13] yuganaddhā[14] vattanti, saṃkilesiyā maggabhāvanā hotî ti.*

Tena hi n'[10] atthi[10] maggabhāvanā,[10] n' atthi phalasacchikiriyā, n' atthi kilesappahānaṃ,[15] n' atthi dhammâbhisamayo ti? Atthi[16] maggabhāvanā . . . pe[17] . . . atthi[16] dhammâbhisamayo ti.[17] Yathākathaṃ viya? Seyyathāpi[18] taruṇo[19] rukkho[20] . . . pe[21] . . . apātubhūtān' eva <na> pātubhavanti.[22]

---

* *Cf.* K.V. 576 *sq.*

---

[1] Ph. nippannattassā ti.
[2] Ph. °gghāṭi°.
[3] Ph. °vajjaṃ.
[4] Ph. °ṇagahituppannaṃ.
[5] Ph. sa°.
[6] M_{10} *omits* so ye ki° pa°.
[7] Ph. va pahati.
[8] M_9T. yevaṃ; T. *omits*.
[9] Ph. niruddheti.
[10] Ph. *omits*.
[11] Ph. sacc.
[12] M_9 anussā; T. anusa.
[13] Ph. kaṇhāsukkādh°.
[14] Ph. yuganantā.
[15] M_9 °nā.
[16] Ph. adhi.
[17] Ph. pa; T. *omits*.
[18] M_9 *inserts* taruṃ.
[19] M_9 °ṇa; M_{10}T. °ṇā.
[20] M_{10}T. °rukkhā.
[21] M_{10}T. *omit*; Ph. gha.
[22] Ph. pātambhāvasmin ti.

Iti pāliyaṃ ajātaphalarukkho āgato, jātaphalarukkhena[1] pana[2] dīpetabbaṃ.[3]

Yathā hi saphalo[4] taruṇambarukkho, tassa phalāni manussā paribhuñjeyyuṃ, sesāni pātetvā pacchiyo pūreyyuṃ, ath' aññe puriso taṃ pharasunā chindeyya, ten' assa neva[5] atītāni phalāni[6] nāsitāni honti na anāgatā[7] paccuppannāni[8] ca anāsitāni.[9] Atītāni hi manussehi paribhuttāni, anāgatāni anibbattāni, na sakkā nāsetuṃ. Yasmiṃ pana samaye so chinno,[10] tadā[11] phalāni[12] yeva n' atthî ti. Paccuppannāni pi anāsitāni. Sace pana rukkho acchinno assa, ath' assa paṭhavīrasañ[13] ca āporasañ ca āgamma yāni phalāni nibbatteyyuṃ, tāni nāsitāni[14] honti. Tāni hi ajātān'[15] eva[15] na jāyanti, anibbattān' eva na[12] nibbattanti, apātubhūtān' eva na[12] pātubhavanti. Evam evaṃ maggenâpi[16] atītâdibhede kilese pajahati, nâpi na pajahati. Yesaṃ hi kilesānaṃ maggena khandhesu apariññātesu[17] uppatti siyā,[18] maggena uppajjitvā khandhānaṃ pariññātattā, te[12] kilesā ajātā va na jāyanti, anibbattā va[19] na[19] nibbattanti,[19] apātubhūtā va na[6] pātubhavanti, taruṇaputtāya[20] itthiyā puna avijāyanatthaṃ,[21] byādhitānaṃ[22] rogavūpasamanatthaṃ[23] pītabhesajjehi[24] vā[12] pi[25] ayam attho vibhāvetabbo. Evaṃ maggo. Ye kilese[26] pajahati,[2] te atītā vā anāgatā vā[26] paccuppannā vā ti na vattabbā. Na ca maggo kilese na[27] pajahati,[28] ye[29] pana maggo kilese pajahati,[29] te sandhāya uppannānaṃ pāpakānan ti ādi vuttaṃ. Na kevalañ ca maggo kilese yeva pajahati, kilesānaṃ pana

---

[1] Ph. °rukkho.
[2] M_9 *omits*.
[3] Ph. °bbo.
[4] Ph. °la.
[5] M_{10} nava.
[6] T. *omits*.
[7] M_9M_{10} °ta; Ph. *omits*.
[8] M_{10} °ppannā; Ph. *adds* na.
[9] M_9 nā°; Ph. anāgatāni.
[10] Ph. *adds* phalo.
[11] Ph. tadāni.
[12] Ph. *omits*.
[13] M_9T. paṭhavi°.
[14] Ph. °tā.
[15] M_{10}T. ajātā yeva.
[16] Ph. maggo pi ca.
[17] T. °nesu.
[18] Ph. yā.
[19] M_{10}T. *omit*.
[20] Ph. °pattāya.
[21] Ph. avijjāya n' atthi.
[22] Ph. °kānaṃ.
[23] Ph. rogaṃ vū°.
[24] Ph. pitaṃ bhe°; M_9T. pī ti°.
[25] M_{10} yi; Ph. *omits*.
[26] Ph. kile.
[27] Ph. °sanaṃ.
[28] M_9T. ppa°; Ph. pajahi.
[29-29] *Missing in* Ph.

appahīnattā ye uppajjeyyuṃ upādiṇṇakkhandhā,[1] te[2] pi pajahati[3] yeva.[4] Vuttaṃ[5] pi c' etaṃ:

Sotâpattimaggañāṇena abhisaṃkhāraviññāṇassa nirodhena sattabhave[6] ṭhapetvā anamatagge[7] saṃsāre ye uppajjeyyuṃ, nāmañ ca rūpañ ca ettha[8] te[8] nirujjhantî ti[4] vitthāro.

Iti maggo upâdiṇṇa[9]-anupâdiṇṇato[10] vuṭṭhāti, bhavavasena pana sotâpattimaggo apāyabhayato[11] vuṭṭhāti, sakadāgāmimaggo sugatibhavekadesato,[12] anāgāmimaggo sugatikāmabhavato, arahattamaggo rūpârūpabhavato vuṭṭhāti, sabbabhavehi[13] vuṭṭhāti yevâ ti pi vadanti.

Atha maggakkhaṇe kathaṃ anuppannānaṃ uppādāya[14] bhāvanā hoti, kathaṃ vā upannānaṃ ṭhitiyā ti[15] ? Maggapavattiyā[16] yeva. Maggo hi pavattamāno pubbe anuppannapubbattā anuppanno nāma vuccati. Anāgatapubbaṃ[17] hi ṭhānaṃ gantvā ananubhūtapubbaṃ[18] vā ārammaṇaṃ anubhavitvā vattāro bhavanti; anāgataṭṭhānaṃ āgat'[19] amha,[20] ananubhūtaṃ ārammaṇaṃ anubhavāmâ[21] ti yāv'[22] assa[22] pavatti. Ayaṃ[23] eva[23] ṭhiti[23] nāmâ ti ṭhitiyā bhāvetî ti pi[24] vattuṃ vaṭṭati. Evaṃ etassa bhikkhuno idaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe viriyaṃ anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāyâ ti ādīni cattāri nāmāni labhati. Ayaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe sammappadhānakathā. Imasmiṃ[24] pana sutte lokiya-lokuttaramissakā'[25] eva[25] sammappadhānāni[26] kathitāni.

18. Iddhipādesu[27] chandaṃ[28] nissāya pavatto[29] samādhi. *Chanda*[4] *- samādhi*[4] *- padhāna*[30] *- saṃkhārasamannāgatan*[31] ti

---

[1] Ph. upādāna°. [2] M_{10}T. *after* pi. [3] M_{10}T. vija°.
[4] Ph. *omits*. [5] Ph. vutta. [6] Ph. °dāve.
[7] M_{10} °taggena. [8] M_{10} etthe ne; T. etth' ete.
[9] Ph. uppâ°. [10] Ph. anuppâ°. [11] Ph. °bhavato.
[12] Ph. °bhaveta°. [13] Ph. *inserts* ye.
[14] Ph. upâ°. [15] Ph. pi. [16] Ph. °ppa°.
[17] M_{10} agata°; T. āgata°. [18] Ph. anubhū°. [19] M_{10} aga°.
[20] Ph. amhā. [21] M_9 anubhūt' amhâ. [22] M_{10} yā c' assa.
[23] Ph. ayaṃ me tî ti. [24] M_{10} *omits*.
[25] Ph. °missakāne. [26] Ph. sabbaṭhānāni.
[27] Ph. °pāde. [28] Ph. *inserts* va. [29] Ph. patto.
[30] M_{10} padhānabhutā; T. °bhūtā.
[31] T. saṃkhārāpadhāna-saṃkhārāsam°.

tehi dhammehi upetaṃ.[1]

Iddhiyā pādaṃ iddhibhūtaṃ[2] vā pādan ti *iddhipādaṃ*.[2]

Sesesu pi es' eva nayo. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāro pana iddhipādavibhaṅge āgato eva,[3] Visuddhimagge pan'[4] assa[4] attho dīpito.

Tatrâyaṃ bhikkhu yadā chandâdisu ekaṃ dhuraṃ nissāya vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti, tadā[5] samatthaṃ[5] pi[6] iddhipādo pubbabhāge lokiyo, aparabhāge lokuttaro. Evaṃ sesā pî ti. Imasmim pi[7] sutte lokiya-lokuttarā va[7] iddhipādā kathitā.

22. *Saddhindriyaṃ bhāvetî* ti ādisu[7] saddhā va attano saddhādhurena[8] indaṭṭhaṃ[9] karotî[10] ti saddhindriyaṃ.

Viriyindriyâdisu pi es' eva nayo.

Bhāvetî ti ettha pana ādikammiko yogâvacaro tīhi kāraṇehi saddhindriyaṃ visodhento saddhindriyaṃ[11] bhāveti nāma.

Viriyindriyâdisu pi[12] es' eva nayo. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

Assaddhe[13] puggale parivajjayato,[14] saddhe puggale sevato[15] bhajato[7] payirupāsato pasādanīye suttante[16] paccavekkhato imehi tīhi kāraṇehi[17] saddhindriyaṃ visujjhati, kusīte puggale parivajjayato, āraddhaviriye puggale sevato[18] bhajato payirupāsato sammappadhāne paccavekkhato imehi tīhi kāraṇehi[17] viriyindriyaṃ visujjhati, muṭṭhassatipuggale parivajjayato, upaṭṭhitasatipuggale sevato[19] bhajato payirupāsato satipaṭṭhāne paccavekkhato imehi tīhi kāraṇehi[20] satindriyaṃ[21] visujjhati, asamāhite[22] puggale parivajjayato, samāhite puggale sevato[23] bhajato payirupāsato jhānavimokhe[24] paccavekkhato imehi tīhi kāraṇehi[17] samādhindriyaṃ visujjhati, duppaññe puggale parivajjayato paññavante[25] puggale[25]

---

[1] Ph. dipitaṃ. [2-2] *Missing in* Ph. [3] M_{10}T. va.
[4] Ph. pana. [5] M_{10}T. tadâssa paṭhaṃ. [6] M_{10}T.Ph. *omit.*
[7] Ph. *omits.* [8] M_9Ph. dhure. [9] Ph. idaṭhaṃ; M_{10} iṭṭhaṃ.
[10] M_9Ph. kāretî. [11] T. saddhiyaṃ.
[12] T. *omits.* [13] Ph. asa°. [14] T. °yanto.
[15] T. sevanato. [16] T. suttantakhandhe.
[17] M_{10}T. ākārehi. [18] Ph. sevanato; M_{10} sevanate.
[19] M_{10}T.Ph. sevanato. [20] T. ākārehi; M_{10} *omits.*
[21] Ph. saddhindriyaṃ. [22] M_{10} °ta.
[23] M_{10}Ph. sevanato. [24] Ph. °vimokkhe.
[25] M_9M_{10}T. upaṭṭhitasatipuggale.

sevato[1] bhajato payirupāsato gambhīrañāṇacariyaṃ[2] paccavekkhato imehi tīhi kāraṇehi[3] paññindriyaṃ visujjhatî ti.

Ettha ca gambhīrañāṇacariyaṃ[4] paccavekkhato ti[5] saṇhaṃ[6] sukhumaṃ[7] khandhantaraṃ dhātantaraṃ[8] āyatanantaraṃ[9] indriyabalabojjhaṅgantaraṃ[10] maggantaraṃ phalantaraṃ ca paccavekkhantassâ ti attho. Imesaṃ hi[11] tiṇṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ kāraṇānaṃ vasena akatâbhiniveso[12] ādikammiko[13] yogâvacaro, saddhādhurâdisu[14] abhinivesaṃ[15] paṭṭhapetvā bhāvento avasāne vivaṭṭetvā[16] arahattaṃ gaṇhati.[17] So yāva arahattamaggā imāni[18] indriyāni bhāveti nāma, arahattaphale[19] patte[20] bhāvitindriyo nāma hotî ti. Evaṃ imāni pi pañc' indriyāni lokiyalokuttarān' eva kathitānî ti.

Saddhābalâdisu[21] saddhā yeva akampiyaṭṭhena balan ti *saddhābalaṃ*.[22]

Viriyabalâdisu[21] pi[5] es' eva nayo.

Ettha hi saddhā assaddhiyena[23] na[24] kampati, viriyaṃ kosajjena na[24] kampati, sati[25] muṭṭhasaccena na[26] kampati, samādhi uddhaccena na[26] kampati, paññā avijjāya na kampatî ti. Saddhāni pi akampiyaṭṭhena balānî[27] ti vuccanti. Bhāvanānayo[28] pan' ettha indriyabhāvanāya vuttanayen' eva veditabbo ti. Imāni pi[5] lokiyalokuttarān' eva kathitānî ti.[5]

32. *Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvetî* ti ettha[29] ayam[29] ādikammikānaṃ kulaputtānaṃ vasena saddhiṃ[26] atthavaṇṇanāya bhāvanānayo.

---

[1] Ph. sevanato.
[2] M_9Ph. °viriyaṃ.
[3] M_{10}T.Ph. ākārehi.
[4] Ph. °paññācariyaṃ.
[5] Ph. *omits*.
[6] Ph. saṇha.
[7] M_{10} sumukhaṃ; Ph. susuma.
[8] M_{10}Ph. *omit*.
[9] T. āyatantaraṃ; Ph. *omits*.
[10] M_{10} °bojjhantaraṃ; Ph. phalaṃ boṅgantaraṃ.
[11] Ph. tihi.
[12] Ph. katâ°.
[13] Ph. bhavikammito.
[14] M_{10} °dhisu.
[15] M_{10}T.Ph. °vesanaṃ.
[16] M_{10}T. nibbaddhetvā.
[17] M_9 gaṇhāti.
[18] M_9 imān'.
[19] T. °phala.
[20] T. ppatte ca.
[21] Ph. °phalâdisu.
[22] Ph. °phalaṃ.
[23] Ph. asa°.
[24] M_9M_{10}Ph. *omit*.
[25] M_9 sa.
[26] M_9Ph. *omit*.
[27] M_{10}T. balaṃ.
[28] Ph. bhāvanayo; M_{10} bhāsanânuyogo.
[29] M_{10} etthâyaṃ.

Tattha[1] satisambojjhaṅgan ti ādinā nayena vuttānaṃ sattannaṃ ādipadānaṃ[2] tāva ayam atthavaṇṇanā, satisambojjhaṅge[3] tāva saraṇaṭṭhena[4] sati. Sā pan' esā upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇā apilāpanalakkhaṇā vā. Vuttam pi h'[5] etaṃ[5]:

Yathā mahārāja raññō bhaṇḍâgāriko raññō sāpateyyaṃ apilāpeti[6]: ettakaṃ mahārāja hiraññaṃ, ettakaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ sāpateyyan ti, evam eva kho mahārāja sati uppajjamānā kusalâkusala-sāvajjânavajja-hīnappaṇīta-kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme apilāpeti[7]: Ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti vitthāro.* Apilāpanarasā, kiccavasen' eva hi[8] 'ssa[8] etaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ therena[9] vuttaṃ.[9]

Asammosarasā[10] vā[11] gocarâbhimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā.[12]

Sati[13] eva[13] sambojjhaṅgo[14] ti[15] satisambojjhaṅgo.[15]

Tattha bodhiyā bodhissa vā aṅgā[16] ti bojjhaṅgā.[17] Kiṃ[18] vuttaṃ hoti? Yā hi ayaṃ dhammasāmaggiyā lokiya-lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe[19] uppajjamānāya līnuddhaccasatipaṭṭhānâyūhanakāmasukhatta-kilamathânuyoga[20]-ucchedasassatâbhinivesâdīnaṃ[21] anekesānaṃ[22] upaddavānaṃ[23] paṭipakkhabhūtāya sati-dhammavicaya-viriya-pīti-passaddhi'-samādhi-upekhā[24] -samkhātāya dhammasāmaggiyā ariyasāvako bujjhatî ti katvā bodhî ti vuccati,[25] bujjhatî[11] ti kilesasantānaniddāya[26] uṭṭhahati cattāri[27] vā[27] ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhati[28] nibbānam eva vā sacchikarotî ti. Vuttaṃ hoti[29]:

---

* *Cf.* Mil. 37.

---

[1] Ph. *inserts* ca.
[2] M_{10} °pādānaṃ.
[3] M_{10} °go.
[4] Ph. °natthena.
[5] Ph. cêtaṃ.
[6] Ph. abhipilātepati.
[7] Ph. °tî ti.
[8] M_9 hi 'ssā.
[9] Ph. tenêva hi.
[10] M_{10} °rasa.
[11] Ph. *omits*.
[12] Ph. vocarâbhimukhi°; T. °na.
[13] Ph. evaṃ sati.
[14] M_{10} satisamb°.
[15] T.Ph. *omit*.
[16] Ph. aggo.
[17] Ph. °go.
[18] Ph. ki *or* ti; M_{10} nīti.
[19] Ph. lokuttarā.
[20] Ph. °ddhaccapatiṭhānāyapanakāmasukha-atta.
[21] M_{10}T. ucchedā°.
[22] Ph. anekesaṃ.
[23] Ph. uppa°.
[24] Ph. upekkhā.
[25] Ph. °tî.
[26] Ph. °santāpananiddāya.
[27] Ph. cattār' imāni.
[28] Ph. °vijjatî ti.
[29] M_9 hotî ti.

Yathā[1] satta bojjhaṅge bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti.

Tassā[2] dhammasāmaggisaṃkhātāya bodhiyā aṅgo[3] ti[4] pi bojjhaṅgo[5] jhānaṅgamaggaṅgâdayo[6] viya. Yo[7] p'[8] esa[8] yathāvuttappakārāya[9] etāya[10] dhammasāmaggiyā[11] bujjhatî ti katvā ariyasāvako bodhî ti vuccati, tassa aṅgo ti pi bojjhaṅgo senaṅgarathaṅgâdayo[12] viya. Tenâhu aṭṭhakathâcariyā:

Bujjhanakassa puggalassa aṅgā[13] ti[13] vā bojjhaṅgā[14] ti.[14]

Api ca[15] bojjhaṅgā ti ken' aṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā? Bodhāya saṃvattantî ti bojjhaṅgā, bujjhantî ti bojjhaṅgā, anubujjhanti[2] ti[2] bojjhaṅgā,[2] paṭibujjhantî ti bojjhaṅgā, sambujjhanti[2] ti[2] bojjhaṅgā[2] ti.

Icc[16] âdinā[16] paṭisambhidānayenâpi bojjhaṅgattho veditabbo.

Pasattho sundaro vā bojjhaṅgo sambojjhaṅgo,[17] sati eva sambojjhaṅgo[18] satisambojjhaṅgo, taṃ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ.

Dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgan ti ādisu pi catusaccadhamme vicinatî ti dhammavicayo. So pavicayalakkhaṇo obhāsanaraso asammohapaccupaṭṭhāno.[19]

Vīrabhāvato vidhinā īrayitabbato[20] ca viriyaṃ, taṃ paggahaṇalakkhaṇaṃ[21] upatthambhanarasaṃ anosīdanapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ,[22] pīnayatî[23] ti pītiyā pharaṇalakkhaṇā tuṭṭhilakkhaṇā[4] vā, kāyacittānaṃ pīnanarasā,[24] tesaṃ[25] yeva odaggapaccupaṭṭhānā.[26] Kāyacittadarathapassambhanato passaddhi, sā[27] upasamalakkhaṇā, kāyacittadarathamaddanarasā

---

[1] M_9 yathâha; Ph. yathā hi.
[2] Ph. *omits*.
[3] M_{10} aṅgāni; Ph. ago.
[4] M_{10} *omits*.
[5] Ph. °gā.
[6] M_{10} jhānaṃ maggaṅg°.
[7] M_9Ph. *omit*.
[8] Ph. sesaṃ.
[9] Ph. °pparāya.
[10] Ph. ekāya.
[11] M_9 °sammaggiyā.
[12] M_9 ye°; M_{10} senaga°; Ph. senaṅgaraṭaṅgâdayo.
[13] M_{10} aṅgāni.
[14] M_{10} °gāni.
[15] M_{10}T. *insert* kho.
[16] Ph. iminā.
[17] T. *omits*.
[18] M_{10}Ph. bojjh°.
[19] Ph. bodhipaccu°.
[20] M_{10} īyitabbato; Ph. iriyātabbato.
[21] M_{10}T. paggahala°.
[22] M_{10} āno°; M_9 anosidāna°; Ph. anosidana°.
[23] Ph. pi°.
[24] M_{10} pītana°; Ph. pijānarasā.
[25] Ph. nesaṃ.
[26] Ph. odagya°; M_{10} °naṃ.
[27] M_{10}T.Ph. yā.

kāyacittānaṃ aparipphandabhūta-sītibhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā.[1] Samādhānato[2] samādhi, so avikkhepalakkhaṇo, avisāralakkhaṇo[3] vā, cittacetasikānaṃ[4] sampiṇḍanaraso[5] cittaṭṭhitipaccupaṭṭhāno. Ajjhupekkhaṇato upekhā,[6] sā paṭisaṃkhānalakkhaṇā[7] samavāhitalakkhaṇā[8] vā ūnâdhikanīvāraṇarasā[9] pakkhapātupacchedanarasā[10] vā majjhattabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā.

Sesaṃ[11] vuttanayam[12] eva.

Bhāvetî ti brūheti vaḍḍheti uppādetî ti attho.

Tattha* cattāro dhammā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattantî[13] ti veditabbā: satisampajaññaṃ, muṭṭhassatipuggalaparivajjanatā, upaṭṭhitasatipuggalasevanatā, tadadhimuttatā ti.

Abhikkantâdisu[14] hi sattasu ṭhānesu satisampajaññarahite,[15] bhattanikkhittakākasadise[16] muṭṭhassatipuggale[17] parivajjanena,[18] Tissadattatthera[19]-Abhayatherâdi[20]-sadise[21] upaṭṭhitasatipuggale[22] sevanena, ṭhānanisajjâdisu satisamuṭṭhāpanatthaṃ ninna-poṇa-pabbhāracittatāya[23] satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati.

Tasmā ādikammiko kulaputto imehi catuhi kāraṇehi satisambojjhaṅgaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā tad eva dhuraṃ katvā abhinivesaṃ paṭṭhapetvā anukkamena arahattaṃ gaṇhāti. So yāva[24] arahattamaggā[25] satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti nāma. Phale patte bhāvito nāma hoti.

---

* *Cf.* M.A. I, 290 *sqq.* VbhA. 275 *sqq.* Vism 128 *sqq.*

---

[1] Ph. apariphannabhūtāpitibhāva°.
[2] M_9 samo°; Ph. asamādhānato.
[3] M_9 avisārakkhepala°; Ph. avisāhārala°.
[4] Ph. °cetasika. [5] Ph. sampinanaraso.
[6] T.Ph. upekkhā. [7] M_{10} paṭisaṃkhāta°. [8] M_9 °vāhila°.
[9] T. °nivārava°; M_9 ūnâdhitanīvarava°; Ph. unādhikanivāraṇa°.
[10] Ph. °pātucchedaṇa°. [11] T. sesā. [12] Ph. °nayen'.
[13] K. °nti, *omits* ti veditabbā.
[14] Ph. abhikammādīsu; K. °kkamâdīsu pi.
[15] K. °jaññena. [16] K. *omits* sadise.
[17] T. °la; K. parimuṭṭhassatipuggala.
[18] T. °vajanena. [19] T. °datthera.
[20] M_9 °ra. [21] K. °sa. [22] K. °la.
[23] Ph.K. °cittassâpi. [24] Ph.K. yeva. [25] K. °gge.

Satta dhammā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti: paripucchakatā,[1] vatthuvisadakiriyā,[2] indriyasamattapaṭipādanā,[3] duppaññapuggalaparivajjanā,[4] paññāvantapuggalasevanā,[4] gambhīrañāṇacariyapaccavekkhanā,[4] tad-adhimuttatā ti.

Tattha[5] paripucchakatā ti[6] khandha-dhātu-āyatana-indriya-bala-bojjhaṅga-maggaṅga-jhāna-samatha-vipassanānaṃ atthasannissita[7]-paripucchābahulatā.

Vatthuvisadakiriyā[8] ti[6] ajjhattika-bāhirānaṃ vatthūnaṃ visadabhāvakaraṇaṃ. Yadā hi 'ssa kesa-nakha-lomāni[9] dīghāni[9] honti, sarīraṃ vā ussannadosañ[10] c' eva[10] sedamalamakkhitañ ca, tadā ajjhattikaṃ vatthu[11] avisadaṃ hoti aparisuddhaṃ. Yadā pana cīvaraṃ jiṇṇaṃ kiliṭṭhaṃ duggandhaṃ[12] hoti, senâsanaṃ vā uklāpaṃ,[13] tadā bāhiraṃ vatthu[11] avisadaṃ hoti aparisuddhaṃ. Tasmā kesâdicchedanena uddhavirecana[14]-adhovirecanâdīhi sarīrasallahukabhāvakaraṇena[15] ucchādana-nahāpanena ca[16] ajjhattikaṃ vatthu visadaṃ kātabbaṃ. Sūcikamma[17]-dhovana-rajana-paribhaṇḍa-kāraṇâdīhi bāhiraṃ vatthu[11] visadaṃ kātabbaṃ. Etasmiṃ[18] hi ajjhattikabāhire vatthumhi avisade, uppannesu cittacetasikesu ñāṇam pi aparisuddhaṃ hoti, aparisuddhāni dīpakapallaka[19]-vaṭṭitelâdīni[20] nissāya uppannadīpasikhāya obhāso viya. Visade pana ajjhatika-bāhire[21] vatthumhi, uppannesu cittacetasikesu ñāṇam pi[22] visadaṃ hoti parisuddhaṃ,[16] parisuddhāni dīpakapallaka[19]-vaṭṭi-telâdīni[23] nissāya uppannadīpasikhāya obhāso viya. Tena vuttaṃ: vatthuvisadakiriyā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattatî ti.

---

[1] M_9 °kathā; T. pucchikatā.
[2] Ph.K. °yatā.
[3] Ph. °samatthaparipād°; Ph.K. °natā.
[4] Ph.K. °natā.
[5] Ph. *adds* hi.
[6] Ph. *omits*.
[7] Ph. °tā.
[8] K. °yatā.
[9] Ph.K. lomā dīghā.
[10] T. °dosam eva.
[11] M_9T. vatthuṃ.
[12] Ph.K. *insert* vā.
[13] M_9T. ukkalāpaṃ; Ph. ullāpaṃ.
[14] Ph.K. uddhaṃ v°.
[15] K. sarīrassa lahu°.
[16] Ph.K. *omit*.
[17] T. suci°.
[18] K. ekasmiṃ.
[19] M_9T. °lli.
[20] Ph. telāni.
[21] Ph. °ra.
[22] M_9T. *add* parisuddhaṃ hoti.
[23] M_9T. telāni.

Indriyasamattapaṭipādanā[1] nāma saddhâdīnaṃ indriyānaṃ samabhāvakaraṇaṃ.[2] Sace hi 'ssa saddhindriyaṃ balavaṃ hoti,[3] itarāni mandāni, tato viriyindriyaṃ paggahakiccaṃ, satindriyaṃ upaṭṭhānakiccaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepakiccaṃ, paññindriyaṃ dassanakiccaṃ kātuṃ na sakkoti; na[4] itarāni[4] itarakiccabhedaṃ.[4] Tasmā taṃ[5] dhammasabhāvapaccavekkhanena[6] vā, yathā ca[7] manasikaroto balavaṃ jātaṃ, tathā amanasikārena hāpetabbaṃ. Vakkalittheravatthu[8] c' ettha nidassanaṃ. Sace pana viriyindriyaṃ balavaṃ hoti, atha n' eva saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhakiccaṃ kātuṃ sakkoti; na itarāni[9] itarakiccabhedaṃ.[10] Tasmā taṃ[11] passaddhâdibhāvanāya[12] hāpetabbaṃ.[13] Tatrâpi Soṇattherassa[14] vatthu dassetabbaṃ. Evaṃ sesesu pi ekassa balavabhāve[15] sati itaresaṃ attano kiccesu asamatthatā veditabbā.

Visesato pan' ettha saddhā-paññānaṃ samādhi-viriyānañ[16] ca samataṃ pasaṃsanti. Balavasaddho hi mandapañño muddhappasanno[17] hoti, avatthusmiṃ pasīdati. Balavapañño mandasaddho kerāṭikapakkhaṃ bhajati, bhesajjasamuṭṭhito viya rogo atekiccho hoti, cittuppādamatten' eva kusalaṃ hotî ti atidhāvitvā dānâdīni akaronto niraye uppajjati. Ubhinnaṃ samatāya vatthusmiṃ yeva pasīdati. Balavasamādhiṃ[18] pana mandaviriyaṃ, samādhissa kosajjapakkhattā kosajjaṃ adhibhavati.[19] Balavaviriyaṃ mandasamādhiṃ, viriyassa uddhaccapakkhattā uddhaccaṃ adhibhavati.[20] Samādhi pana viriyena saṃyojito kosajje patituṃ na labhati, viriyaṃ samādhinā saṃyojitaṃ uddhacce patituṃ na labhati. Tasmā tadubhayaṃ samaṃ kātabbaṃ.[21] Ubhayasamatāya hi appanā hoti. Api ca samādhikammikassa balavatī[22] pi[22] saddhā vaṭṭati. Evaṃ[23] saddahanto okappento appanaṃ pāpuṇissati.

---

[1] Ph. °samatthaparipādanā. [2] T. sambhāva°.
[3] Ph. *adds* viriyindriyaṃ balavaṃ hoti.
[4] Ph.K. *omit*; M_9 *omits* na. [5] Ph.K. *omit*.
[6] T. dhammassabh°. [7] Ph.K. vā. [8] K. °ttherassa v°.
[9] M_9 *adds* pi, *omits* na. [10] Ph. *omits* itara. [11] Ph. *omits*.
[12] K. saddhâ°. [13] M_9 bhāvet°. [14] T. Sona°.
[15] M_9 *repeats* bhāve. [16] M_9T. viriyindriyāni. [17] K. mudapp°.
[18] M_3Ph. °dhi. [19] K. abhibhavati.
[20] M_2T.K. abhibh°. [21] K. kattabbaṃ.
[22] M_9T. balavapīti; K. *omits* pi. [23] K. *inserts* hi.

Samādhipaññāsu pana samādhikammikassa ekaggatā balavatī vaṭṭati, evaṃ[1] hi so appanaṃ pāpuṇāti. Vipassanākammikassa paññā balavatī vaṭṭati,[1] evaṃ hi[2] so lakkhaṇapaṭivedhaṃ pāpuṇāti. Ubhinnaṃ pana samattā pi appanā hoti yeva. Sati pana sabbattha balavatī vaṭṭati. Sati hi cittaṃ uddhaccapakkhikānaṃ saddhā-viriya-paññānaṃ vasena uddhaccapātato kosajjapakkhikena ca[3] samādhinā kosajjapātato rakkhati. Tasmā sā,[4] loṇadhūpanaṃ viya sabbavyañjanesu, sabbakammiko[5] amacco viya ca[3] sabbarājakiccesu sabbattha icchitabbā. Ten' āha:

Sati ca pana sabbatthikā vuttā bhagavatā. Kiṃ-kāraṇā? Cittaṃ[6] hi[6] satipaṭisaraṇaṃ,[6] ārakkhapaccupaṭṭhānā[7] ca sati, na vinā satiyā cittassa paggaha-niggaho hotî ti.

Duppaññapuggalaparivajjanā nāma khandhâdibhedesu[8] anogāḷhapaññānaṃ dummedhapuggalānaṃ ārakā parivajjanaṃ. Paññāvantapuggalasevanā nāma samapaññāsalakkhaṇa[9]-pariggāhikāya[10] udayavayapaññāya samannāgatapuggalasevanā. Gambhīrañāṇacariyapaccavekkhanā nāma gambhīresu khandhâdisu pavattāya gambhīrapaññāya[11] pabhedapaccavekkhanā. Tad-adhimuttatā nāma ṭhānanisajjâdisu dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgasamuṭṭhāpanatthaṃ ninna-poṇa-pabbhāracittatā.[12]

Tasmā ādikammiko kulaputto imehi sattahi kāraṇehi dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā tad eva dhuraṃ katvā abhinivesaṃ paṭṭhapetvā anukkamena arahattaṃ gaṇhāti. So yāva arahattamaggā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti nāma. Phale patte bhāvito nāma hoti.

Ekādasa dhammā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti: apāyabhayapaccavekkhanatā, ānisaṃsadassāvitā, gamanavīthipaccavekkhanatā, piṇḍapātâpacāyanatā, dāyajjamahattapaccavekkhanatā, satthumahattapaccavekkhanatā,[13]

[1-1] M_9T.Ph. *repeat.*
[2] M_9T. *omit.*
[3] Ph. *omits.*
[4] K. *omits.*
[5] K. °kammika.
[6] M_9 *repeats.*
[7] K. ārakkhapaṭisaraṇā.
[8] K. °bhede.
[9] T. samp°.
[10] Ph. *adds* satiyā.
[11] K. gambhīrañāṇāya.
[12] T. bbhāra°.
[13] M_9 *omits.*

jātimahattapaccavekkhanatā, sabrahmacārimahattapaccavekkhanatā, kusītapuggalaparivajjanatā, āraddhaviriyapuggalasevanatā, tad-adhimuttatā ti.

Tattha nirayesu pañcavidhabandhanakammakaraṇato[1] paṭṭhāya mahādukkhaṃ anubhavanakāle pi, tiracchānayoniyaṃ jālakkhipakuminâdīhi[2] gahitakāle pi, pājanakaṇṭakâdippahāratunnassa[3] pana[4] sakaṭavahanâdikāle[5] pi, pettivisaye[6] anekāni pi vassasahassāni ekaṃ buddhantaram pi khuppipāsāhi āturībhūtakāle[7] pi, Kālakañjaka[8]-asuresu saṭṭhihattha[9]-asītihatthappamāṇena[10] aṭṭhicammamatten' eva attabhāvena[11] vātâtapâdi[12]-dukkhânubhavanakāle pi na sakkā viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ uppādetuṃ. Ayam eva[13] te bhikkhu kālo ti evaṃ apāyabhayaṃ[14] paccavekkhantassâpi viriyasambojjhaṅgo uppajjati.

Na sakkā kusītena nava lokuttaradhammā laddhuṃ, āraddhaviriyen' eva sakkā. Ayam ānisaṃso viriyassâ[15] ti evaṃ ānisaṃsadassāvino pi uppajjati.

Sabbaññubuddha[16]-paccekabuddha-mahāsāvakehi gatamaggo va[17] gantabbo. So ca[18] na sakkā kusītena gantun ti evaṃ gamanavīthiṃ[19] paccavekkhantassâpi uppajjati.

Ye taṃ piṇḍapātâdīhi upaṭṭhahanti, ime te manussā n' eva ñātakā, na dāsakammakarā, nâpi[20] taṃ nissāya jīvissāmâ[21] ti te paṇītāni piṇḍapātâdīni[22] denti. Atha kho attano kārānaṃ mahapphalataṃ paccāsiṃsamānā denti. Satthārā pi ayaṃ ime paccaye paribhuñjitvā kāyadaḍḍhibahulo[23] sukhaṃ viharissatî ti na[24] evaṃ sampassatā[25] tuyhaṃ paccayā anuññātā. Atha kho ayaṃ ime paribhuñjamāno samaṇadhammaṃ katvā

---

[1] P. pañcavibandhana°.
[2] K. jālukkh°; °di.
[3] M_9T. vājana°; K. pāpana°.
[4] T. *only* pa.
[5] T.Ph. °vāha°.
[6] Ph.K. pitti°.
[7] Ph.K. āturi°.
[8] Ph.K. °jika.
[9] M_9 *adds* sattatihattha.
[10] K. *omits* asītihattha.
[11] K. °bhāvakāle pi.
[12] Ph. °disu.
[13] Ph. samayo va.
[14] Ph. *only* apāya; K. apāyaṃ.
[15] Ph.K. viriyasambojjhaṅgassâ.
[16] Ph.K. sabbabuddha.
[17] K. mayā.
[18] K. pana.
[19] T. °thi.
[20] M_9 na pi.
[21] Ph. °mî.
[22] K. °tāni.
[23] K. °daḷhi°.
[24] T. *omits*.
[25] M_9 *only* passatā.

vaṭṭadukkhato muccissatî ti te paccayā anuññātā. So dāni tvaṃ kusīto viharanto[1] na taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ[2] apacāyissasi, āraddhaviriyass' eva hi piṇḍapātâpacāyanaṃ nāma hotî ti evaṃ piṇḍapātâpacāyanaṃ paccavekkhantassâpi uppajjati; Mahāmittattherassa viya Piṇḍapātiyatissattherassa viya ca.

Mahāmittatthero kira Kassakaleṇe nāma[3] paṭivasati. Tassa ca[4] gocaragāme ekā mahā-upāsikā theraṃ puttaṃ katvā paṭijaggati. Sā ekadivasaṃ araññaṃ gacchantī dhītaraṃ āha: 'Amma, asukasmiṃ[5] ṭhāne porāṇataṇḍulā,[6] asukasmiṃ khīraṃ, asukasmiṃ[7] sappi,[7] asukasmiṃ[5] phāṇitaṃ. Tava bhātiyassa[8] ayya-Mittassa āgatakāle bhattaṃ pacitvā khīra-sappi-phāṇitehi saddhiṃ dehi, tvañ ca bhuñjeyyāsi. Ahaṃ pana hiyyo pakkaṃ pārivāsikabhattaṃ[9] kañjiyena bhutt' amhî' ti. 'Divā kiṃ bhuñjissasi, ammâ' ti. 'Sākapaṇṇaṃ pakkhipitvā kaṇataṇḍulehi ambilayāguṃ pacitvā ṭhapehi, ammâ' ti. Thero cīvaraṃ pārupitvā pattaṃ nīharanto va taṃ saddaṃ sutvā attānaṃ ovadi: 'Mahā-upāsikā kira kañjiyena pārivāsikabhattaṃ bhuñji.[10] Divā pi kaṇapaṇṇambilayāguṃ bhuñjissati. Tuyhaṃ atthāya pana purāṇataṇḍulâdīni ācikkhati. Taṃ nissāya kho pan' esā[11] n' eva khettaṃ, na vatthuṃ, na[4] bhattaṃ,[4] na[4] vatthaṃ[4] paccāsiṃsati. Tisso pana sampattiyo patthayamānā deti. Tvaṃ etissā tā sampattiyo dātuṃ sakkhissasi,[4] na[4] sakkhissasî' ti. Ayaṃ kho pana piṇḍapāto tayā sarāgena sadosena samohena na sakkā gaṇhitun ti pattaṃ thavikāya pakkhipitvā gaṇṭhikaṃ muñcitvā nivattitvā Kassakaleṇam eva gantvā pattaṃ hetthā-mañce cīvaraṃ[12] cīvaravaṃse ṭhapetvā arahattaṃ apāpuṇitvā 'na nikkhamissāmî' ti viriyaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā nisīdi. Dīgharattaṃ appamatto hutvā nivutthabhikkhu vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā purebhattam eva arahattaṃ patvā[13] vikasamānam[14] iva padumaṃ mahākhīṇâsavo sitaṃ karonto va nikkhami. Leṇadvāre[15] adhivatthā[16] devatā

---

[1] M_9T. °rato,
[2] M_9T. piṇḍaṃ.
[3] M_9 *omits*.
[4] K. *omits*.
[5] M_9T. amuk°.
[6] Ph.K. purāṇataṇḍulo.
[7] T. *omits*.
[8] K. bhātikassa.
[9] M_9T. pariv°.
[10] K. °jissati.
[11] M_9 pana sā.
[12] K. *inserts* ca.
[13] K. patto.
[14] K. vikasitam.
[15] P. *adds* rukkhamhi.
[16] T. °ttha.

Namo te purisâjañña, namo te purisuttama,
yassa te āsavā khīṇā, dakkhiṇeyyo 'si mārisâ ti

udānaṃ udānentī[1] 'bhante piṇḍāya paviṭṭhānaṃ tumhâdisānaṃ arahantānaṃ bhikkhaṃ datvā mahallakitthiyo dukkhā muccissantî' ti āha. Thero uṭṭhahitvā dvāraṃ vivaritvā kālaṃ olokento 'pāto yevâ' ti ñatvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya gāmaṃ pāvisi. Dārikā pi bhattaṃ sampādetvā 'idāni me bhātā āgamissati, idāni[2] āgamissatî' ti dvāraṃ olokayamānā nisīdi. Sā there gharadvāraṃ sampatte pattaṃ gahetvā sappi-phāṇitayojitassa khīrapiṇḍapātassa[3] pūretvā hatthe ṭhapesi. Thero 'sukhaṃ hotû' ti anumodanaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Sā pi[4] taṃ olokayamānā va[5] aṭṭhāsi. Therassa hi tadā ativiya parisuddho chavivaṇṇo ahosi, vippasannāni indriyāni, mukhaṃ bandhanā muttatālapakkaṃ[6] viya ativiya[7] virocittha. Mahā-upāsikā araññā[8] āgantvā 'kiṃ amma bhātiko te[9] āgato' ti pucchi. Sā sabbaṃ[10] pavattiṃ[11] ārocesi. Upāsikā 'ajja me[12] puttassa pabbajitakiccaṃ matthakaṃ[13] pattan' ti ñatvā 'abhiramati te amma bhātā Buddhasāsane, na[14] ukkhaṇṭhatî' ti āha.

Piṇḍapātiyatissattherassa[15] vatthu pana evaṃ veditabbaṃ:

Mahāgāme kir' eko daliddapuriso dāruvikkayena jīvikaṃ kappeti. So ten' eva kāraṇena nāmaṃ labhitvā Dārubhaṇḍakamahātisso nāma jāto. So ekadivasaṃ attano bhariyaṃ āha: 'Kiṃ amhākaṃ jīvitaṃ nāma? Satthārā daliddadānassa mahapphalabhāvo kathito, mayañ ca nibaddhaṃ[16] dātuṃ na sakkoma. Pakkhikabhattamattaṃ[17] datvā puna[18] uppanne[19] salākabhattamattaṃ[17] pi dassāmâ' ti. Sā[20] 'sādhu sāmî' ti sampaṭicchitvā punadivase yathālābhena pakkhikabhattaṃ adāsi. Bhikkhusaṃghassa ca paccayehi nipparissayakālo hoti. Daharasāmaṇerā paṇītabhojanāni bhuñjitvā 'ayaṃ

---

[1] K. udānetvā.
[2] K. *adds* me bhātā.
[3] K bhatassa.
[4] K. ca.
[5] M_9K. *omit.*
[6] K. pamutt°.
[7] K. *only* ati.
[8] K. araññato.
[9] K. *omits.*
[10] M_9T.K. sabban taṃ.
[11] K. pavuttiṃ.
[12] K. *adds* divase.
[13] M_9T. °kap.
[14] T. *omits.*
[15] K. °yatthera.
[16] T. *adds* dānaṃ.
[17] K. °bhattaṃ.
[18] K. paraṃ.
[19] K. uppanna.
[20] M_9 *omits.*

lūkhâhāro' ti tesaṃ pakkhikabhattaṃ[1] gahitamattakam eva katvā tesaṃ passantānaṃ yeva chaḍḍhetvā gacchanti. Sā[2] itthī taṃ disvā sāmikassa kathesi; mayā dinnaṃ chaḍḍhentî ti na[3] pana[3] vippaṭisāriṇī ahosi. Tassā sāmiko āha: mayaṃ duggatabhāvena ariyānaṃ[4] sukhena[5] paribhuñjāpetuṃ na sakkhimha, kin nu kho katvā ariyānaṃ[4] manaṃ gahetuṃ sakkhissāmâ ti. Ath' assa bhariyā āha: kiṃ vadesi,[6] saputtakā[7] duggatā nāma atthî ti ayaṃ te dhītā imaṃ ekasmiṃ kule ṭhapetvā dvādasa kahāpaṇe gaṇhitvā ekaṃ khīradhenuṃ āhara ayyānaṃ khīrasalākabhattaṃ dassāma, evaṃ tesaṃ cittaṃ gaṇhituṃ sakkhissāmâ ti. So 'sādhû' ti sampaṭicchitvā tathā akāsi. Tesaṃ puññena sā dhenu sāyaṃ tīṇi mānikāni pāto[8] tīṇi[8] mānikāni[8] khīraṃ deti. Sāyaṃ laddhaṃ dadhiṃ katvā punadivase tato gahitanavanītena sappiṃ katvā sasappiparisekaṃ[9] khīrasalākabhattaṃ deti.[10] Tato paṭṭhāya tassa gehe salākabhattaṃ puññavanto[11] labhanti. So ekadivasaṃ bhariyaṃ[12] āha: 'Mayaṃ dhītu-atthitāya lajjitabbato ca muttā gehe ca[13] no bhattaṃ ariyānaṃ[4] paribhogâraham jātaṃ. Tvaṃ yāva ahaṃ āgacchāmi,[14] tāva imasmiṃ kalyāṇavaṭṭe[15] mā pamajji.[16] Ahaṃ kiñcid eva katvā dhītaraṃ mocessāmî' ti. So ekaṃ padesaṃ gantvā ucchuyantakammaṃ katvā chahi māsehi dvādasa kahāpaṇe labhitvā 'alaṃ ettakaṃ mama dhītu mocanatthāyâ' ti te[12] kahāpaṇe[12] dasante[17] bandhitvā 'gehaṃ gamissāmî' ti maggaṃ paṭipajji.

Tasmiṃ samaye Ambariyavihāravāsī[18] Piṇḍapātiyatissatthero Tissamahāvihāraṃ[19] gantvā 'cetiyaṃ vandissāmî'[20] ti attano vasanaṭṭhānato mahāgāmaṃ gacchanto tam eva maggaṃ paṭipajji. So upāsako theraṃ dūrato va disvā ekako[21]

---

[1] T. pakkhikapattaṃ.
[2] K. *inserts* ca.
[3] T.P. pana na; M_9 sā pana; K. puna na.
[4] K. ayyānaṃ.
[5] K. *inserts* pana.
[6] K. *adds* sāmi.
[7] M_9 saputtā.
[8] K. *omits*.
[9] K. sappinā saddhiṃ yeva.
[10] K. denti.
[11] K. °tā; H. *inserts* va.
[12] M_9 *omits*.
[13] K. va.
[14] K. nâg°.
[15] K. °vatte.
[16] T. pajji.
[17] K. dussante.
[18] K. °yamahāvihāra°.
[19] K. *omits* tissa.
[20] T. °mâ.
[21] K. ekato.

va āgantvā[1] 'iminā ayyena saddhiṃ ekaṃ dhammakathaṃ suṇanto gacchissāmi,[2] sīlavanto[3] hi sabbakālaṃ dullabhā' ti vegena theraṃ sampāpuṇitvā abhivādetvā saddhiṃ gacchanto velāya upakaṭṭhāya cintesi: mayhaṃ hatthe puṭakabhattaṃ n' atthi, ayyassa ca bhikkhākālo sampatto ayañ ca me paribbayo[4] hatthe atthi, ekaṃ gāmadvāraṃ pattakāle ayyassa piṇḍapātaṃ dassāmî ti. Tass' evaṃ[5] citte uppannamatte yeva eko puṭakabhattaṃ gahetvā taṃ ṭhānaṃ pāpuṇi.[6] Upāsako taṃ disvā 'bhante thokaṃ[7] āgamethâ' ti vatvā taṃ upasaṃkamitvā āha:[8] kahāpaṇaṃ[9] te bho purisa dammi, etaṃ[10] mama[10] puṭakabhattaṃ dehî ti.[11] So cintesi: imaṃ[12] bhattaṃ imasmiṃ kāle māsakam pi na[13] agghati ayañ ca mayhaṃ ekavāren' eva kahāpaṇaṃ deti. Bhavissati ettha[14] kāraṇan ti cintetvā 'nâhaṃ kahāpaṇena demî' ti āha. Evaṃ sante dve gaṇha[15] tiṇi gaṇhâ[15] ti iminā niyāmena sabbe pi te kahāpaṇe dātukāmo jāto. Itaro aññe pi 'ssa atthî ti saññāya 'na demi' cc' eva āha. Atha naṃ so āha: sace me bho aññe[12] assu te pi dadeyyaṃ, na kho panâhaṃ attano atthāya gaṇhāmi, etasmiṃ[16] me rukkhamūle eko aggo nisīdāpito, tuyham pi kusalaṃ bhavissati, dehi me[17] bhattan ti. Tena hi bho gaṇha āhara[18] te[18] kahāpaṇe ti kahāpaṇe gahetvā puṭakabhattaṃ adāsi. Upāsako bhattaṃ gahetvā hatthe[19] dhovitvā[19] theraṃ upasaṃkamitvā 'pattaṃ nīharatha bhante' ti āha. Thero pattaṃ nīharitvā upaḍḍhabhatte dinne pattaṃ[20] pidahi. Upāsako āha: ayaṃ[19] bhante[19] eko va paṭiviṃso[21] na sakkā mayā ito bhuñjituṃ, tumhākaṃ yeva me atthāya imaṃ pariyesitvā laddhaṃ gaṇhatha naṃ maṃ[22] anukampaṃ upādāyâ ti. Thero 'atthi ettha[19] kāraṇan' ti gahetvā sabbaṃ paribhuñji. Upāsako dhammakarakena pānīyaṃ parissā-

---

[1] H. ag°.
[2] K. gamiss°.
[3] M_9 °tā.
[4] K. pariccayo.
[5] K. eva.
[6] K. sampatto.
[7] K. *adds* āgametha thokaṃ va.
[8] K. ahaṃ.
[9] M_9T.K. °ṇan.
[10] K. tvaṃ me.
[11] K. *adds* āha.
[12] K. *inserts* pi.
[13] M_9 *omits*.
[14] K. tattha.
[15] K. °hāhi (°hāhî).
[16] K. ekasmiṃ.
[17] K. *adds* taṃ.
[18] T. āhar' ete.
[19] K. *omits*.
[20] H. hatthaṃ.
[21] K. °viso.
[22] K. mayi.

vetvā adāsi. Tato niṭṭhitabhattakicce there ubho pi maggaṃ paṭipajjiṃsu. Thero upāsakaṃ pucchi: kena kāraṇena tvaṃ na[1] bhuñjî[2] ti. So attano gamanâgamanavidhānaṃ[3] sabbaṃ kathesi. Thero taṃ sutvā saṃvegappatto cintesi:[4] dukkaraṃ upāsakena kataṃ, mayā pana evarūpaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā etassa kataññunā bhavitabbaṃ,[5] sappāyasenâsanaṃ labhitvā tatth' eva chavi-maṃsa-lohite[6] sukkhante[6] pi nisinnapalaṅken' eva arahattaṃ appatvā na uṭṭhahissāmî ti. So Tissamahāvihāraṃ gantvā āgantukavattaṃ katvā attano pattasenâsanaṃ pavisitvā paccattharaṇaṃ attharitvā tattha nisinno attano mūlakammaṭṭhānam eva gaṇhi. So tāya rattiyā obhāsamattakam pi nibbattetuṃ nâsakkhi. Punadivasato paṭṭhāya bhikkhācārapalibodhaṃ chinditvā tad eva kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuloma-paṭilomaṃ vipassi. Eten' upāyena vipassanto sattame aruṇe saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā cintesi: ativiya me[7] kilantaṃ sarīraṃ, kin nu kho me āyusaṃkhāro,[8] ciraṃ pavattissati na pavattissatî[9] ti. Ath' assa appavattanabhāvaṃ disvā[10] senâsanaṃ[10] paṭisāmetvā[10] pattacīvaraṃ ādāya vihāramajjhaṃ gantvā bheriṃ paharāpetvā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātesi.[11] Saṃghatthero 'kena bhikkhusaṃgho sannipātito' ti pucchi. 'Mayā, bhante' ti. 'Kim atthaṃ, sappurisâ' ti. 'Bhante, aññaṃ[12] kammaṃ n' atthi. Yesaṃ pana magge vā phale vā kaṅkhā atthi, te maṃ pucchantû' ti. 'Sappurisa, tādisā nāma bhikkhū asantaṃ guṇaṃ na kathenti. Amhākaṃ ettha kaṅkhā n' atthi. Kiṃ pana te saṃvegakāraṇaṃ ahosi, kiṃ paccayaṃ katvā[13] arahattaṃ nibbattan'[14] ti. 'Bhante, imasmiṃ mahāgāme valliyavīthiyaṃ Dārubhaṇḍakamahātisso nāma upāsako attano dhītaraṃ bahi ṭhapetvā dvādasa kahāpaṇe gaṇhitvā tehi[15] khīradhenuṃ gahetvā saṃghassa khīrabhattasalākaṃ paṭṭhapesi. So dhītaraṃ mocessāmî ti cha māse yantasālāya bhatiṃ

---

[1] M_9 *omits*. [2] T. °ja; H. °jasî; K. paribhuñjî.
[3] K. gamanav°. [4] M_9T. *add* so.
[5] K. °bban ti. [6] K. °tesu.
[7] K. *omits*. [8] K. jīvitaṃ.
[9] T. vatt°. [10] K. niyāmetvā.
[11] K. °pātāpesi. [12] T. aññe.
[13] K. *adds* tayā. [14] K. °ttitan. [15] K. ekaṃ.

katvā dvādasa kahāpaṇe labhitvā dhītaraṃ mocessāmî ti attano gehaṃ gacchanto antarāmagge maṃ disvā bhikkhācāravelāya sabbe pi te kahāpaṇe datvā puṭakabhattaṃ gaṇhitvā sabbaṃ mayhaṃ adāsi. Ahaṃ taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā[1] idh' āgantvā sappāyasenâsanaṃ labhitvā piṇḍapātâpacāyanakammaṃ[2] karissāmî ti visesaṃ nibbattesiṃ, bhante' ti. Taṃ ṭhānaṃ sampattā catasso pi[3] parisā therassa[4] sādhukāraṃ adaṃsu. Sakabhāvena saṇṭhātuṃ samattho nāma nâhosi.[5] Thero saṃghamajjhe nisīditvā kathento kathento[6] va mayhaṃ kūṭâgāraṃ Dārubhaṇḍakamahātissassa hatthena phuṭṭhakāle yeva calatû ti adhiṭṭhāya anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi.

Kākavaṇṇatissamahārājā 'eko kira thero parinibbuto' ti sutvā vihāraṃ gantvā sakkāra-sammānaṃ katvā kūṭâgāraṃ sajjetvā theraṃ tattha āropetvā 'idāni citakaṭṭhānaṃ[7] gamissāmâ'[8] ti ukkhipantā cāletuṃ nâsakkhiṃsu.[9] Rājā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pucchi: atthi bhante therena kiñci kathitan ti. Bhikkhū therena kathitavidhānaṃ ācikkhiṃsu. Rājā taṃ upāsakaṃ pakkosāpetvā 'tayā ito sattadivasamatthake kassaci maggapaṭipannassa[10] bhikkhuno puṭakabhattaṃ dinnan' ti pucchi. 'Āma devâ' ti. 'Kena te niyāmena dinnan' ti. So taṃ kāraṇaṃ sabbaṃ[11] ārocesi. Atha naṃ rājā therassa kūṭâgāraṭṭhānaṃ[12] pesesi: gaccha taṃ theraṃ sañjāna so vā añño vā ti. So gantvā sāṇiṃ ukkhipitvā therassa mukhaṃ disvā sañjānitvā dvīhi hatthehi hadayaṃ sandhārento[13] raññō santikaṃ gantvā 'deva mayhaṃ ayyo' ti āha. Ath' assa rājā mahāpasādhanaṃ[14] dāpesi. Taṃ pasādhetvā[15] 'āgataṃ gaccha bhātika Mahātissa mayhaṃ ayyaṃ vanditvā kūtâgāraṃ ukkhipâ' ti āha. Upāsako 'sādhu devâ' ti gantvā therassa pāde vivaritvā[16] ubhohi hatthehi ukkhipitvā attano matthake akāsi. Tasmiṃ yeva khaṇe kūṭâgāraṃ ākāse[17]

---

[1] K. *only* bhuñjitvā. [2] M_9 °âpaccayak°; T. °âpacayak°.
[3] K. *omits*. [4] M_9 tassa. [5] M_9 nahosi.
[6] M_9 *omits*. [7] K. cittaka°. [8] K. °ssāmî.
[9] M_9 na sakkh°; K. nâsakkhi. [10] K. magge paṭi°.
[11] T. *repeats*. [12] K. °ne.
[13] M_9 *only* dhārento; K. paharanto. [14] M_9 °sādanaṃ.
[15] M_9 °sādetvā. [16] K. vanditvā. [17] K. °sena.

uppatitvā citakamatthake[1] patiṭṭhāsi. Tasmiṃ kāle citakassa[1] catuhi pi kaṇṇehi[2] sayam eva aggijālā uṭṭhahiṃsû[3] ti.

Mahantaṃ kho pan' etaṃ satthu dāyajjaṃ yad-idaṃ satta ariyadhanāni nāma. Taṃ na sakkā kusītena gahetuṃ. Yathā hi vippaṭipannaṃ puttaṃ mātāpitaro 'ayaṃ[4] amhākaṃ[4] aputto' ti paribāhiraṃ[5] karonti, so tesaṃ accayena dāyajjaṃ na labhati, evaṃ kusīto pi idaṃ ariyadhanadāyajjaṃ na labhati. Āraddhaviriyo va[6] labhatî ti dāyajjamahattaṃ paccavekkhato pi[6] uppajjati.

Mahā kho pana te satthā. Satthuno hi te mātukucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhanakāle[7] pi, abhinikkhamane pi, abhisambodhiyam pi, dhammacakkappavattana-yamakapāṭihāriya[8]-devorohana-āyusaṃkhāravossajjanesu pi,[6] parinibbānakāle pi dasasahassīlokadhātu kampittha.[9] Yuttan nu[4] te evarūpassa satthu sāsane pabbajitvā kusītena[10] bhavitun ti evaṃ satthumahattaṃ paccavekkhato pi uppajjati.

Jātiyā pi tvaṃ idāni na lāmakajātiko asambhinnāya Mahāsammatapaveṇiyā āgata[11]-Okkākarājavaṃse jāto si, Suddhodanamahārājassa ca[4] Mahā[4]-Māyādeviyā ca[4] nattā, Rāhulabhaddassa kaniṭṭho. Tayā nāma evarūpena jinaputtena hutvā na[6] yuttaṃ kusītena viharitun ti evaṃ jātimahattaṃ paccavekkhato pi uppajjati.

Sāriputta-Moggallānā c' eva asīti mahāsāvakā ca[12] viriyen'[13] eva[13] lokuttaradhammaṃ paṭivijjhiṃsu. Tvaṃ[14] etesaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajjasi[4] na[4] paṭipajjasî ti evaṃ sabrahmacārimahattaṃ paccavekkhato pi uppajjati.

Kucchiṃ pūretvā ṭhita-ajagarasadise vissaṭṭha-kāyika-cetasikaviriye kusītapuggale parivajjentassâpi,[15] āraddhaviriye pahitatte puggale sevantassâpi, ṭhānanisajjâdisu viriyuppādanatthaṃ ninna-poṇa-pabbhāracittassâpi[16] uppajjati.

Tasmā ādikammiko kulaputto imehi ekādasahi kāraṇehi

---

[1] K. cittaka°.
[2] M_9 kāraṇehi (!).
[3] K. °su, *without* ti.
[4] K. *omits.*
[5] M_9 °hirakaṃ.
[6] M_9 *omits.*
[7] K. gahaṇa°.
[8] T. °parihāriya.
[9] K. *inserts* na.
[10] K. kusītabhāvena.
[11] K. āgato.
[12] M_9T. *omit.*
[13] K. °yena nava.
[14] M_9 taṃ.
[15] T. °vajjant°.
[16] T. °ssa pi.

viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā tad[1] eva dhuraṃ katvā abhinivesaṃ paṭṭhapetvā anukkamena arahattaṃ gaṇhāti. So yāva arahattamaggā viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti nāma. Phale patte bhāvito nāma hotî ti.

Ekādasa dhammā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti:[2] buddhânussati,[3] dhamma-saṃgha-sīla-cāga-devatânussati, upasamânussati,[4] lūkhapuggalaparivajjanatā,[5] siniddhapuggalasevanatā,[6] pasādaniyasuttantapaccavekkhanatā,[7] tadadhimuttatā ti.

Buddhaguṇe anussarantassâpi hi yāva upacārā sakalasarīraṃ pharamāno pītisambhojjhango uppajjati. Dhammasaṃghaguṇe anussarantassâpi,[8] dīgharattaṃ akhaṇḍaṃ katvā rakkhitaṃ catupārisuddhisīlaṃ paccavekkhantassâpi, gihino dasasīlaṃ[9] pañcasīlaṃ paccavekkhantassâpi, dubbhikkhabhayâdisu paṇītabhojanaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ evaṃ nāma adamhâ ti cāgaṃ paccavekkhantassâpi, gihino pi evarūpe[10] kāle[11] sīlavantānaṃ dinnadānaṃ paccavekkhantassâpi, ychi guṇehi samannāgatā devattaṃ pattā tathārūpānaṃ attani atthitaṃ paccavekkhantassâpi, samāpattiyā vikkhambhite kilese saṭṭhim[12] pi sattatim[13] pi vassāni na samudācarantî ti paccavekkhantassâpi, cetiyadassana-bodhidassana-theradassanesu asakkaccakiriyāya saṃsūcitalūkhabhāve[14] buddhâdisu pasādasinehâbhāvena gadrabhapiṭṭhe rajasadise lūkhapuggale parivajjentassâpi, buddhâdisu pasādabahule[15] muducitte siniddhapuggale[16] sevantassâpi, ratanattayaguṇaparidīpake pasādaniyasuttante paccavekkhantassâpi, ṭhānanisajjâdisu pītiuppādanatthaṃ ninna-poṇa-pabbhāracittassâpi uppajjati.

Tasmā ādikammiko kulaputto imehi ekādasahi kāraṇehi pītisambojjhaṇgaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā tad eva dhuraṃ katvā abhinivesaṃ paṭṭhapetvā anukkamena arahattaṃ gaṇhāti. So yāva arahattamaggā pītisambojjhangaṃ bhāveti nāma. Phale patte bhāvito nāma hoti.

---

[1] K. tam. [2] T. °ntî ti. [3] K. *only* buddha.
[4] M_9 *omits*. [5] K. °vajjanā. [6] T.K. °sevanā.
[7] T. °suttapacca°; M_9K. °vekkhanā. [8] M_9T. *add* hi.
[9] M_9T. °la. [10] K. °paṃ. [11] K. *omits*.
[12] K. saṭṭhi. [13] K. °ti. [14] K. saṃsappitalūkhabhāvena.
[15] M_9 °la. [16] M_9 siniddhe p°.

Satta dhammā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti: paṇītabhojanasevanatā, utusukhasevanatā, iriyāpathasukhasevanatā, majjhattapayogatā, sāraddhakāyapuggalaparivajjanatā, passaddhakāyapuggalasevanatā, tad-adhimuttatā ti.

Paṇītaṃ hi siniddhaṃ sappāyabhojanaṃ bhuñjantassâpi, sītuṇhesu utusu ṭhānâdisu ca iriyāpathesu sappāyaṃ utuṃ[1] iriyāpathañ ca sevantassâpi passaddhi uppajjati. Yo pana mahāpurisajātiko sabba-utu-iriyāpathakkhamo[2] va hoti, na taṃ sandhāy' etam vuttaṃ: yassa sabhāga[3]-visabhāgatā[3] atthi, tass' eva visabhāge[4] utu-iriyāpathe vajjetvā sabhāge sevantassa uppajjati. Majjhattapayogo[5] vuccati attano ca[6] parassa ca kammassakatapaccavekkhanā, imina majjhattapayogena[7] uppajjati. Yo leḍḍudaṇḍâdīhi paraṃ viheṭhayamāno va[6] vicarati,[8] evarūpaṃ sāraddhakāyaṃ puggalaṃ parivajjentassâpi, samyatapādapāṇiṃ passaddhakāyaṃ puggalaṃ sevantassâpi, ṭhānanisajjâdisu passaddhi-uppādanatthāya ninna-poṇa-pabbhāracittassâpi uppajjati.

Tasmā ādikammiko kulaputto imehi sattahi kāraṇehi passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā tad eva dhuraṃ katvā abhinivesaṃ paṭṭhapetvā anukkamena arahattaṃ gaṇhāti. So yāva arahattamaggā passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti nāma. Phale patte bhāvito nāma hoti.

Ekādasa dhammā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti: vatthuvisadakiriyatā, indriyasamattapaṭipādanatā, nimittakusalatā, samaye cittassa paggaṇhanatā, samaye cittassa niggaṇhanatā, samaye sampahaṃsanaṭā, samaye ajjhupekkhanatā, asamāhitapuggalaparivajjanatā, samāhitapuggalasevanatā, jhānavimokkhapaccavekkhanatā, tad-adhimuttatā ti.

Tattha vatthuvisadakiriyatā ca indriyasamattapaṭipādanatā ca vuttanayen' eva veditabbā. Nimittakusalatā nāma kasiṇanimittassa uggahakusalatā. Samaye cittassa paggaṇhanatā ti yasmiṃ samaye atisithilaviriyatâdīhi[9] līnaṃ cittaṃ hoti,

---

[1] K. utuñ ca.
[2] K. °thesu khamo.
[3] M_9K. *only* sabhāgatā.
[4] M_9T. °ga.
[5] M_9T. °ge.
[6] K. *omits*.
[7] M_9 *only* payogena.
[8] K. carati.
[9] K. *omits* ati.

tasmiṃ samaye dhammavicaya-viriya-pītisambojjhaṅgasamuṭṭhāpanena[1] tassa[2] paggaṇhanaṃ. Samaye cittassa[3] niggaṇhanatā ti yasmiṃ samaye accâraddhaviriyatādīhi uddhataṃ cittaṃ hoti, tasmiṃ samaye[4] passaddhi-samādhi-upekhāsambojjhaṅgasamuṭṭhāpanena[1] tassa[2] niggaṇhanaṃ. Samaye sampahaṃsanatā ti yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paññāpayogamandatāya vā upasamasukhânadhigamena vā nirassādaṃ hoti, tasmiṃ samaye aṭṭhasaṃvegavatthupaccavekkhanena saṃvejeti. Aṭṭha saṃvegavatthūni nāma: jāti-jarā-vyādhi-maraṇāni cattāri, apāyadukkhaṃ pañcamaṃ, atīte vaṭṭamūlakaṃ[5] dukkhaṃ, anāgate[6] vaṭṭamūlakaṃ[6] dukkhaṃ,[6] paccuppanne āhārapariyeṭṭhimūlakaṃ[7] dukkhan ti. Ratanattayaguṇânussaraṇena[8] ca[8] pasādaṃ janeti. Ayaṃ vuccati samaye sampahaṃsanatā ti. Samaye ajjhupekkhanatā nāma yasmiṃ samaye sammāpaṭipattiṃ āgamma alīnaṃ anuddhataṃ anirassādaṃ ārammaṇe samappavattaṃ samathavīthipaṭipannaṃ cittaṃ hoti, tadâssa[9] paggaha-niggaha[10]-sampahaṃsanesu na[11] vyāpāraṃ[11] āpajjati, sārathi viya samappavattesu assesu. Ayaṃ vuccati samaye ajjhupekkhanatā[12] ti. Asamāhitapuggalaparivajjanatā[12] nāma upacāraṃ vā appanaṃ vā appattānaṃ vikkhittacittānaṃ puggalānaṃ ārakā parivajjanaṃ. Samāhitapuggalasevanatā nāma upacārena vā appanāya vā samāhitacittānaṃ sevanā bhajanā payirupāsanā. Tad-adhimuttatā nāma ṭhānanisajjâdisu samādhiuppādanatthaṃ yeva ninna-poṇa-pabbhāracittatā. Evaṃ hi paṭipajjato esa[13] uppajjati.

Tasmā ādikammiko kuḷaputto imehi ekādasahi kāraṇehi samādhiṃ[14] samuṭṭhāpetvā tad eva dhuraṃ katvā abhinivesaṃ paṭṭhapetvā anukkamena arahattaṃ gaṇhāti. So yāva arahattamaggā samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti nāma. Phale patte bhāvito nāma hoti.

---

[1] K. °ṅgassa samuṭṭh°.
[2] K. cittassa.
[3] T. citta.
[4] M_9 *omits.*
[5] T. vaddha°.
[6] K. *omits.*
[7] K. *adds* dukkhaṃ anāgate vaṭṭamūlakaṃ.
[8] K. °raṇen' eva.
[9] K. tadā tassa.
[10] T. *repeats.*
[11] K. abyāpāraṃ.
[12] K. °nā.
[13] K. eva.
[14] K. samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ.

Pañca dhammā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti: sattamajjhattatā, saṃkhāramajjhattatā,[1] sattasaṃkhārakelāyanapuggalaparivajjanatā, sattasaṃkhāramajjhattapuggalasevanatā, tad-adhimuttatā ti.

Tattha dvīh'ākārehi[2] sattamajjhattataṃ samuṭṭhāpeti: tvaṃ attano kammena āgantvā[3] attano va[4] kammena gamissasi, eso pi attano kammena[4] āgantvā[4] attano[4] va kammena[5] gamissati,[6] tvaṃ kaṃ kelāyasî ti evaṃ kammassakatapaccavekkhanena[7] ca; paramatthato satto yeva n'atthi, so tvaṃ kaṃ kelāyasî ti evaṃ nissattapaccavekkhanena ca. Dvīh'[8] ākārehi saṃkhāramajjhattataṃ samuṭṭhāpeti: idaṃ cīvaraṃ anupubbena vaṇṇavikārañ c'[9] eva[9] jiṇṇabhāvañ ca upagantvā pādapuñchanacoḷakaṃ hutvā yaṭṭhikoṭiyā chaḍḍanīyaṃ bhavissati, sace pan' assa sāmiko bhavissa,[10] nâssa[11] evaṃ vinassituṃ dadeyyâ ti evaṃ assāmikabhāva[12]-paccavekkhanena ca;[13] anaddhanīyaṃ[14] idaṃ tāvakālikan[15] ti evaṃ tāvakālikabhāva[12]-paccavekkhanena ca. Yathā cīvare, evaṃ pattâdisu pi yojanā kātabbā. Sattasaṃkhārakelāyanapuggalaparivajjanatā ti ettha yo puggalo gihī vā attano puttadhītâdike pabbajito vā attano antevāsika[16]-samānupajjhāyâdike[17] mamāyati, sahatthen' eva nesaṃ kesacchedana[18]-sūcikamma-cīvaradhovana-rajana-pattapacanâdīni karoti, muhuttam pi apassanto 'asuko sāmaṇero kuhiṃ,[4] asuko daharo kuhin' ti bhantamigo viya ito c'ito ca oloketi,[19] aññena kesacchedanâdīnaṃ atthāya muhuttaṃ tāva asukaṃ pesethâ ti yāciyamāno pi: amhe pi taṃ attano kammaṃ na kārema, tumhe naṃ[20] gahetvā kilamissathâ ti na[21] deti,[21] ayaṃ sattakelāyano nāma. Yo pana cīvara-patta-thālaka-kattarayaṭ-

---

[1] T. *omits*.
[2] T. dvīhārākārehi (!).
[3] K. āgamma.
[4] K. *omits*.
[5] M_9T. *omit*.
[6] M_9T. °ssasi.
[7] T. *omits* kata.
[8] H. *inserts* ev'.
[9] K. ca.
[10] K. bhaveyya.
[11] M_9T. na-d-assa (?).
[12] M_9T. °bhāvaṃ.
[13] M_9T. *add* paramatthato.
[14] K. achaḍḍanīyaṃ.
[15] M_9T. °kāliyan.
[16] K. °ke.
[17] K. °yakâdike.
[18] K. kesamassucch°.
[19] T. āl°.
[20] M_9 na.
[21] M_9 *omits*.

ṭhi-ādīni mamāyati,[1] aññassa[2] hatthena[3] parāmasitum pi na deti,[4] tāvakālikaṃ[4] yācito[4]: mayam[4] pi[4] imaṃ[5] dhanāyantā[6] na paribhuñjāma, kiṃ[7] tumhākaṃ dassāmâ ti vadati,[8] ayam saṃkhārakelāyano nāma. Yo pana tesu[9] dvīsu pi vatthusu majjhatto[10] udāsīno, ayaṃ sattasaṃkhāramajjhatto nāma. Iti ayaṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo[11] evarūpaṃ sattasaṃkhārakelāyanapuggalaṃ ārakā parivajjentassâpi,[12] sattasaṃkhāramajjhattapuggale sevantassâpi, ṭhānanisajjâdisu tad-uppādanatthaṃ ninna-poṇa-pabbhāracittassâpi uppajjati.

Tasmā ādikammiko kulaputto imehi[13] pañcahi kāraṇehi[11] upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā tad evaṃ dhuraṃ katvā abhinivesaṃ paṭṭhapetvā anukkamena arahattaṃ gaṇhāti. So yāva arahattamaggā upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti nāma. Phale patte bhāvito nāma hoti.

Iti[14] ime pi[8] satta bojjhaṅgā lokiya-lokuttaramissakā va kathitā.

39. *Sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāvetî* ti aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa ādibhūtaṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ brūheti vaḍḍheti.

Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

Ettha pana* sammādassanalakkhaṇā sammādiṭṭhi, sammā[13]-abhiniropanalakkhaṇo sammāsaṃkappo, sammāpariggahalakkhaṇā[15] sammāvācā, sammāsamuṭṭhāpanalakkhaṇo sammākammanto, sammāvodāpanalakkhaṇo[16] sammā-ājīvo, sammāpaggahalakkhaṇo sammāvāyāmo, sammā-upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇā sammāsati, sammāsamādhānalakkhaṇo sammāsamādhi.

Tesu ekekassa tīṇi[17] kiccāni honti, seyyathîdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi tāva aññehi pi attano paccanīkakilesehi[18] saddhiṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati, nirodhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ karoti, sampayut-

* *Cf.* M.A. I, 105; VbhA. 114; Visṃ 509.

1 T. °yāti.
2 K. aññesaṃ.
3 M_9T. hatthe.
4 M_9 *repeats.*
5 M_9T. iman; K. idaṃ.
6 K. mamāyantā, *adds* sayaṃ.
7 K. *after* tumhākaṃ.
8 K. *omits.*
9 M_9T. tīsu.
10 M_9 °ttato.
11-11 *Missing in* T.
12 M_9 °vajjant°.
13 M_9 *omits.*
14 M_9T. *omit.*
15 K. °ggahaṇal°.
16 T. odāpanal°; K. vodānal°.
17 H. *repeats.*
18 K. paccatthika°.

tadhamme ca[1] passati tap[2]-paṭicchādaka-mohavidhamana-vasena asammohato. Sammāsaṃkappâdayo pi tath'eva micchāsaṃkappâdīni ca pajahanti, nirodhañ ca ārammaṇaṃ karonti.

Visesato pan' ettha sammāsaṃkappo sahajātadhamme abhiniropeti. Sammāvācā sammā pariganhāti. Sammākammanto sammā samuṭṭhāpeti. Sammā-ājīvo sammā vodāpeti. Sammāvāyāmo sammā paggaṇhāti. Sammāsati[3] sammā upaṭṭhapeti. Sammāsamādhi sammā samādahati.[4]

Api c' esā pi[1] sammādiṭṭhi nāma pubbabhāge nānakkhaṇā[5] nānârammaṇā hoti, maggakāle ekakkhaṇā ekârammaṇā; kiccato pana dukkhe ñāṇan ti ādīni cattāri nāmāni labhati. Sammāsaṃkappâdayo pi pubbabhāge nānakkhaṇā[5] nânârammaṇā[6] honti, maggakāle ekakkhaṇā ekârammaṇā.[6] Tesu sammāsaṃkappo kiccato nekkhammasaṃkappo ti ādīni tīṇi nāmāni labhati. Sammāvācâdayo tayo[7] viratiyo[8] pi honti cetanāyo[9] pi, maggakkhaṇe pana viratiyo va. Sammāvāyāmo sammāsatî[10] ti[10] idam pi dvayaṃ kiccato sammappadhāna-satipaṭṭhānavasena cattāri nāmāni labhati. Sammāsamādhi pana[11] pubbabhāge pi maggakkhaṇe pi sammāsamādhi yeva.

Iti imesu aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhagavatā nibbānâdhigamāya paṭipannassa yogino bahukārattā paṭhamaṃ sammādiṭṭhi desitā. Ayaṃ hi[6] 'paññā[12]-pajjoto[12] paññā-satthan' ti* ca[13] vuttā. Tasmā etāya pubbabhāge vipassanā[14]-ñāṇasamkhātāya sammādiṭṭhiyā avijjandhakāraṃ vidhamitvā kilesacore ghātento khemena yogâvacaro nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tena vuttaṃ: nibbānâdhigamāya paṭipannassa yogino bahukārattā paṭhamaṃ sammādiṭṭhi desitā ti.

Sammāsaṃkappo pana tassā bahukāro, tasmā[15] tad-anan-

---

* Dhs. 16 *and otherwhere.*

---

[1] K. *omits.*
[2] M_9 tam; T. taṃ.
[3] T. *omits.*
[4] K. *only* dahati.
[5] M_9K. nānākkh°; T. nānākh°.
[6] M_9 *omits.*
[7] K. pi catasso pi.
[8] M_9 vicaratiyo° (?).
[9] K. °nâdayo.
[10] M_9T. °sati pi.
[11] M_9 *only* na.
[12] M_9 *repeats.*
[13] K. pa°.
[14] M_9T. °nāya.
[15] M_9 tassā.

taraṃ vutto. Yathā hi heraññiko hatthena parivattetvā parivattetvā cakkhunā kahāpaṇam olokento[1] 'ayaṃ kūṭo, ayaṃ cheko' ti jānāti, evaṃ yogâvacaro pi pubbabhāge[2] vitakkena[3] vitakketvā vitakketvā vipassanā-paññāya olokayamāno 'ime dhammā kāmâvacarā, ime dhammā[4] rūpâvacarâdayo' ti jānāti. Yathā vā pana purisena koṭiyaṃ gahetvā parivattetvā parivattetvā[3] dinnaṃ mahārukkhaṃ tacchako vāsiyā tacchetvā kamme upaneti, evaṃ vitakkena vitakketvā vitakketvā dinne dhamme yogâvacaro paññāya 'ime[5] kāmâvacarā, ime[5] rūpâvacarā'[6] ti ādinā nayena paricchinditvā kamme upaneti. Tena vuttaṃ: Sammāsaṃkappo[7] pana[8] tassā bahukāro, tasmā tad-anantaraṃ vutto ti.

Svâyaṃ yathā sammādiṭṭhiyā, evaṃ sammāvācāya[9] pi[4] upakārako. Yathâha: Pubbe va[4] kho gahapatiputta[10] vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā[4] vācaṃ bhindatî ti.* Tasmā tad-anantaraṃ sammāvācā vuttā. Yasmā pana idañ c' idañ ca karissāmâ ti paṭhamaṃ vācāya saṃvidahitvā loke kammantaṃ[11] payojenti, tasmā vācā[12] kāyakammassa[13] upakārikā[14] ti[4] sammāvācāya anantaraṃ sammākammanto vutto. Catubbidhaṃ pana vacīduccaritaṃ tividhaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ[15] pahāya ubhayasucaritaṃ pūrentass'[16] eva[16] yasmā ājīvaṭṭhamakasīlaṃ pūreti,[17] na itarassa, tasmā tad-ubhayânantaraṃ sammā-ājīvo vutto. Evaṃ visuddhâjīvena pana[18] parisuddho me ājīvo ti ettāvatā paritosaṃ katvā suttappamattena viharituṃ na yuttaṃ, atha kho sabba-iriyāpathesu idaṃ[19] viriyaṃ[19] ārabhitabban ti dassetuṃ tad-anantaraṃ sammāvāyāmo vutto. Tato āraddhaviriyenâpi kāyâdisu catusu vatthusu sati sûpaṭṭhitā[20] kātabbā ti dassanatthaṃ tad-anantaraṃ sammāsati desitā. Yasmā pana[4] evaṃ sûpaṭṭhitā[20] sati[21]

* M. I, 301; S. IV, 293.

[1] K. *inserts* va.
[2] M_9 °go pi.
[3] M_9 *omits.*
[4] K. *omits.*
[5] K. *adds* dhammā.
[6] M_9T. °rānî.
[7] M_9T. *omit* sammā.
[8] T. *repeats.*
[9] M_9 *only* vācāya.
[10] K. *only* gahapati.
[11] K. °te.
[12] K. vācāya.
[13] K. kammantassa.
[14] K. °kārikattā.
[15] K. °tañ ca.
[16] K. °ntassa.
[17] T.H. pūrati.
[18] M_9T. *omit.*
[19] M_9 evam.
[20] K. supatiṭṭhitā.
[21] K. *inserts* sammā.

samādhissa upakārâpakārānaṃ[1] dhammānaṃ gatiyo samannesitvā[2] pahoti[2] ekattâraṃmaṇe[3] cittaṃ samādhetuṃ, tasmā sammāsatiyā anantaraṃ sammāsamādhi desito ti veditabbo.[4]

Iti ayam pi aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo lokiya-lokuttaramissako[5] va kathito.

47. *Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī* ti ādisu ajjhattarūpe parikammavasena ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī nāma hoti. Ajjhattaṃ hi nīlaparikammaṃ karonto kese[6] vā pitte vā akkhitārakāya vā karoti, pītaparikammaṃ karonto mede vā chaviyā vā hatthapādatalesu vā akkhīnaṃ pītaṭṭhāne[7] vā karoti, lohitaparikammaṃ karonto maṃse vā lohite vā jivhāya vā akkhīnaṃ rattaṭṭhāne[8] vā[8] karoti, odātaparikammaṃ karonto aṭṭhimhi vā dante vā nakhe vā akkhīnaṃ setaṭṭhāne vā karoti. Taṃ pana[9] sunīlaṃ[10] supītakaṃ[11] sulohitakaṃ[12] su-odātaṃ na hoti, avisuddham eva hoti.

Eko *bahiddhā rūpāni passatî* ti yass' evaṃ[13] parikammaṃ ajjhattaṃ uppannaṃ hoti nimittam pi[14] bahiddhā, so evaṃ ajjhattaparikammassa bahiddhā ca appanāya vasena ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko[14] bahiddhā rūpāni passatî ti vuccati.

Parittānî ti avaḍḍhitāni.

Suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇānî ti suvaṇṇāni vā honti[15] dubbaṇṇāni vā. Parittavasen' eva idam abhibhāyatanaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

Tāni abhibhuyyâ ti yathā nāma sampannagahaṇiko[16] kaṭacchumattaṃ[17] bhattaṃ labhitvā kiṃ ettha bhuñjitabbaṃ atthî ti saṃkaḍḍhitvā ekakabalaṃ eva karoti, evam eva ñāṇuttariko puggalo visadañāṇo kiṃ ettha parittake ārammaṇe samāpajjitabbaṃ atthi nâyaṃ mama bhāro ti tāni rūpāni abhibhavitvā samāpajjati. Saha nimittuppāden' ev'[18] ettha[18] appanaṃ pāpetî ti attho.

---

[1] K. upakārânupak°.
[2] K. sumanasikatvā va hoti.
[3] K. ekaggâ°.
[4] K. *adds* ti.
[5] M_9T. °rasammissako.
[6] K. kesesu.
[7] K. pītakaṭṭhāne.
[8] M_9 *omits.*
[9] T. *omits.*
[10] H. °lakaṃ.
[11] P. °taṃ.
[12] M_9 °taṃ.
[13] K. eva.
[14] K. *omits.*
[15] K. hontu.
[16] K. *adds* puriso.
[17] M_9T. *only* kaṭacchu.
[18] M_9T. eva' ttha.

Jānāmi passāmî ti iminā pan' assa ābhogo kathito. So ca kho samāpattito vuṭṭhitassa na anto samāpattiyaṃ.

Evaṃ saññī hotî ti ābhogasaññāya pi jhānasaññāya pi evaṃ saññī hoti. Abhibhavasaññā hi 'ssa antosamāpattiyam pi atthi, ābhogasaññā pana samāpattito vuṭṭhitass'[1] eva.

Appamāṇānî ti vaḍḍhitapamāṇāni[2] mahantānî[2] ti[2] attho.

Abhibhuyyâ ti ettha pana yathā[2] mahagghaso puriso ekañ[3] ca[3] bhattavaḍḍhitakaṃ labhitvā aññā pi hotu, aññā[4] pi[4] hotu,[4] kiṃ esā mayhaṃ karissatî ti taṃ pana[5] na[6] mahantato[7] passati, evam evaṃ[8] ñāṇuttaro puggalo visadañāṇo kiṃ[9] ettha[9] samāpajjitabbaṃ na ỵidaṃ appamāṇan ti[10] mayhaṃ cittekaggakaraṇe[11] bhāro atthî ti tāni abhibhavitvā samāpajjati. Saha nimittuppāden' ev' ettha appanaṃ pāpetî ti attho.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī ti alābhitāya vā anatthitāya[12] vā ajjhattarūpe parikammasaññā-virahito.

Eko *bahiddhā rūpāni passatî*[13] ti yassa parikammam pi nimittam pi bahiddhā va[14] uppannaṃ,[15] so evaṃ bahiddhā parikammass' eva vasena ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī[16] bahiddhā rūpāni passatî ti vuccati.

Sesam ettha catutthâbhibhāyatane vuttanayam eva.

Imesu pana catusu parittaṃ vitakkacaritavasena āgataṃ, appamāṇaṃ mohacaritavasena, suvaṇṇaṃ dosacaritavasena, dubbaṇṇaṃ rāgacaritavasena; etesaṃ hi etāni sappāyāni. Sā ca nesaṃ sappāyatā vitthārato Visuddhimagge* cariyaniddese vuttā.[17]

Pañcama[18]-abhibhāyatanâdisu *nīlānî*[19] ti sabbasaṃgāhikavasena[20] vuttaṃ.

---

* Vism 101.

---

[1] K. vuṭṭhahantass'. [2] M_9 *omits*. [3] K. ekaṃ.
[4] K. *omits*. [5] M_9K. *omit*.
[6] T. *omits*. [7] T. mahattato.
[8] T.K. eva. [9] T. *repeats*.
[10] K. *adds* na. [11] M_9T. °ṇo; K. °ggatākaraṇe.
[12] M_9 °ikāya; K. °ikatāya. [13] M_9T. °ti, *without* ti.
[14] M_9T. vā. [15] K. *adds* hoti.
[16] K. *adds* eko. [17] M_9T. vutto.
[18] T. °me. [19] T. nīlānīlānî. [20] K. °havasena.

Nīlavaṇṇānî ti vaṇṇavasena.

Nīlanidassanānî ti nidassanavasena[1] apaññāyamānavivarāṇi[2] asambhinnavaṇṇāni ekanīlān' eva hutvā dissantî ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Nīlanibhāsānî ti idaṃ pana obhāsavasena vuttaṃ, nīlanibhāsāni[3] nīlappabhāyuttānî ti attho. Etena nesaṃ suvisuddhataṃ[4] dasseti; visuddhavaṇṇavasen' eva hi imāni cattāri[5] abhibhāyatanāni vuttāni. Nīlakasiṇaṃ uggaṇhanto[6] nīlasmiṃ nimittaṃ gaṇhāti pupphasmiṃ vā vatthasmiṃ vā vaṇṇadhātuyā vā ti ādikammiken'[7] ettha kasiṇakaraṇañ ca parikammañ ca appanāvidhānañ ca sabbaṃ[8] Visuddhimagge* vitthārato vuttam eva. Imāni pana aṭṭha[9] abhibhāyatanajjhānāni vaṭṭam[10] pi honti vaṭṭapādakāni[11] pi vipassanāpādakāni[12] pi[12] diṭṭhadhamma[5]-sukhavihārāni[5] pi[5] abhiññāpādakāni pi nirodhapādakāni[5] pi[5] lokiyān' eva pana[13] na[8] lokuttarānî[14] ti[14] veditabbāni.

55. *Rūpī rūpāni passatî* ti ettha ajjhattaṃ kesâdisu nīlakasiṇâdivasena uppāditaṃ rūpajjhānaṃ rūpaṃ,[15] tad[16] assa[16] atthî ti rūpī.

Bahiddhā rūpāni passatî ti bahiddhā pi nīlakasiṇâdīni rūpāni jhānacakkhunā passati. Iminā ajjhattabahiddhā vatthukesu kasiṇesu uppāditajjhānassa[17] puggalassa cattāri pi rūpâvacarajjhānāni dassitāni.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññî ti[8] ajjhattaṃ[8] na[8] rūpasaññî[8] attano kesâdisu anuppāditarūpâvacarajjhāno[18] ti attho. Iminā bahiddhā parikammaṃ katvā bahiddhā va uppāditajjhānassa rūpâvacarajjhānāni dassitāni.

---

* Vism 175.

---

1 K. nīlanid°.
2 K. paññ°.
3 M_9 nīlāni; K. *omits.*
4 K. visuddh°.
5 K. *omits.*
6 K. *only* gaṇhanto.
7 K. ādikaṃ pan'.
8 T. *omits.*
9 M_9T. *omit.*
10 M_9T. vaddham; K. vaṭṭāni.
11 M_9T. vaddha°.
12 M_9 *repeats*; T. *omits.*
13 K. *after* na.
14 M_9 °ni pi.
15 M_9 *omits.*
16 K. taṃ tassa.
17 K. °na.
18 M_9T. °jjhānato.

Subhan t' eva[1] *adhimutto hotî* ti iminā suvisuddhesu[2] nīlâdisu[3] vaṇṇakasiṇesu jhānāni dassitāni.

Tattha kiñcâpi anto-appanāya subhan ti ābhogo n' atthi. Yo pana suvisuddhaṃ subhaṃ kasiṇârammaṇaṃ katvā viharati, so yasmā subhan ti adhimutto hotî ti vattabbataṃ[4] āpajjati, tasmā evaṃ desanā katā. Paṭisambhidāmagge pana 'Kathaṃ subhan t' eva adhimutto[5] hotî ti vimokkho. Idha bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . pharitvā viharati, mettāya bhāvitattā[6] sattā appaṭikkūlā honti; karuṇā-muditā-upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . pharitvā viharati, upekhāya bhāvitattā[6] sattā appaṭikkūlā honti. Evaṃ subhan t' eva adhimutto hotî ti vimokkho' ti* vuttaṃ.

Sabbaso rūpasaññānan ti ādisu yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ[7] sabbaṃ[8] Visuddhimagge vuttam eva.

63. *Paṭhavikasiṇaṃ bhāvetî* ti ettha[9] sakalaṭṭhena kasiṇaṃ. Paṭhavi[10] yeva kasiṇaṃ paṭhavikasiṇaṃ. Parikammapaṭhaviyā pi uggahanimittassa[10] pi paṭibhāganimittassa pi taṃ nimittaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppannassa[11] pi[11] jhānassa[11] etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.[12] Idha[13] pana[14] paṭhavikasiṇârammaṇaṃ jhānaṃ adhippetaṃ. Tam h'[15] esa[15] bhāveti.

Āpokasiṇâdisu pi es' eva nayo.

Imāni pana kasiṇāni bhāventena sīlāni sodhetvā suparisuddhasīle patiṭṭhitena yvâssa[16] dasasu palibodhesu palibodho atthi taṃ[17] upacchinditvā kammaṭṭhānadāyakaṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ upasaṃkamitvā attano cariyânukūlavasena yaṃ yassa sappāyaṃ taṃ tena gahetvā kasiṇabhāvanāya ananurūpaṃ vihāraṃ pahāya anurūpe[18] viharantena khuddakapalibodhu-

* Ps. II, 39.

1 M_9 te. 2 M_9K. visuddh°. 3 K. °di.
4 M_9 °bbaṃ; T. °bbaṃ taṃ. 5 T. *adds* va.
6 M_9 °ttāya. 7 K. *adds* pi.
8 M_9 *adds* visuddhaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ. 9 K. *inserts* pana.
10-10 K. paṭhavīkasiṇârammaṇassâpi paṭhaviyā nimittassâ.
11 K. uppannajjhānassâpi. 12 M_9T. *omit.*
13 K. idaṃ. 14 K. *omits.*
15 K. so. 16 M_9T. svāssa; K. yvāyaṃ.
17 M_9 *omits.* 18 T. ananurūpe.

pacchedaṃ katvā sabbaṃ bhāvanā-vidhānaṃ aparihāpantena bhāvetabbāni. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāro pana Visuddhimagge vutto. Kevalaṃ hi tattha viññāṇakasiṇaṃ nâgataṃ.[1] Taṃ atthato[2] ākāsakasiṇe pavatta-viññāṇaṃ tañ cā kho ārammaṇavasena vuttaṃ, na samāpattivasena. Taṃ hi anantaṃ viññāṇan[3] ti ārammaṇaṃ katvā esa viññāṇañ c' āyatanasamāpattiṃ bhāvento viññāṇakasiṇaṃ bhāvetî ti vuccati. Imāni pi dasakasiṇāni vaṭṭam[4] pi honti vaṭṭapādakāni[5] pi vipassanāpādakāni[5] pi diṭṭhadhamma[6]-sukhavihāratthāni[7] pi abhiññāpādakāni pi nirodhapādakāni pi lokiyān' eva pana[8] na lokuttarānî ti.

73. *Asubhasaññaṃ*[9] *bhāvetî* ti. Asubhasaññā[10] vuccati uddhumātakâdisu dasasu asubhârammaṇesu[11] uppannā paṭhamajjhānasahagatā saññā. Taṃ bhāveti brūheti vaḍḍheti, anuppannaṃ uppādeti, uppannaṃ anurakkhatî ti attho. Dasannaṃ pana asubhānaṃ bhāvanānayo sabbo Visuddhimagge vitthārito yeva.

Maraṇasaññaṃ bhāvetî ti sammutimaraṇaṃ khaṇikamaraṇaṃ samucchedamaraṇan ti tividham pi maraṇaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppajjanakaṃ[12] saññaṃ bhāveti, anuppannaṃ uppādeti, uppannaṃ anurakkhatî ti attho. Heṭṭhā vuttalakkhaṇā vā[13] maraṇasati yeva, idha maraṇasaññā ti vuttā. Taṃ bhāveti uppādeti vaḍḍhetî ti attho. Bhāvanānayo pan' assā Visuddhimagge vitthārito yeva.

Āhāre paṭikkūlasaññaṃ bhāvetî ti asitapītâdibhede kabaliṃkārâhāre gamanapaṭikkūlâdīni[14] nava[15] paṭikkūlāni paccavekkhantassa uppajjanakasaññaṃ[16] bhāveti uppādeti vaḍḍhetî ti attho. Tassâpi[17] bhāvanānayo Visuddhimagge vitthārito yeva.

Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññaṃ bhāvetî ti sabbasmim pi tedhātuke[18] loke anabhiratasaññaṃ ukkaṇṭhitasaññaṃ bhāvetî ti attho.

---

[1] K. āgataṃ. [2] M_9 attano. [3] K. °ṇaṃ, *omits* ti ārammaṇaṃ.
[4] M_9T. vaddham; K. vaṭṭāni. [5] M_9 °padāni; T. °pādāni.
[6] M_9T. °dhamme. [7] M_9 °tthāyāni. [8] K. *after* na.
[9] M_9 °saññā. [10] K. asubhaṃ. [11] K. *only* ārammaṇesu.
[12] K. uppannaṃ. [13] K. *omits*. [14] M_9 *only* gamana. [15] M_9 *omits*.
[16] M_9T. °saññā. [17] T. °pa (!). [18] M_9 tedhātu.

Aniccasaññaṃ bhāvetî ti pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ udayabbaya[1]-aññathattapariggāhikaṃ pañcasu khandhesu[2] aniccan ti uppajjanakasaññaṃ bhāveti.

Anicce[2] *dukkhasaññaṃ*[3] *bhāvetî*[2] ti[2] anicce khandhapañcake patipīḷanasaṃkhāta[3]-dukkhalakkhaṇapariggāhikaṃ dukkhan ti uppajjanakasaññaṃ bhāveti.

Dukkhe anattasaññaṃ bhāvetî ti patipīḷanaṭṭhena dukkhe[4] khandhapañcake[5] avasavattanâkārasaṃkhāta[6]-anattalakkhaṇa[7]-pariggāhikaṃ anattā ti uppajjanakasaññaṃ bhāveti.

Pahānasaññaṃ bhāvetî ti pañcavidhaṃ pahānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppajjanakasaññaṃ bhāveti.

Virāgasaññaṃ bhāvetî ti pañcavidham eva virāgaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppajjanakasaññaṃ bhāveti.

Nirodhasaññaṃ bhāvetî ti saṃkhāranirodhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppajjanakasaññaṃ bhāveti. Nibbānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppajjanakasaññan ti pi vadanti. Ettha ca sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā aniccasaññā[2] anicce dukkhasaññā[8] ti imāhi tīhi saññāhi balavavipassanā kathitā. Puna aniccasaññaṃ bhāvetî ti ādikāhi dasahi saññāhi vipassanā samārambho va kathito.

93. *Buddhânussatin* ti ādīni vuttatthān' eva.

Paṭhamajjhānasahagatan ti paṭhamajjhānena saddhiṃ gataṃ pavattaṃ[9] paṭhamajjhānasampayuttan[10] ti attho.

Saddhindriyaṃ bhāvetî ti paṭhamajjhānasahagataṃ katvā saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti[11] brūheti vaḍḍheti. Esa nayo sabbattha.

Cetasā[12] *phuṭo*[13] ti ettha duvidhaṃ pharaṇaṃ:[14] āpopharaṇañ ca dibbacakkhupharaṇañ ca.

Tattha āpokasiṇaṃ samāpajjitvā āpena pharaṇaṃ āpopharaṇaṃ nāma. Evaṃ phuṭe[15] pi mahāsamudde sabbā[16]

---

[1] T. °byayaṃ; M_9 °vyayaṃ; K. uppādabbay'.
[2] M_9 *omits*.
[3] H. °pīḷanakas°.
[4] M_9 dukkha.
[5] M_9 kkhandhe p°.
[6] K. anupassanâk°; M_9T. °taṃ.
[7] T. °ṇaṃ.
[8] M_9 dukkhe s°.
[9] M_9 vattaṃ.
[10] K. °jjhānena s°.
[11] K. *adds* visuṃ bhāveti.
[12] M_9T. cetanā.
[13] K. phuṭṭho.
[14] K. *omits*.
[15] K. phuṭṭhe.
[16] M_9T. sabba.

samuddaṃgamā kunnadiyo antogadhā va honti. Ālokaṃ pana vaḍḍhetvā dibbacakkhunā[1] sakalasamuddassa dassanaṃ dibbacakkhupharaṇaṃ nāma. Evaṃ phuṭe[2] pi mahāsamudde[3] sabbā[3] samuddaṃgamā[3] kunnadiyo antogadhā va honti.

Antogadhā tassâ ti tassa bhikkhuno bhāvanāya[4] abbhantaragatā va honti.

Vijjābhāgiyā ti ettha sampayogavasena vijjaṃ bhajantî ti vijjābhāgiyā,[5] vijjābhāge vijjākoṭṭhāse vattantî ti pi[6] vijjābhāgiyā.

Tattha vipassanāñāṇaṃ manomayiddhi cha abhiññā ti aṭṭha[7] vijjā.[8] Purimena atthena tāhi sampayuttadhammā pi[6] vijjābhāgiyā, pacchimena atthena[6] tāsu yā kāci ekā vijjā vijjā,[8] sesā vijjābhāgiyā ti. Evaṃ vijjā pi vijjāsampayuttadhammā pi vijjābhāgiyā t' eva[9] veditabbā.

Mahato saṃvegāyâ ti mahantassa saṃvegassa atthāya. Upari padañ ca ye pi es' eva nayo.

Ettha ca mahāsaṃvego nāma vipassanā, mahā-attho nāma cattāro maggā, mahāyogakkhemo nāma cattāri sāmaññaphalāni. Atha vā mahāsaṃvego nāma saha vipassanako[10] maggo, mahā-attho nāma cattāri sāmaññaphalāni, mahāyogakkhemo nāma nibbānaṃ.

Satisampajaññāyâ ti satiyā ca ñāṇassa ca atthāya.

Ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāyâ ti dibbacakkhuñāṇāya.

Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāyâ ti imasmiṃ[11] yeva paccakkhe attabhāve sukhavihāratthāya.

Vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāyâ[7] ti[7] vijjāvimuttīnaṃ phalassa paccavekkhakaraṇatthāya.[12] Ettha ca vijjā[13] ti maggapaññā, vimuttî ti taṃ saṃpayuttasesadhammā,[14] tesaṃ phalaṃ nāma arahattaphalaṃ, tassa sacchikiriyāyâ ti attho.

Kāyo pi passambhatî ti nāmakāyo pi karajakāyo pi passambhati[15] vūpasantadaratho[16] hoti.

---

[1] K. *only* cakkhunā.
[2] K. phuṭṭho.
[3] K. mahāsamuddaṅgamā.
[4] K. °nā.
[5] K. °gā.
[6] K. *omits.*
[7] M_9 *omits.*
[8] M_9T. *omit.*
[9] K. tveva.
[10] K. °nāya.
[11] T. ismiṃ (!).
[12] K. paccakkha°.
[13] M_9T. vijjāyâ.
[14] M_9K. °yuttā; K. sesā.
[15] M_9 °tî ti.
[16] K. vūpasanto.

Vitakkavicārā pî ti ete dhammā dutiyajjhānena vūpasammanti nāma. Idha pana oḷārikavūpasamaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ.

Kevalā ti sakalā sabbeniravasesā ti attho.

Vijjābhāgiyā ti vijjākoṭṭhāsiyā. Te heṭṭhā vibhajitvā dassitā va.

Avijjā pahīyatî ti aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu vaṭṭamūlakaṃ bahalandhakārakaṃ[1] mahātamo aññāṇaṃ pahīyatî[2] ti.

Vijjā uppajjatî ti arahattamaggavijjā uppajjati.

Asmimāno pahīyatî ti asmî ti navavidho māno pahīyati.

Anusayā ti satta anusayā.

Saṃyojanā[3] ti dasa[4] saṃyojanāni.[4]

Paññāpabhedāyâ ti paññāya[5] pabhedagamanatthaṃ.

Anupādā parinibbānāyâ ti apaccayaparinibbānassa sacchikiriyatthāya.[6]

Anekadhātupaṭivedho hotî ti aṭṭhārasannaṃ dhātūnaṃ lakkhaṇapaṭivedho hoti.[7]

Nānādhātupaṭivedho[8] *hotî*[8] ti[8] tāsaṃ yeva aṭṭhārasannaṃ dhātūnaṃ nānābhāvena lakkhaṇapaṭivedho hoti.[4]

Anekadhātupaṭisambhidā hotî ti iminā dhātubhedañāṇaṃ[9] kathitaṃ. Dhātubhedañāṇaṃ[9] nāma imāya[10] dhātuyā[10] ussannāya[10] idaṃ[11] nāma hotî ti jānanapaññā. Taṃ pan' etaṃ dhātubhedañāṇaṃ[9] sāvakānaṃ[11] na sabbesaṃ hoti, buddhānam eva nippadesaṃ hoti, taṃ sammāsambuddhena sabbaso na kathitam. Kasmā? Tasmiṃ kathite attho n' atthî ti.

Paññāpaṭilābhāyâ ti ādīni soḷasa padāni Paṭisambhidāmagge 'sappurisaṃsevo[12] saddhammasavanaṃ yoniso-manasikāro[13] dhammânudhammapaṭipatti, ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṃ-

---

[1] K. mahā-andh°; H. °kārakārakaṃ.
[2] K. °ti, *without* ti.
[3] K. °nānî.
[4] M_9 *omits.*
[5] K. paññāp°.
[6] T. °kiriyāyatthāya.
[7] M_9T. °tî ti.
[8] T. K. *omit.*
[9] H. dhātupabh°.
[10] K. imā dhātuyo ussannā (hontî).
[11] K. *omits.*
[12] M_9T. °vā.
[13] T. °karo.

vattanti . . . pe . . . nibbedhikapaññatāya saṃvattantî' ti* evaṃ mātikaṃ[1] ṭhapetvā vitthāritān' eva.

Vuttaṃ h' etam: Paññāpaṭilābhāya saṃvattantî ti. Katamo paññāpaṭilābho? Catunnaṃ maggañāṇānaṃ catunnaṃ phalañāṇānaṃ catunnaṃ paṭisambhidāñāṇānaṃ channaṃ abhiññāñāṇānaṃ[2] tesattatīnaṃ ñāṇānaṃ sattasattatīnaṃ[3] ñāṇānaṃ[3] lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti phassanā sacchikiriyā upasampadā. Paññāpaṭilābhāya saṃvattantî ti ayaṃ paññāpaṭilābho.[4]

Paññāvuddhiyā[5] saṃvattantî ti. Katamā[6] paññāvuddhi? Sattannañ ca[7] sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa[8] ca paññā vaḍḍhati, arahato paññā vaḍḍhitavaḍḍhanā. Paññāvuddhiyā saṃvattantî ti ayaṃ paññāvuddhi.

Paññāvepullāya[9] saṃvattantî ti. Katamaṃ paññāvepullaṃ? Sattannañ ca[10] sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca paññā vepullaṃ gacchati,[4] arahato[4] paññā[4] vepullaṃ[4] gatā. Paññāvepullāya[11] saṃvattantî ti idaṃ paññāvepullaṃ.

Mahāpaññatāya saṃvattantî ti. Katamā mahāpaññā? Mahante atthe pariggaṇhātî[12] ti mahāpañña, mahante dhamme . . . pe[13] . . . mahāniruttiyo[14] mahantāni paṭibhānāni mahante sīlakkhandhe mahante samādhi-paññā-vimutti-vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhe mahantāni ṭhānâṭhānāni[15] mahāvihārasamāpattiyo[16] mahantāni ariyasaccāni mahante satipaṭṭhāne sammappadhāne iddhipāde mahantāni indriyāni mahantāni[17] balāni mahante[18] bojjhaṅge mahantaṃ ariyaṃ[19] aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ[19] maggaṃ[19] mahantāni sāmaññaphalāni[20] mahā-

* Ps. II, 189.

1 K. °kañ ca.
2 K. abhiññānaṃ.
3 M_9 *omits.*
4 M_9 *repeats.*
5 M_9 *adds* va.
6-6 M_9T. *repeat.*
7 P. *omits.*
8 M_9 °ṇakammassa.
9 T. °vephull° *throughout.*
10 M_9T.P. *omit.*
11 M_9T. *omit* paññā.
12 M_9 °hantî.
13 M_9T. *omit.*
14 K. mahantā nir°.
15 M_9 *only* ṭhānāni.
16 K. mahantā vih°.
17 K. *omits.*
18 M_9T. *add* saṭṭa.
19 P.K. ariyamaggaṃ.
20 K. *adds* mahaṇṭā.

abhiññāyo mahantaṃ paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ pariganhātî ti mahāpaññā. Mahāpaññatāya saṃvattantî ti ayaṃ mahāpaññā.

Puthupaññatāya saṃvattantî ti. Katamā puthupaññā? Puthunānā-khandhesu ñāṇaṃ[1] pavattatî[1] ti puthupaññā, puthunānā-dhātusu puthunānā-āyatanesu puthunānā-paṭiccasamuppādesu puthunānā-suññatamanupalambhesu[2] puthunānā-atthesu dhammesu niruttisu[3] puthunānā[4]-paṭibhānesu puthunānā-sīlakkhandhesu samādhi-paññā-vimutti-puthunānā[4]-vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhesu puthunānā-ṭhānâṭhānesu[5] puthunānā-vihārasamāpattisu puthunānā-ariya-saccesu puthunānā-satipaṭṭhānesu sammappadhānesu iddhipādesu indriyesu balesu[6] bojjhaṅgesu puthunānā-ariya-maggesu puthunānā-sāmaññaphalesu puthunānā-abhiññāsu ñāṇaṃ[7] pavattatî ti puthupaññā, puthunānā[8]-janasādhāraṇe dhamme samatikkamma[9] paramatthe nibbāne ñāṇaṃ pavattatî ti puthupaññā.[10] Puthupaññatāya saṃvattantî ti ayaṃ puthupaññā.

Vipulapaññatāya saṃvattantî ti. Katamā vipulapaññā? Vipule atthe pariganhātî[11] ti vipulapaññā . . . pe . . . vipulaṃ paramatthaṃ[12] nibbānaṃ pariganhātî[11] ti vipulapaññā. Vipulapaññatāya saṃvattantî ti ayaṃ vipulapaññā.

Gambhīrapaññatāya saṃvattantî ti. Katamā gambhīrapaññā? Gambhīresu khandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatî ti gambhīrapaññā,[13] puthupaññāsadiso vitthāro,[14] gambhīre paramatthe nibbāne ñāṇaṃ pavattatî ti gambhīrapaññā.[15] Gambhīrapaññatāya saṃvattantî ti ayaṃ gambhīrapaññā.

Asāmantapaññatāya[16] saṃvattantî ti. Katamā asāmantapaññā? Yassa puggalassa atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammanirutti-paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā[17] adhi-

---

[1] M_9 ñāṇam pavattantî; T. ñāṇappavattantî.
[2] M_9 °lābhesu. [3] T. °tti. [4] P.K. *omit.*
[5] M_9 *only* ṭhānesu. [6] M_9 buddhabalesu. [7] M_9T. ñāṇap.
[8] M_9T. puthuj. [9] T. sammati°; P. *only* atikkamma.
[10] T. *omits.* [11] K. °ti, *without* ti.
[12] M_9T. °ttha. [13] T. *adds* puthupaññā.
[14] T. *adds* gambhīro. [15] M_9 *omits.*
[16] M_9T. asam°, K. assām° *throughout.* [17] M_9T. °sambhi.

gatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, tassa atthe ca dhamme ca niruttiyā ca paṭibhāne ca na añño koci sakkoti abhisambhavituṃ anabhisambhavaniyo ca so aññehi[1] ti asāmantapañño; puthujjanakalyāṇakassa paññā aṭṭhamakassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre nà santike na sāmantā[2] puthujjanakalyāṇakaṃ upādāya aṭṭhamako asāmantapañño, aṭṭhamakassa paññā sotâpannassa paññāya dūre . . . pe . . . aṭṭhamakaṃ upādāya sotâpanno asāmantapañño, sotâpannassa paññā[3] sakadāgāmissa paññāya sakadāgāmissa paññā anāgāmissa paññāya anāgāmissa[4] paññā[4] arahato paññāya arahato[4] paññā[4] paccekabuddhassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre[5] na santike na sāmantā arahattaṃ upādāya paccekabuddho[6] asāmantapañño, paccekabuddhañ ca sadevakañ ca lokaṃ upādāya Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho aggo asāmantapañño, 'paññāpabhedakusalo[7] pabhinnañāṇo . . . pe . . . te pañhaṃ[8] abhisaṃkharitvā abhisaṃkharitvā[4] Tathāgataṃ upasaṃkamitvā[9] pucchanti gūḷhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca kathitā[10] vissajjitā[10] ca te pañhā[11] bhagavatā[12] honti niddiṭṭhakāraṇā upakkhittakā[13] ca[5] te bhagavatā sampajjanti, atha kho bhagavā va[4] tattha atirocati yad-idaṃ paññāyâ' ti aggo asāmantapañño.[5] Asāmantapaññatāya saṃvattantî ti ayaṃ asāmantapaññā.

Bhūripaññatāya saṃvattantî ti. Katamā bhūripaññā? Rāgaṃ abhibhuyyatî[14] ti bhūripaññā, abhibhavitā ti bhūripaññā,[15] dosaṃ[16] mohaṃ kodhaṃ upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ palāsaṃ issaṃ[17] macchariyaṃ māyaṃ[18] sāṭheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccarite sabbe abhisaṃkhāre sabbe bhavagāmikamme abhibhuyyatî ti bhūripaññā, abhibhavitā[19] ti bhūri-

---

[1] K. añño.
[2] M_9T. samantā.
[3] T. paññāya.
[4] K. *omits.*
[5] M_9 *omits.*
[6] M_9T. °buddhe, *add* sambuddho.
[7] M_9T. paññākusalo.
[8] K. °hañ ca.
[9] M_9T. *add* pañhaṃ.
[10] M_9T. kathitavissajjitāni.
[11] K. *inserts* ca.
[12] K. °to.
[13] M_9 ukkh°.
[14] M_9 °yyantî.
[15] M_9T. *only* paññā.
[16] M_9 dosa.
[17] M_9 issā; T. issam.
[18] M_9T. māyā.
[19] M_9T. °tvā.

paññā; rāgo ari, taṃ ariṃ maddanī paññā ti bhūripaññā,[1] doso[2] moho[2] . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikammā ari, taṃ arim maddanī paññā ti[3] bhūripaññā; bhūri vuccati paṭhavī, tāya paṭhavisamāya vitthatāya vipulāya paññāya samannāgato ti bhūripañño, api ca paññāya[4] etaṃ adhivacanam 'bhūri medhā pariṇāyikā' ti bhūripaññā.[5] Bhūripaññatāya saṃvattantî ti ayaṃ bhūripaññā.

Paññābāhullāya saṃvattantî ti. Katamaṃ paññābāhullaṃ? Idh' ekacco paññāgaruko hoti paññācarito paññâsayo[6] paññâdhimutto[7] paññādhajo paññāketu paññâdhipateyyo vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo sampekkhāyanadhammo[8] vibhūtavihārī taccarito taggaruko tabbahulo tanninno tapporo tappabbhāro tadadhimutto tadādhipateyyo yathā gaṇagaruko vuccati gaṇabāhuliko[9] ti, cīvaragaruko pattagaruko senâsanagaruko vuccati senâsanabāhuliko ti, evam evaṃ idh' ekacco paññāgaruko[10] hoti paññācarito . . . pe. . . tadādhipateyyo. Paññābāhullāya[11] saṃvattantî ti idaṃ paññābāhullaṃ.

Sīghapaññatāya saṃvattantî ti. Katamā sīghapaññā? Sīghasīghaṃ sīlāni paripūretî[12] ti sīghapaññā,[13] sīghasīghaṃ indriyasaṃvaraṃ bhojane mattaññutaṃ jāgariyânuyogaṃ sīlakkhandhaṃ samādhi-paññā-vimutti[13]-vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ paripūretî ti sīghapaññā, sīghasīghaṃ ṭhānâṭhānāni paṭivijjhatî ti vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretî ti ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatî ti satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetî ti sammappadhāne iddhipāde indriyāni balāni[13] bojjhaṅge[14] ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetî ti sīghapaññā, sīghasīghaṃ sāmaññaphalāni sacchikarotî ti sīghapaññā, sīghasīghaṃ abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatî ti sīghapaññā, sīghasīghaṃ paramatthaṃ[15] nibbānaṃ sacchi-

---

[1] K. *adds* abhibhavitā ti bhūripaññā.
[2] M_9 dosā mohā.
[3] T.P. *omit.*
[4] T.P. °yam.
[5] K. *omits.*
[6] M_9T. paññāsaddho.
[7] M_9T. paññāvimutto.
[8] K. *adds* sampekkhāyanabahulo.
[9] T. °bahuliko; K. °bāhulliko.
[10] M_9T. °garu.
[11] M_9T. paññāya b°.
[12] M_9 °ti, *without* ti.
[13] M_9T. *omit.*
[14] M_9T.P. *omit.*
[15] M_9T. °ttha.

karotî ti sîghapaññā. Sîghapaññatāya saṃvattantî ti ayaṃ sîghapaññā.

Lahupaññatāya saṃvattantî ti. Katamā lahupaññā ? Lahuṃ lahuṃ sîlāni paripūretî ti lahupaññā . . . pe . . . lahuṃ lahuṃ paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikarotî ti lahupaññā. Lahupaññatāya saṃvattantî ti ayaṃ lahupaññā.

Hāsupaññatāya[1] saṃvattantî ti. Katamā hāsupaññā ? Idh' ekacco hāsubahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmujjabahulo sîlāni paripūretî ti hāsupaññā . . . pe . . . paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikarotî ti hāsupaññā. Hāsupaññatāya saṃvattantî ti ayaṃ hāsupaññā.

Javanapaññatāya saṃvattantî ti. Katamā javanapaññā ? Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atîtânāgatapaccuppannaṃ yā kāci vedanā yā kāci saññā ye keci saṃkhārā yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atîtânāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ[2] vā sukhumaṃ vā hînaṃ vā paṇîtaṃ vā yaṃ[3] dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatî ti javanapaññā, dukkhato anattato khippaṃ javatî ti javanapaññā, cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaraṇaṃ atîtânāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccato dukkhato anattato khippaṃ javatî ti javanapaññā, rūpaṃ atîtânāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khayaṭṭhena dukkhaṃ bhayaṭṭhena anattā asārakaṭṭhenâ ti tulayitvā tîrayitvā vibhāvayitvā[4] vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatî ti javanapaññā . . . pe[5] . . . jarāmaraṇanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatî ti javanapaññā, rūpaṃ . . . pe[6] . . . jarāmaraṇaṃ atîtânāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ[7] saṃkhataṃ[7] paṭiccasamuppannaṃ[7] khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ[7] virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhamman ti tulayitvā tîrayitvā[7] vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā jarāmaraṇanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatî ti javanapaññā.[5] Javanapaññatāya saṃvattantî ti ayaṃ javanapaññā.

Tikkhapaññatāya saṃvattantî ti. Katamā tikkhapaññā ? Khippaṃ kilese chindatî ti tikkhapaññā, uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ uppannuppanne

---

[1] K. hāsap ° *throughout.*
[2] M_9T. oḷ°.
[3] T. *omits.*
[4] M_9T. vibhāvetvā.
[5-5] *Missing in* T.
[6] M_9P.K. *omit.*
[7] M_9 *omits.*

pāpake akusale dhamme nâdhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametî ti tikkhapaññā, uppannaṃ rāgaṃ dosaṃ mohaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikamme nâdhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametî ti tikkhapaññā, ekamhi āsane cattāro[1] ariyamaggā cattāri[1] sāmaññaphalāni catasso[1] paṭisambhidāyo cha[1] abhiññāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāyâ ti tikkhapaññā. Tikkhapaññatāya saṃvattantî ti ayaṃ tikkhapaññā.

Nibbedhikapaññatāya[2] saṃvattantî ti. Katamā nibbedhikapaññā ?[3] Idh' ekacco sabbasaṃkhāresu ubbegabahulo hoti uttāsabahulo ukkaṇṭhitabahulo aratibahulo anabhiratibahulo bahimukho na ramati sabbasaṃkhāresu anibbiddhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ lobhakkhandhaṃ nibbijjhati padāletî ti nibbedhikapaññā, anibbiddhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ dosakkhandhaṃ mohakkhandhaṃ kodhaṃ upanāhaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbe[4] bhavagāmikamme nibbijjhati padāletî ti nibbedhikapaññā.[5] Nibbedhikapaññatāya saṃvattantî ti ayaṃ nibbedhikapaññā.

Evaṃ Paṭisambhidāmagge vuttanayen'[6] ev' ettha attho veditabbo. Kevalaṃ hi tattha bahuvacanaṃ, idha ekavacanan ti ayam eva[7] viseso. Sesaṃ tādisam evâ ti. Imā ca pana soḷasa mahāpaññā lokiya-lokuttaramissakā[8] va kathitā.

Amataṃ[9] *te bhikkhave na paribhuñjantî* ti virahitamaraṇaṃ[10] nibbānaṃ na[11] paribhuñjantî ti attho. Nanu ca nibbānaṃ lokuttaraṃ kāyagatā sati lokiyā, kathaṃ[12] taṃ na[13] paribhuñjantā amataṃ na[13] paribhuñjantî ti. Taṃ bhāvetvā adhigantabbato. Kāyagataṃ[14] hi satiṃ bhāvento amataṃ adhigacchati, abhāvento nâdhigacchati. Tasmā evaṃ vuttaṃ. Eten' upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo.

Api c' ettha *viraddhan* ti viraddhitaṃ nâdhigataṃ, *āraddhan* ti paripuṇṇaṃ, *pamādiṃsû* ti pamajjanti, *pammuṭṭhan*[15] ti

---

[1] K. *inserts* ca.
[2] M_9T. °paññāya.
[2-3] T. *repeats.*
[4] M_9 *adds* pi.
[5] T. *omits.*
[6] T. °nay'.
[7] K. ettha.
[8] K. °missakabhāvena, *omits* va.
[9] K. °tan.
[10] K. te maraṇavirahitaṃ.
[11] M_9K. *omit.*
[12] K. kathan.
[13] K. *omits.*
[14] M_9T. °tā.
[15] M_9 paṃmuṭṭhan; T. pamu°.

pamuṭṭhaṃ vissaritaṃ naṭṭhaṃ vā, *āsevitan* ti āditosevitaṃ, *bhāvitan* ti vaḍḍhitaṃ, *bahulīkatan* ti punappuna kataṃ, *anabhiññātan* ti ñāta[1]-abhiññāya ajānitaṃ, *apariññātan* ti ñātapariññāvasen' eva apariññāṇaṃ, *asacchikatan* ti apaccakkhakataṃ,[2] *sacchikatan* ti paccakkhakataṃ.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam[3] evā ti.

Manorathapūraṇiyā Aṅguttaranikāyaṭṭhakathāya sahassasuttantaparimāṇassa ekakanipātassa[4] *vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.*

[1] M_9T. ñātaṃ.
[2] T. °kkhataṃ.
[3] K. °natthaṃ.
[4] M_9T. ekanipāta.

DUKA-NIPĀTA-VAṆṆANĀ

I.

1. Dukanipātassa paṭhame *vajjānî* ti dosā[1] aparādhā.[1]

Diṭṭhadhammikan ti diṭṭhe va[2] dhamme imasmiṃ yeva attabhāve uppannaphalaṃ.

Samparāyikan ti samparāye anāgate attabhāve uppannaphalaṃ.

Āgucārin[3] ti pāpakāriṃ aparādhakārakaṃ.[4]

Rājāno gahetvā vividhā[5] *kammakāraṇā*[5] *kārentî*[6] ti coraṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā rājapurisā karonti. Rājāno pana tā[7] kārenti nāma. Taṃ coraṃ evaṃ kammakāraṇā kāriyamānaṃ esa passati.[8] Tena vuttam: passati coraṃ āgucāriṃ[3] rājāno gahetvā vividhā[5] kammakāraṇā[5] kārente[9] ti.

Addhadaṇḍakehî ti muggarehi[10] pi[11] pahārasādhanatthaṃ[12] vā catuhatthaṃ[13] daṇḍaṃ dvedhā chetvā gahitadaṇḍakehi.

Bilaṅgathālikan[14] ti kañjiya-ukkhalikaṃ[15] kāraṇaṃ.[16] Taṃ karontā[17] sīsakapālaṃ[18] uppāṭetvā[19] tattaṃ ayoguḷaṃ saṇḍāsena gahetvā tattha pakkhipanti. Tena matthaluṅgaṃ pakkaṭṭhitvā uttarati.

Saṃkhamuṇḍakan[20] ti saṃkhamuṇḍakammakāraṇaṃ.[21] Taṃ[8] karontā uttaroṭṭha[22]-ubhato kaṇṇacūlikagalavāṭaka-

---

[1] K. dosāni aparādhāni.
[2] T.Ph. *omit.*
[3] K. āguṃ c°.
[4] B. aparākār°.
[5] B. vividhāni °kāraṇāni.
[6] B. kārente; K. karonte.
[7] Ph.B. te; M_9 na.
[8] M_9 *omits.*
[9] M_9 kārentî; K. karonte.
[10] H. *adds* pahārehi, T. pahāre.
[11] B. *omits.*
[12] K. paharaṇatthaṃ.
[13] B.K. °hattha.
[14] M_9T.P. °thāliyan.
[15] H.K. °ka.
[16] B.K. kammakāraṇaṃ.
[17] Ph. *adds* pi.
[18] M_9 °kalāpaṃ; B. °kaṭāhaṃ.
[19] Ph. uppādetvā.
[20] K. °muṇḍikan.
[21] K. °muṇḍikakamma°.
[22] Ph.K. *omit.*

paricchedena cammaṃ chinditvā[1] sabbakese ekato gaṇṭhiṃ katvā daṇḍena[2] cāletvā[3] uppāṭenti. Saha kesehi cammaṃ uṭṭhahati.[4] Tato sīsakaṭāhaṃ thūlasakkharāhi ghaṃsitvā dhovantā[5] saṃkhavaṇṇaṃ karonti.

Rāhumukhan[6] ti[6] rāhumukhakammakāraṇaṃ. Taṃ karontā saṃkunā[7] mukhaṃ vivaritvā[8] anto mukhe dīpaṃ jālenti, kaṇṇacūlikāhi vā paṭṭhāya mukhaṃ nikhādanena[9] khananti. Lohitaṃ paggharitvā mukhaṃ pūreti.

Jotimālikan ti sakalasarīraṃ telapilotikāya[10] veṭhetvā[11] ālimpenti.

Hatthapajjotikan ti hatthe telapilotikāya[10] veṭhetvā[11] dīpaṃ viya pajjālenti.[12]

Erakavattikan ti erakavattakammakāraṇaṃ.[13] Taṃ karontā heṭṭhā gīvato paṭṭhāya cammavaṭṭe kantantā[14] gopphake pātenti.[15] Atha naṃ yottehi bandhitvā kaḍḍhanti. So attano cammavaṭṭe akkamitvā akkamitvā[16] patati.

Cīrakavāsikan[16] ti[16] cīrakavāsikakammakāraṇaṃ. Taṃ[6] karontā tath' eva cammavaṭṭe[17] kantitvā[18] kaṭiyaṃ ṭhapenti, kaṭito paṭṭhāya kantitvā gopphakesu ṭhapenti. Uparimehi heṭṭhimasarīraṃ cīrakanivāsananivatthaṃ viya hoti.

Eṇeyyakan ti eṇeyyakammakāraṇaṃ.[19] Taṃ[16] karontā ubhosu kapparesu[20] ca[21] jāṇukesu ca[22] ayavaḷākāni[23] datvā ayasūlāni koṭṭenti. So catuhi ayasūlehi bhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhahati. Atha naṃ parivāretvā aggiṃ karonti. 'Eṇeyyako jotipariggaho[24] yathā' ti[25] āgataṭṭhāne pi idam eva vuttaṃ. Taṃ kālena kālaṃ sūlāni apanetvā catuhi aṭṭhikoṭīhi yeva ṭhapenti. Evarūpā kāraṇā[26] nāma n' atthi.

---

[1] Ph. °detvā. [2] M_9T. daṇḍanaṃ; B. daṇḍakena.
[3] Ph.K. vaṭṭetvā; B. veṭhetvā. [4] Ph. upaṭṭhahati.
[5] Ph.B. °to. [6] M_9T. *omit.* [7] K. ayos°.
[8] T. vivir°; Ph. vivaretvā. [9] K. *adds* ca.
[10] M_9 tele p°. [11] Ph. vedhetvā.
[12] M_9 jālenti; T.Ph. pajjalanti. [13] K. °vaṭṭikakamma°.
[14] B.K. kantitvā. [15] B. thapenti; K. pāpenti.
[16] M_9 *omits.* [17] M_9T.P.K. *only* vaṭṭe. [18] T. kanti.
[19] B.K. eṇeyyakakamma°. [20] K. kappuresu.
[21] T. *omits*; Ph.B. *add* ubhosu. [22] K. *omits.*
[23] M_9 ayasalākāni; B. ayavalayāni. [24] K. jotimuri hoti.
[25] M_9K. *omit*; T. pi. [26] Ph.B. kammakāraṇā.

Balisamaṃsikan ti ubhato mukhehi balisehi paharitvā cammamaṃsanahārūni[1] uppāṭenti.

Kahāpaṇakan ti sakalasarīraṃ tiṇhāhi vāsīhi koṭito[2] paṭṭhāya kahāpaṇamattaṃ kahāpaṇamattaṃ pātentā[3] koṭṭenti.

Khārâpatacchikan[4] ti sarīraṃ tattha tattha āvudhehi[5] paharitvā[6] kocchehi khāraṃ ghaṃsanti. Cammamaṃsanahārūni[1] paggharitvā aṭṭhikasaṃkhalikā va tiṭṭhati.

Paligha-parivattikan[7] ti ekena passena nipajjāpetvā kaṇṇacchiddena[8] ayasūlaṃ koṭṭetvā paṭhaviyā ekābaddhaṃ karonti. Atha naṃ pāde gahetvā āvijjhanti.[9]

Palālapīṭhakan ti cheko kāraṇiko chavicammaṃ acchinditvā nisadapotehi[10] aṭṭhīni bhinditvā[11] kesesu gahetvā ukkhipati.[12] Maṃsarāsi yeva hoti. Atha naṃ keseh'[13] eva[13] pariyonandhitvā[14] gaṇhanti.[15] Palālavaṭṭiṃ viya katvā puna[16] veṭhenti.[17]

Sunakhehi pî[18] ti katipayāni divasāni āhāraṃ adatvā chātasunakhehi[19] khādāpenti,[20] te muhuttena aṭṭhikasaṃkhalikam eva karonti.

Sūle uttāsente[21] ti sūle āropente.

Na paresaṃ pābhataṃ palumpanto[22] *carati*[23] ti paresaṃ santakaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ paṭimukhaṃ[24] ābhataṃ[25] antamaso antaravīthiyaṃ patitaṃ[26] sahassabhaṇḍikam pi disvā iminā jīvissāmî ti palumpanto[27] vilumpanto[28] na carati,[29] ko[30] iminā attho ti piṭṭhipādena vā pavaṭṭetvā gacchati.

---

1 B.K. °nhārūni. 2 B.K. kaṭito. 3 P. pāpentā; K. pāṭentā.
4 B.K. °paṭicchakan. 5 M_9 °dhena; T. °dheti.
6 M_9 parih°. 7 T.P.B.K. °vattakan.
8 K. °dde. 9 B.K. āviñcanti.
10 T. °poteti; K. potakehi. 11 M_9T. chind°.
12 M_9T. °pitvā. 13 M_9 kese yeva.
14 M_9 °naṃdh°. 15 B.K. °hāti.
16 M_9T.P. pana; K. *omits*. 17 B. veṭheti; K. parivetheṇti.
18 K. pi, *adds* khādāpente. 19 P.B.K. chātakas°.
20 K. °te. 21 T. °ntî.
22 T. paluppanto; B.K. vilump°. 23 K. vicar°.
24 B. paraṃ mukhaṃ; K. pamukhaṃ.
25 K. āgataṃ. 26 B. *inserts* yo.
27 B.K. *omit*. 28 M_9 *omits*.
29 B.K. vicar°. 30 M_9 *adds* vilumpanto.

Pāpako ti lāmako dukkho[1] aniṭṭho.

Kiñca tan ti kin nāma taṃ kāraṇaṃ bhaveyya.

Yâhan[2] ti yena ahaṃ.

Kāyaduccaritan ti paṇâtipātâdi tividhaṃ akusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ, *kāyasucaritan* ti tassa paṭipakkhabhūtaṃ[3] tividhaṃ kusalakammaṃ.

Vacīduccaritan ti musāvādâdi catubbidhaṃ akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ, *vacīsucaritan* ti tassa paṭipakkhabhūtaṃ[3] catubbidhaṃ kusalakammaṃ.

Manoduccaritan ti abhijjhâdi tividhaṃ akusalakammaṃ,[4] *manosucaritan*[5] ti tassa paṭipakkhabhūtaṃ[3] tividhaṃ kusalakammaṃ.

Suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharatî ti ettha duvidhā suddhi: pariyāyato[6] nippariyāyato ca.[7] Saraṇagamanena[8] pariyāyena suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati[9] nāma. Tathā pañcahi sīlehi dasa[10] sīlehi catupārisuddhisīlena paṭhamajjhānena[11] . . . pe . . . nevasaññā-nâsaññâyatanena sotâpattimaggena sotâpattiphalena . . . pe . . . arahattamaggena pariyāyena suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati nāma. Arahattaphale patiṭṭhito pana khīṇâsavo chinnamūlake pañcakkhandhe nahāpento[12] pi khādāpento pi bhuñjāpento pi nisīdāpento pi nipajjāpento pi nippariyāyen' eva suddhaṃ nimmalaṃ attānaṃ pariharati paṭijaggatî ti veditabbo.

Tasmā ti yasmā imāni dve vajjān' eva no na vajjāni, tasmā.

Vajjabhīruno ti vajjabhīrukā.

Vajjabhayadassāvino ti vajjāni bhayato dassanasīlā.

Etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhan[13] ti etaṃ icchitabbaṃ etaṃ avassabhāvī[14] ti attho.

Yan ti nipātamattaṃ, kāraṇavacanaṃ vā yena kāraṇena parimuccissati sabbavajjehi. Kena pana kāraṇena parimuccissatî ti. Catutthamaggena c' eva catutthaphalena ca; mag-

---

[1] B. *adds* ti.
[2] K. yenâhan.
[3] P. paṭikkha°.
[4] K. °laṃ manokammaṃ.
[5] T. manoduccar° (!).
[6] B. *adds* ca.
[7] K. *omits*.
[8] B.K. *insert* hi.
[9] T. °tî ti.
[10] B.K. dasahi.
[11] H. paṭhamakajjh°.
[12] B. nhāpento; K. yāpento.
[13] T. °kha.
[14] B. avassaṃ bhāvī, *adds* attani bhāvī.

gena hi parimuccati[1] nāma, phalaṃ[2] patto[3] parimutto nāma hotî[4] ti. Kiṃ pana khīṇâsavassa akusalaṃ na vipaccatî ti. Vipaccati, taṃ pana khīṇâsavabhāvato[5] pubbe[6] kataṃ tañ ca kho imasmiṃ yeva attabhāve, samparāye pan' assa kammaphalaṃ[7] n' atthî ti.

Paṭhamaṃ.[8]

2. Dutiye *padhānānî* ti viriyāni. Viriyaṃ hi padahitabbato[9] padhānabhāvakaraṇato vā[10] padhānan ti vuccati.

Durabhisambhavānî ti dussahāni duppūriyāni[11] dukkarānî ti attho.

Agāram[12] *ajjhāvasatan*[12] ti agāre[13] vasantānaṃ.

Cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senâsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārânuppadānattham[14] *padhānan* ti etesaṃ cīvarâdīnaṃ catunnaṃ paccayānaṃ anuppadānatthāya[15] padhānaṃ[15] nāma durabhisambhavan ti dasseti. Caturatanikam[16] pi hi pilotikaṃ pasatataṇḍulamattaṃ vā bhattaṃ caturatanikaṃ[16] vā paṇṇasālaṃ[17] sappinavanītâdisu vā appamattakam pi bhesajjaṃ paresaṃ dethâ ti vattum pi nīharitvā dātum pi dukkaraṃ ubhato vyuḷhasaṃgāmappavesanasadisaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Dānañ ca yuddhañ ca samānam[18] āhu
appā[19] pi santā bahuke[20] jinanti
appam pi ce saddahāno dadāti
ten' eva so hoti sukhī parattho ti.

Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānan ti gehato nikkhamitvā agārassa gharâvāsassa hitâvahehi kasigorakkhâdīhi virahitaṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ upagatānaṃ.

Sabbûpadhipaṭinissaggatthāya[21] *padhānan* ti sabbesaṃ khandhûpadhi - kilesûpadhi[22] - abhisaṃkhārûpadhisaṃkhātānaṃ[23] upadhīnaṃ[23] paṭinissaggasaṃkhātassa nibbānassa atthāya vipassanāya c' eva[24] maggena ca sahajātaṃ viriyaṃ.

---

[1] K. °ccissati. [2] B.K. phale.
[3] T.B.K. patte. [4] K. hoti, *without* ti.
[5] K. khīṇâsavābh°. [6] K. pubba.
[7] K. °lan, *adds* nāma. [8] K. *omits*. [9] M_9 pahita°.
[10] M_9 ca. [11] M_9K. duppar°. [12] T.K. agāramajjhev°.
[13] M_9 °ra. [14] K. °ppādana°. [15] M_9 *omits*.
[16] K. caturatta°. [17] B. *adds* tela. [18] T. samaṇam.
[19] B. appaṃ. [20] K. °kaṃ. [21] K. °ggāya.
[22] T. kilesopadhi. [23] K. abhisaṃkhārûpadhīnaṃ. [24] B. *adds* agga·

Tasmā ti yasmā imāni dve padhānāni durabhisambhavāni, tasmā.

3. Tatiye *tapanīyā* ti idha c' eva samparāye ca tapantî ti tapanīyā.

Tappatî[1] ti cittasantāpena tappati anusocati, kāyaduccaritaṃ katvā Nandayakkho viya Nandamāṇavo viya Nandagoghātako viya Devadatto viya dve bhātikā viya ca.

Te kira gāviṃ vadhitvā maṃsaṃ dve koṭṭhāse akaṃsu. Tato kaniṭṭho jeṭṭhaṃ[2] āha: mayhaṃ dārakā bahū, imāni dve[3] antāni dehî ti. Atha nam so 'sabbaṃ mamsaṃ dvedhā vibhattaṃ puna kim[4] maggasî'[4] ti paharitvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesi. Nivattitvā ca[5] naṃ[5] olokento[6] mataṃ disvā 'bhāriyaṃ[7] me kammaṃ katan' ti cittaṃ uppādesi. Ath' assa balavasoko uppajji. So ṭhitaṭṭhāne pi nisinnaṭṭhāne pi tad eva kammaṃ āvajjati,[8] cittassādaṃ na labhati. Asitapītakhāyitasāyitam[9] pi 'ssa sarīre ojaṃ na pharati. Aṭṭhicammamattam eva ahosi. Atha naṃ eko thero disvā: upāsaka, tvaṃ pahūtannapāno aṭṭhicammamattam eva ca[10]-te avasiṭṭhaṃ, atthi nu kho te kiñci tapanīyakamman ti.[11] So 'āma bhante' ti sabbaṃ ārocesi. Atha naṃ thero 'bhāriyaṃ[12] te upāsaka kammaṃ kataṃ, anaparādhaṭṭhāne[13] aparaddhan' ti āha. So ten' eva kammena kālaṃ katvā niraye nibbatto, vacīduccaritena[14] Suppabuddhasakka-Kokālika-Ciñcamāṇavikâdayo viya tappati.[15]

Sesam ettha catutthe ca uttānam[16] evâ[17] ti.

5. Pañcame *dvinnâhan* ti dvinnaṃ ahaṃ.

Upaññāsin ti upagantvā guṇaṃ aññāsiṃ jāniṃ pativijjhin ti attho.

Idāni te dhamme dassento *yā ca asantuṭṭhitā* ti ādim āha.

---

[1] M_9 tapatî.
[2] B.K. jeṭṭhakaṃ.
[3] B.K. me.
[4] T. kimaggasî.
[5] M_9 vattaṃ(?); K. pana.
[6] T. vol°.
[7] M_9T. °yam.
[8] B.K. °jjeti.
[9] K. °khāditaṃ.
[10] B.K. *omit.*
[11] K. *adds* pucchi.
[12] M_9T. °yan.
[13] T. *adds* aparādhaṭṭhāne; M_9 *adds* pi.
[14] K. °te, *adds* pana.
[15] B. tapanti; K. tappanti.
[16] B. K. °nattham.
[17] B. eva, *without* ti.

Imaṃ hi dhammadvayaṃ nissāya satthā[1] sabbaññutaṃ patto, tasmā tassânubhāvaṃ dassento evam āha.

Tattha *asantuṭṭhitā kusalesu dhammesû* ti iminā imaṃ dīpeti: ahaṃ jhānamattakena[2] vā obhāsanimittamattakena vâ asantuṭṭho hutvā arahattamaggam[3] eva uppādesiṃ, yāva so na uppajji[4] na tāva[5] santuṭṭho ahosiṃ. Padhānasmiñ ca anukkaṇṭhito hutvā anosakkatāya[6] ṭhatvā yeva padhānakiriyaṃ akāsin ti imam atthaṃ dassento *yā*[7] *ca appaṭivānitā* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *appaṭivānitā* ti appaṭikkamanā anosakkanā.[8]

Appaṭivānī[9] *sudâhaṃ bhikkhave padahāmî*[10] ti ettha sudan ti nipātamattaṃ. Ahaṃ bhikkhave anosakkanāya[11] ṭhito bodhisattakāle sabbaññutaṃ patthento padhānam akāsin ti ayam ettha attho.

Idāni yathā[12] tena[12] taṃ padhānaṃ kataṃ taṃ dassento *kāmaṃ*[12] *taco câ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *yan*[14] *tan*[14] ti iminā pattabbaṃ[15] guṇajātaṃ[16] dasseti.

Purisatthāmenâ ti ādisu[17] purisassa ñāṇathāmo ñāṇaviriyaṃ ñāṇaparakkamo ca[18] kathito.

Santhānan ti ṭhapanā[19] appavattanā osakkanā paṭippassaddhî ti attho.

Ettāvatā tena[20] caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ viriyâdhiṭṭhānaṃ nāma kathitaṃ. Ettha hi kāmaṃ[13] taco câ ti ekaṃ aṅgaṃ, nahāru câ ti ekaṃ, aṭṭhi câ ti ekaṃ, maṃsalohitan ti ekaṃ: imāni cattāri aṅgāni. Purisatthāmenâ ti ādīni adhimattaviriyâdhivacanāni. Iti purimehi catuhi[21] samannāgatena[22] hutvā evaṃ adhiṭṭhitaṃ viriyaṃ caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ viriyâdhiṭṭhānaṃ nāmâ ti veditabbaṃ.

---

1 K. *omits*.
2 K. jhānanimittamattakena.
3 M_9 arahattam.
4 B.K. °jjati.
5 B.K. tāvâhaṃ.
6 T. anus°.
7 T. yāni.
8 T. anus°; K. °sakkatā.
9 K. °nitā.
10 K. °hāsin.
11 B. °yaṃ.
12 K. yaṃ ṭhānena.
13 M_9T. kāman.
14 B. pattabban.
15 M_9T. vatt°.
16 M_9T. guṇaṃ taṃ.
17 B. ādinā.
18 M_9 vā; K. *omits*.
19 K. vasanā.
20 T. *omits*; K. nena.
21 B.K. *add* aṅgehi.
22 B.K. °taṃ.

Ettāvatā tena bodhipallaṅke attano āgamanīyapaṭipadā[1] kathitā.[2] Idāni tāya[3] paṭipadāya paṭiladdhaguṇaṃ kathetuṃ *tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *appamādâdhigatā* ti sati-avippavāsasaṃkhātena appamādena adhigatā,[4] na[4] suttappamattena[4] laddhā.

Bodhî ti catumaggañāṇañ c' eva sabbaññutañāṇañ ca. Na hi sakkā etaṃ suttappamattena[5] adhigantun ti ten' āha: appamādâdhigatā bodhî[6] ti.

Anuttaro yogakkhemo ti na kevalaṃ bodhi yeva, arahattaphalanibbānasaṃkhāto anuttaro yogakkhemo pi appamādâdhigato va.

Idāni attanā paṭiladdhaguṇesu bhikkhusaṃghaṃ samādapento *tumhe ce pi bhikkhave* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *yass' atthāyâ* ti yassa atthāya. Yaṃ upasampajja viharitukāmā hutvā ti attho.

Tad-anuttaran ti taṃ anuttaraṃ.

Brahmacariyapariyosānan ti maggabrahmacariyassa pariyosānabhūtaṃ ariyaphalaṃ.

Abhiññā sacchikatvā ti abhiññāya uttamapaññāya[7] paccakkhaṃ katvā.

Upasampajja viharissathâ ti paṭilabhitvā pāpuṇitvā viharissatha.

Tasmā ti yasmā appaṭivānapadhānaṃ nām' etaṃ bahupakāraṃ uttamatthasādhakaṃ, tasmā.[8]

6. Chaṭṭhe *saṃyojanīyesu dhammesû* ti dasannaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ paccayabhūtesu tebhūmakadhammesu.[9]

Assādânupassitā ti assādato passitā passanabhāvo ti attho.

Nibbidânupassitā ti nibbidāvasena ukkaṇṭhanavasena[10] passanabhāvo.

Jātiyā ti khandhanibbattito.

Jarāyâ ti khandhaparipākato.

Maraṇenâ ti khandhabhedato.

Sokehî ti antonijjhāyanalakkhaṇehi sokehi.

---

[1] M_9T. °dāni.
[2] M_9 °tāni.
[3] T. *omits*; M_9 tāni.
[4] K. *omits*; B. *has* mattapp°.
[5] B.K. mattapp°.
[6] B. sambodhî.
[7] M_9 *omits*.
[8] T. *adds* . . . pe . . .
[9] K. °bhūmika° (*throughout*).
[10] B. °bhāvena.

Paridevehî[1] ti taṃ[2]-nissitalālappitalakkhaṇehi[3] paridevehi.

Dukkhehî ti kāyapatipīḷanadukkhehi.

Domanassehî ti manovighātadomanassehi.

Upāyāsehî ti adhimuttâyāsalakkhaṇa-upāyāsehi.

Dukkhasmā ti sakalavaṭṭadukkhato.

Pajahatî ti maggena pajahati.[4]

Pahāyâ ti ettha pana[5] phalakkhaṇo[6] kathito.

Imasmiṃ sutte vaṭṭa-vivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ.

7. Sattame *kaṇhā* ti na kāḷavaṇṇatāya kaṇhā, kaṇhatāya pana upanentî ti nipphattikāḷakatāya[7] kaṇhā, sarasenâpi[8] vā sabbākusaladhammā kaṇhā eva; na hi tesaṃ uppattiyā cittaṃ pabhassaraṃ hoti.

Ahirikan ti ahirikabhāvo.[9]

Anottappan ti anottāpibhāvo.[10]

8. Aṭṭhame *sukkā* ti na vaṇṇasukkatāya[11] sukkā, sukkatāya pana upanentî ti nipphattisukkatāya sukkā, sarasenâpi[8] vā sabbakusaladhammā sukkā eva; tesaṃ hi uppatiyā cittaṃ pabhassaraṃ hoti.

Hiri ca ottappañ câ ti ettha[12] pāpato[13] jigucchanalakkhaṇā[14] hiri, bhāyanalakkhaṇaṃ ottappaṃ. Yaṃ pan' ettha vitthārato vattabbaṃ siyā, taṃ Visuddhimagge vuttam eva.

9. Navame *lokaṃ pālentî* ti lokaṃ sandhārenti ṭhapenti[15] rakkhanti.

Na-y-idha paññāyetha mātā ti imasmiṃ loke janikā mātā ayaṃ me mātā ti garucittikāravasena[16] na paññāyetha.

Sesapadesu[17] pi es' eva nayo.

Sambhedan ti saṃkaraṃ mariyādābhedaṃ vā.

Yathā ajelakā ti ādisu ete hi sattā ayam me mātā ti vā[5] mātucchā ti vā ti[18] garucittikāravasena[16] na jānanti. Yaṃ

---

[1] M_9 hi, *without* ti.
[2] B.K. tan.
[3] M_9 °lālappana°.
[4] M_9 °tî ti.
[5] K. *omits.*
[6] M_9 lakkhaṇo.
[7] M_9 nippatti°; B.K. °kāḷatāya.
[8] M_9 rasasenâpi.
[9] K. hirikâbhāvo.
[10] B. anottappabhāvo; K. anuttappibh°.
[11] B. sukkavaṇṇatāya.
[12] M_9 tattha.
[13] K. pāpakā.
[14] M_9T. dig°.
[15] K. vāsenti.
[16] H.K. °cittakāra°.
[17] K. avasesa°.
[18] M_9B. *omit.*

vatthuṃ[1] nissāya uppannā, tatth' eva vippaṭipajjanti. Tasmā upamaṃ āharanto yathā ajelakā ti ādim āha.

10. Dasamaṃ[2] aṭṭhuppattiyaṃ vuttaṃ. Katara-aṭṭhuppattiyaṃ? Manussānaṃ ujjhāyane. Bhagavatā hi paṭhamabodhiyaṃ vīsati vassāni vassûpanāyikā appaññattā ahosi. Bhikkhū anibaddhavāsā[3] vasse[4] pi[4] utuvasse pi yathāsukhaṃ vicariṃsu. Te disvā manussā 'kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇasakyaputtiyā[5] hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cārikaṃ carissanti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindriyaṃ jīvaṃ viheṭhentā bahū khuddake pāṇe saṃghātaṃ āpādentā: ime hi nāma aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā vassâvāsaṃ allīyissanti saṃkāsayissanti,[6] ime hi[7] nāma[8] sakuntakā[9] rukkhaggesu[10] kulāvakāni[11] karitvā[12] vassâvāsaṃ allīyissanti saṃkāsayissantî'[13] ti[13] ādīni vatvā ujjhāyiṃsu. Tam atthaṃ bhikkhū bhagavato ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā taṃ aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā imaṃ suttaṃ desento[14] paṭhamaṃ[15] tāva 'anujānāmi bhikkhave vassaṃ upagantun' ti ettakam eva āha. Atha bhikkhūnaṃ 'kadā nu kho vassaṃ upagantabban' ti uppannaṃ vitakkaṃ sutvā 'anujānāmi bhikkhave vassāne vassaṃ upagantun' ti[16] āha. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kati nu kho vassûpanāyikā ti. Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Taṃ sutvā sakalam pi imaṃ[17] suttaṃ desento[14] *dve 'mā bhikkhave* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *vassûpanāyikā* ti vassûpagamanāni.[18]

Purimikā ti aparajjugatāya āsāḷhiyā upagantabbā purimakattikapuṇṇamapariyosānā[19] paṭhamā temāsī.

Pacchimikā ti māsagatāya[20] āsāḷhiyā upagantabbā pacchimakattikapariyosānā pacchimā temāsī ti.

Vassûpanāyikāvaggo[21] *paṭhamo.*

---

[1] M_9T. vatthun. [2] M_9T.K. °me. [3] M_9T.P. anibaddhaṃ vassā.
[4] K. gimhe pi hemante pi. [5] M_9 samanā°; B.K. samaṇā°.
[6] M_9T.P. saṃkāyissanti; K. saṅgāhayiss°. [7] B.K. *omit.*
[8] M_9P. *omit.* [9] B.K. sakuṇā. [10] K. °gge.
[11] M_9T. °vakā. [12] B. katvā.
[13] T. *omits*; M_9 saṃkāy°; K. saṅgāhay°. [14] K. dassento.
[15] M_9 °man. [16] B. *adds* ādim. [17] B. idaṃ.
[18] K. °nā. [19] B.K. °puṇṇamipariy°.
[20] M_9 māsaṃ g°. [21] K. kammakaraṇavaggo.

II.

1. Dutiyassa paṭhame *balānî* ti. Ken' aṭṭhena balāni ?[1] Akampanīyaṭṭhena[2] balāṇi nāma. Tathā durabhibhavanaṭṭhena anajjhomaddanaṭṭhena[3] ca.

Paṭisaṃkhānabalan ti paccavekkhanābalaṃ.

Bhāvanābalan ti brūhanabalaṃ vaḍḍhanabalaṃ.

Suddham attānan ti idaṃ heṭṭhā-vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

Tatrâ ti tesu dvīsu balesu.

Yam[4] *idan* ti yaṃ idaṃ.

Sekham[5] *etaṃ balan* ti sattannaṃ sekhānaṃ ñāṇabalam etaṃ.

Sekhaṃ hi so[6] *bhikkhave balaṃ āgammâ* ti sattannaṃ sekhānaṃ ñāṇabalaṃ ārabbha sandhāya paṭicca.

Pajahatî ti maggena pajahati.

Pahāyâ ti iminā pana phalaṃ kathitaṃ.

Yaṃ pāpan ti yaṃ pāpakaṃ lāmakaṃ. Yasmā pan' etāni dve pi vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti, tasmā ettha etad aggaṃ nâgatan ti veditabbaṃ.

2. Dutiye *satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvetî* ti ādisu ayaṃ heṭṭhā anāgatānaṃ padānaṃ vasena atthavaṇṇanā.

Vivekanissitan ti vivekaṃ nissitaṃ, viveko ti vivittatā. Svâyaṃ tadaṅgaviveko vikkhambhana-samuccheda-paṭippassaddhi-nissaraṇaviveko ti pañcavidho. Tasmiṃ pañcavidhe[7] viveke vivekanissitan ti tadaṅgavivekanissitaṃ samucchedavivekanissitaṃ nissaraṇavivekanissitañ ca satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvetî[8] ti ayam attho veditabbo. Tathā hi satisambojjhaṅgabhāvanânuyutto[9] yogī vipassanākkhaṇe kiccato tadaṅgavivekanissitaṃ, ajjhāsayato nissaraṇavivekanissitaṃ, maggakāle[10] pana kiccato samucchedavivekanissitaṃ, ārammaṇato nissaraṇavivekanissitaṃ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti. Pañcavidhavivekanissitaṃ pî ti eke. Te hi na kevalaṃ

---

1 M_9 °nî ti.
2 B. akampiya°.
3 M_9 anajjhenam°; T. anajjhem°.
4 K. yad.
5 B. sekhānam.
6 M_9T.B. *omit.*
7 M_9 °dha.
8 M_9 °ti, *without* ti.
9 T. *omits* sati; M_9 *omits* bhāva.
10 M_9 °kosāle (!).

balavavipassanāmaggaphalakkhaṇesu eva[1] bojjhaṅge[2] uddharanti, vipassanājhānakasiṇajhāna[3]-ānâpānâsubhabrahmavihārajhānesu[4] pi uddharanti. Na ca paṭisiddhā aṭṭhakathā cariyehi, tasmā tesaṃ matena[5] etesaṃ jhānānaṃ pavattikkhaṇe kiccato eva[6] vikkhambhanavivekanissitaṃ yathā ca[7] vipassanākkhaṇe ajjhāsayato nissaraṇavivekanissitan ti vuttaṃ, evaṃ paṭippassaddhivivekanissitam pi bhāvetî ti vattuṃ vaṭṭati.

Esa[8] nayo virāganissitâdisu,[9] vivekatthā eva[6] hi[10] virāgâdayo. Kevalaṃ[11] h'ettha[11] vossaggo duvidho: pariccāgavossaggo ca[10] pakkhandanavossaggo câ ti.

Tattha pariccāgavossaggo ti vipassanākkhaṇe ca tadaṅgavasena maggakkhaṇe ca samucchedavasena kilesappahānaṃ, pakkhandanavossaggo ti vipassanākkhaṇe tanninnabhāvena maggakkhaṇe pana ārammaṇakaraṇena nibbānapakkhandanaṃ,[12] tadubhayam pi imasmiṃ lokiya-lokuttaramissake atthavaṇṇanānaye[13] vaṭṭati. Tathā hi ayaṃ satisambojjhaṅgo yathāvuttena pakārena kilese pariccajati nibbānañ[14] ca pakkhandati.

Vossaggapariṇāmin ti iminā pana sakalena vacanena vossaggatthaṃ pariṇamantaṃ pariṇatañ ca paripaccantaṃ[15] paripakkañ câ ti idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ hi bojjhaṅgabhāvanam anuyutto bhikkhu yathā satisambojjhaṅgo kilesapariccāgavossaggatthaṃ nibbānapakkhandanavossaggatthañ ca paripaccati yathā ca paripakko hoti, tathā naṃ bhāvetî ti. Esa[8] nayo sesabojjhaṅgesu.[16] Idha[17] pana nibbānaṃ yeva sabbasaṃkhatehi[18] vivittattā viveko, sabbesaṃ virāgabhāvato virāgo, nirodhabhāvato nirodho ti vuttaṃ. Maggo

---

[1] B.K. yeva.
[2] B. saṃbojjhaṅgam.
[3] B.K. vipassanāpādakakasiṇajjhāna.
[4] B. ānâpāna-asubhabrahmavihāresu.
[5] M_9 *omits*.
[6] K. yeva.
[7] B. hi.
[8] B.K. es' eva.
[9] B. °nissitan ti ādisu; K. *inserts* pi.
[10] K. *omits*.
[11] B. °lañ c' ettha.
[12] M_9 *adds* taṃ.
[13] K. °nayena.
[14] K. °naṃ, *omits* ca.
[15] M_9T. pariccagataṃ.
[16] B. *adds* pi.
[17] K. idaṃ.
[18] M_9 °khāte; T. °khate.

eva ca vossaggapariṇāmi,[1] tasmā satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti[2] vivekaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā pavattiyā vivekanissitaṃ tathā virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitañ ca. Tañ[3] ca[3] kho ariyamaggakkhaṇappavattiyā[4] kilesānaṃ samucchedato pariccāgabhāvena ca[5] nibbānapakkhandanabhāvena[6] ca[6] pariṇataṃ paripakkan ti ayam eva attho daṭṭhabbo. Esa[7] nayo sesabojjhaṅgesu.[8]

Iti ime satta bojjhaṅgā lokiya-lokuttaramissakā kathitā.

Imesu dvīsu[9] pi[3] balesu etad-aggabhāvo vuttanayen' eva veditabbo.

3. Tatiye *vivicc' eva kāmehî* ti ādīnaṃ catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ pāli-attho ca bhāvanānayo ca sabbo[10] sabbâkāreṇa Visuddhimagge vitthārito yeva. Imāni pana cattāri jhānāni eko bhikkhu cittekaggatthāya bhāveti, eko vipassanāpādakatthāya, eko abhiññāpādakatthāya, eko nirodhapādakatthāya, eko bhavavisesatthāya. Idha pan'[11] etāni[11] pi[5] vipassanāpādakāni adhippetāni. Ayaṃ hi[12] bhikkhu imāni jhānāni samāpajjitvā samāpattito vuṭṭhāya saṃkhāre sammasitvā hetupaccayapariggahaṃ katvā sappaccayaṃ[13] nāmarūpaṃ[14] vavatthapetvā indriyabalabojjhaṅgāni samodhānetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Evaṃ etāni jhānāni lokiya-lokuttaramissakān' eva kathitānî[15] ti. Imasmiñ câpi[16] baladvaye etadaggabhāvo vuttanayen' eva veditabbo.

4. Catutthe *saṃkhittena ca vitthārena câ* ti saṃkhittadhammadesanā vitthāradhammadesanā câ[17] ti dve yeva dhammadesanā ti dasseti. Tattha mātikaṃ uddisitvā kathitadesanā saṃkhittadesanā nāma, taṃ eva mātikaṃ vitthārato vibhajitvā kathitā vitthāradesanā nāma, mātikaṃ vā[18] ṭhapetvā pi aṭṭhapetvā[19] pi vitthārato vibhajitvā kathitā vitthāradesanā

---

[1] K. vossagge p°; M_9 °ṇāmati.
[2] T. °tî ti.
[3] M_9 *omits.*
[4] B.K. °kkhaṇuppattiyā.
[5] K. *omits.*
[6] K. °bhāven' eva.
[7] B.K. es' eva.
[8] K. *adds* pi.
[9] B.K. *after* pi.
[10] B.K. *omit.*
[11] B.K. pana tāni.
[12] M_9T. *omit.*
[13] M_9 °yā.
[14] B.K. *add* ca.
[15] B.K. °ni, *without* ti.
[16] B. *only* pi; K. vā pi.
[17] M_9K. *omit.*
[18] H. *omits.*
[19] M_9 apaṭṭh°.

ca.[1] Tāsu saṃkhittadesanā nāma[2] mahāpaññassa puggalassa[3] vasena kathitā, vitthāradesanā nāma[4] mandapaññassa.[5] Mahāpaññassa hi[6] vitthāradesanā atipapañco viya hoti, mandapaññassa saṃkhepadesanā sasakassa uppatanaṃ viya hoti, n'eva antaṃ na[4] koṭiṃ pāpuṇituṃ sakkoti. Saṃkhepadesanā ca ugghaṭitaññussa[7] vasena kathitā, vitthāradesanā itaresaṃ tiṇṇaṃ vasena. Sakalam pi hi tepiṭakaṃ saṃkhepadesanā - vitthāradesanā[8] ti etth' eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati.

5. Pañcame *yasmiṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe* ti vivādâdhikaraṇaṃ anuvādâdhikaraṇaṃ āpattâdhikaraṇaṃ[8] kiccâdhikaraṇan ti imesaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ yasmiṃ adhikaraṇe.

Āpanno ca bhikkhû ti āpattiṃ āpannabhikkhu.[9]

Tasm' etaṃ ti tasmiṃ etaṃ.[10]

Dīghattāyâ[11] ti dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanatthāya.[12]

Kharattāyâ[13] ti dāsakoṇḍacaṇḍālavenā ti evaṃ kharavācappavattanatthāya.[14]

Vāḷattāyâ ti pāṇileḍḍudaṇḍâdīhi[15] paharaṇavasena[15] kakkhaḷabhāvatthāya.

Bhikkhū ca na phāsukaṃ[16] *viharissantî* ti aññamaññaṃ vivādâpanne bhikkhusaṃghe ye[17] pi uddesaṃ vā paripuccaṃ vā gahetukāmā padhānaṃ vā anuyuñjitukāmā, te phāsukaṃ[16] na viharissanti. Bhikkhusaṃghasmiṃ hi uposathapavāraṇāya ṭhitāya uddesâdīhi atthikā uddesâdīni gahetuṃ[18] na sakkonti. Vipassakānaṃ cittuppādo[19] na ekaggo hoti. Tato visesaṃ nibbattetuṃ na sakkonti. Evaṃ bhikkhū ca[20] na phāsukaṃ[16] viharissanti.

Na dīghattāyâ ti ādisu vuttapaṭipakkhanayena[21] attho veditabbo.

---

[1] B.K. nāma. [2] P.K. *omit.* [3] T. *omits.*
[4] K. *omits.* [5] M_9T. *omit.* [6] M_9 *omits.*
[7] K. °taññuno. [8] M_9 ātappâ° (!).
[9] B.K. āpanno bh°, *add* ca. [10] B. *adds* pi vādâdhikaraṇaṃ.
[11] M_9T. °tthāyâ. [12] M_9 °nattāya; K. tiṭṭhatthāya.
[13] T. °tthāyâ. [14] B.K. °vācāpav°.
[15] B. pāsāṇal°; K. pāsāṇaleṇḍudaṇḍâdippaharaṇa, *omits* vasena.
[16] B. phāsu; K. phāsuṃ. [17] B. *omits.*
[18] M_9 °tun. [19] T. °de.
[20] p. 102[2] *Missing in* T. [21] M_9 °pakkhaṇavasena.

Idhâ ti imasmiṃ sāsane.

Iti paṭisañcikkhatî ti evaṃ paccavekkhati.

Akusalaṃ āpanno ti ettha akusalan ti āpatti adhippetā, āpattiṃ āpanno ti attho.

Kañcid[1] *eva desan* ti na sabbam eva āpattiṃ,[2] āpattiyā pana kañcid[1] eva desaṃ aññataraṃ āpattin ti attho.

Kāyenâ ti karajakāyena.

Anattamano ti atuṭṭhacitto.

Anattamanavācan ti atuṭṭhavācaṃ.[3]

Mam evâ ti maṃ[4] yeva.

Tatthâ ti tasmiṃ adhikaraṇe.[5]

Accayo accagamā[6] ti aparādho atikkamitvā madditvā gato aham ev' ettha aparādhiko.

Suṅkadāyikaṃ[7] *va*[8] *bhaṇḍasmin* ti yathā suṅkaṭṭhānaṃ pariharitvā nīte bhaṇḍasmiṃ suṅkadāyakaṃ[9] aparādho adhibhavati[10] so ca tattha aparādhiko hoti na rājāno na rājapurisā ti attho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yo[11] rañña ṭhapitaṃ suṅkaṭṭhānaṃ pariharitvā bhaṇḍaṃ harati, taṃ saha bhaṇḍasakaṭena ānetvā rañño dassenti. Tattha n' eva suṅkaṭṭhānassa doso atthi, na rañño na rājapurisānaṃ, pariharitvā[12] gatass'[13] eva pana doso. Evam evaṃ yaṃ so bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpanno, tattha n' eva āpattiyā doso na codakassa. Tīhi pana kāraṇehi tass' eva bhikkhuno doso: Tassa[14] hi āpattiṃ āpannabhāvena pi doso, codake[15] anattamanatāya pi doso, anattamanassa sato paresaṃ[16] ārocanena[17] pi doso. Codakassa pana[18] yaṃ[18] so taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjantaṃ addasa, tattha doso n' atthi. Anattamanatāya codanā[19] pana doso. Tam pi amanasikaritvā ayaṃ bhikkhu[20] attano va[8] dosaṃ paccavekkhanto[21] 'iti mam eva tattha[22] accayo accagamā suṅkadāyi-

---

[1] B. kiñcid.
[2] p. 101[20–2] *Missing in T.*
[3] M_9T. atuṭṭhaṃ v°.
[4] K. mama.
[5] B.K. kāraṇe.
[6] K. *adds* pî.
[7] B. °dāyakaṃ.
[8] K. ca.
[9] M_9K. °dāyikaṃ.
[10] B.K. abhibhavati.
[11] B. *inserts* hi.
[12] M_9 °hitvā.
[13] K. āg°.
[14] T. tattha.
[15] B.K. °ka.
[16] B. *adds* na.
[17] B.K. ārocitena.
[18] K. pan' assa.
[19] B.K. °nāya.
[20] K. *omits.*
[21] K. °kkhati.
[22] K. ettha.

kaṃ[1] va[2] bhaṇḍasmin' ti evaṃ paṭisañcikkhatî ti attho. Dutiyavāre codakassa anattamanatā[3] ca[3] anattamanatāya[4] coditabhāvo câ ti dve dosā. Tesaṃ vasena accayo accagamā ti ettha[5] yojanā kātabbā.

Sesam ettha uttānam evâ ti.

6. Chaṭṭhe *aññataro* ti eko Apākaṭanāmo brāhmaṇo.

Yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamî ti yenâ ti bhummatthe karaṇavacanaṃ. Tasmā yattha bhagavā tattha upasaṃkamî ti evam ettha attho veditabbo. Yena vā kāraṇena bhagavā devamanussehi upasaṃkamitabbo, tena kāraṇena upasaṃkamî ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.[6] Kena ca kāraṇena bhagavā upasaṃkamitabbo ? Nānappakāraguṇavisesâdhigamâdhippāyena, sāduphalûpabhogâdhippāyena dijagaṇehi niccaphalitamahārukkho viya. Upasaṃkamî ti[7] gato ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Upasaṃkamitvā ti upasaṃkamanapariyosānadīpanaṃ.[8] Atha vā evaṃ gato tato āsannataraṃ ṭhānaṃ bhagavato[9] samīpasaṃkhātaṃ gantvā[10] ti pi vuttaṃ hoti.

Bhagavatā saddhim sammodî ti yathā ca[11] khamanīyâdīni[12] pucchanto bhagavā tenà, evaṃ so pi bhagavatā saddhiṃ samappavattamodo[13] ahosi, sītodakaṃ viya uṇhodakena sammoditaṃ ekībhāvaṃ agamāsi. Yāya ca kacci te[11] bho Gotama khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ kacci bhoto[14] Gotamassa[15] Gotamasāvakānañ ca appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāro ti ādikāya kathāya sammodi, taṃ pītipāmojjasaṃkhātassa[16] sammodassa[17] jananato sammodituṃ yuttabhāvato ca sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ[18] atthavyañjanamadhuratāya suciram pi kālaṃ sāretuṃ nirantaraṃ pavattetuṃ araharūpato[15] saritabbabhāvato ca sārāṇīyaṃ, suyyamānasukhato ca[11] sammodanīyyaṃ anussariyamānasukhato sārāṇīyaṃ, tathā vyañjanaparisuddhatāya sammodanīyaṃ

---

[1] B. °dāyakaṃ. [2] K. ca. [3] B. *omits.*
[4] T. °natā, *adds* doso. [5] B.K. attha.
[6] K. veditabbo. [7] K. *adds* ca.
[8] K. °yosānaparidīpanaṃ. [9] B.K. *insert* ati.
[10] T. gatvā. [11] K. *omits.* [12] K. °yâdīsu.
[13] T. °vaṇṇamodo; K. samapavattappamodo.
[14] M_9T. bho. [15] B.K. *insert* ca.
[16] B. °taṃ; K. °ta. [17] M_9T.K. °da; B. °daṃ. [18] B.K. *omit.*

atthaparisuddhatāya sārāṇīyan ti evaṃ anekehi pariyāyehi *sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā* pariyosāpetvā niṭṭhapetvā yen' atthena āgato, taṃ pucchitukāmo ekamantam nisīdi.

Ekamantan ti bhāvanapuṃsakaniddeso visamaṃ candimasuriyā parivattantî[1] ti ādisu viya. Tasmā yathā nisinno ekamante nisinno hoti, tathā nisīdî ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Bhummatthe vā etaṃ upayogavacanaṃ.

Nisīdî ti upāvisi.

Paṇḍitā hi purisā garuṭṭhānīyaṃ upasaṃkamitvā āsanakusalatāya ekamantaṃ nisīdanti. Ayañ ca nesaṃ aññataro, tasmā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Kathaṃ nisinno paṇa ekamantaṃ nisinno hotî ti. Cha nisajjadose vajjetvā, seyyathîdaṃ: atidūram accāsannaṃ uparivātam unnatappadesaṃ atisammukham atipacchā ti. Atidūre nisinno hi sace kathetukāmo hoti ucchāsaddena kathetabbaṃ hoti, accāsanne nisinno saṃghaṭṭanaṃ karoti, uparivāte nisinno sarīragandhena bādhati, unnatappadese nisinno agāravaṃ pakāseti, atisammukhā nisinno sace daṭṭhukāmo hoti cakkhunā cakkhuṃ āhacca daṭṭhabbaṃ hoti, atipacchā nisinno sace daṭṭhukāmo hoti gīvaṃ pasāretvā daṭṭhabbaṃ hoti. Tasmā ayam pi ete cha nisajjadose vajjetvā nisīdi. Tena vuttaṃ: ekamantaṃ nisīdî[2] ti.

Etad avocâ ti duvidhā hi pucchā: agārikapucchā[3] anagārikapucchā[4] ca.[5]

Tattha kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ kiṃ akusalan[6] ti iminā nayena agārikapucchā[3] āgatā, ime nu kho bhante pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti iminā nayena anagārikapucchā.[4] Ayaṃ pana attano anurūpaṃ agārikapucchaṃ[3] pucchanto etaṃ *ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo* ti ādivacanaṃ avoca.

Tattha *hetupaccayo*[7] ti ubhayam p'[5] etaṃ kāraṇavevacanam[8] eva.

Adhammacariyā-visamacariyāhetû ti adhammacariyāsaṃkhātāya visamacariyāya hetu, taṃkāraṇā tappaccayā ti

---

[1] M_9 pav°. [2] M_9 °di, *without* ti. [3] K. āg°.
[4] K. anāg°. [5] K. *omits*. [6] M_9T. °laṃ.
[7] B. ko hetu ko paccayo. [8] B. kāraṇavac°.

attho. Tatrâyaṃ padattho: adhammassa cariyā adhammacariyā, adhammakāraṇan[1] ti attho, visamaṃ[2]cariyā visamassa vā kammassa cariyā ti visamacariyā. Adhammacariyā ca sā visamacariyā câ[3] ti adhammacariyā-visamacariyā. Eten' upāyena sukkapakkhe pi attho veditabbo.

Atthato pan' ettha adhammacariyā-visamacariyā[4] nāma dasa akusalakammapathā, dhammacariyā-samacariyā[4] nāma dasa kusalakammapathā ti[5] veditabbā.

Abhikkantaṃ[6] *bho*[6] *Gotama*[6] *abhikkantaṃ bho Gotamâ* ti ettha[7] abhikkantasaddo khaya-sundarâbhirūpa-abbhanumodanesu dissati.

Abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo,
ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho ti

ādisu hi khaye dissati.

Ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro câ ti*

ādisu sundare.

Ko me vandati pādāni iddhiyā yasasā jalaṃ
abhikkantena vaṇṇena sabbā obhāsayaṃ disā ti†

ādisu abhirūpe.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante ti‡

ādisu abbhanumodane.

Idhâpi abbhanumodane yeva. Yasmā ca abbhanumodane tasmā sādhu sādhu[5] bho Gotamâ ti vuttaṃ hotî ti veditabbaṃ

Bhaye kodhe pasaṃsāyaṃ turite kotūhalacchare[8]
hāse soke pasāde ca kare āmeṇḍitaṃ budho ti.

Iminā ca lakkhaṇena idha pasādavasena pasaṃsāvasena câyaṃ dvikkhattuṃ vutto ti veditabbo. Atha vā abhikkantan ti atikkantam[9] ati-iṭṭhaṃ atimanāpaṃ atisundaran ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Tattha ekena abhikkantasaddena desanaṃ thometi, ekena attano pasādaṃ. Ayaṃ h' ettha adhippāyo: abhikkantaṃ

* A. II, 101. † Vv. 29. ‡ M. I, 396.

1 B.K. °karaṇan. 2 K. °mā. 3 M_9 *omits.*
4 B. *omits.* 5 K. *omits.* 6 M_9B. *omit.*
7 B.K. *add* ayaṃ. 8 K. °cchale.
9 M_9 abhikkantaṃ; H. atikantaṃ; B.K. *omit.*

bho Gotama yad-idaṃ bhoto[1] Gotamassa dhammadesanā, abhikkantaṃ yad-idaṃ bhoto[1] Gotamassa desanaṃ āgamma mama pasādo.[2] Bhagavato yeva vā[3] vacanaṃ dve dve atthe sandhāya thometi: bhoto[1] Gotamassa vacanaṃ abhikkantaṃ dosanāsanato,[4] abhikkantaṃ guṇâdhigamanato. Tathā[5] saddhājananato[5] paññājananato, sâtthato[5] savyañjanato,[5] uttānapadato gambhīratthato, kaṇṇasukhato hadayaṃgamato, anattukkaṃsanato aparavambhanato, karuṇāsītalato paññâvadātato, āpātharamaṇīyato vimaddakkhamato, suyyamānasukhato[6] vīmaṃsiyamānahitato[7] ti evam ādīhi yojetabbaṃ. Tato param pi catuhi upamāhi desanaṃ yeva thometi.

Tattha *nikkujjitan*[8] ti adhomukhaṃ ṭhapitaṃ heṭṭhāmukhajātaṃ vā.

Ukkujjeyyâ ti uparimukhaṃ kareyya.

Paṭicchannan ti tiṇapaṇṇâdichāditaṃ.[9]

Vivareyyâ ti ugghāṭeyya.

Mūḷhassâ ti disāmūḷhassa.

Maggaṃ ācikkheyyâ ti hatthe gahetvā 'esa maggo' ti vadeyya.

Andhakāre ti kāḷapakkhacātuddasī-aḍḍharatta[10]-ghanavanasaṇḍa[11]-meghapaṭalehi caturaṅge tame: ayaṃ tāva anuttānapadattho. Ayaṃ pana adhippāyayojanā: yathā koci nikkujjitaṃ ukkujeyya evaṃ saddhammavimukhaṃ asaddhamme patitaṃ[12] maṃ asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpentena, yathā paṭicchannaṃ vivareyya evaṃ Kassapassa bhagavato sāsanantaradhānā pabhuti micchādiṭṭhigahanapaṭicchannaṃ sāsanaṃ vivarantena, yathā mūḷhassa maggaṃ ācikkheyya evaṃ kummaggamicchāmaggapaṭipannassa me saggamokkhamaggaṃ āvikarontena,[13] yathā andhakāre telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya evam mohandhakāranimuggassa[14] me buddhâdiratanarūpāni[15] apassato[16] tappaṭicchādakamohandhakāraviddhaṃsa-

---

[1] M_9T. bho. [2] B.K. *add* ti. [3] K. *omits*.
[4] K. desanā°. [5] M_9 *omits*. [6] M_9T. sūya°.
[7] K. °mānato hitato câ. [8] T. nikkuccitan.
[9] B. tiṇâdipaṭicchād°; K. tiṇâdīhi paṭicchād°. [10] M_9K. °ratti.
[11] T. °vasaṇa°. [12] B. patiṭṭhitaṃ.
[13] M_9T. *add* me. [14] M_9 °re; T. °raṃ ni°.
[15] T. buddhāṇi°. [16] M_9T. apassanto.

kadesanāpajjotadhāraṇena mayhaṃ bhotā[1] Gotamena etehi[2] pariyāyehi pakāsitattā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito.[3] Evaṃ desanaṃ thometvā imāya desanāya ratanattaye pasannacitto pasannâkāraṃ karonto[4] *esâhaṃ* ti ādim āha.

[5]Tattha *esâhaṃ* ti eso ahaṃ.

Bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmî ti bhavaṃ me[6] Gotamo saraṇaṃ parāyanaṃ aghassa[7] tātā[8] hitassa[9] ca vidhātā[10] ti iminā adhippāyena bhavantaṃ[11] Gotamaṃ gacchāmi bhajāmi sevāmi payirupāsāmi, evaṃ jānāmi bujjhāmî ti. Yesaṃ hi dhātūnaṃ gati attho, buddhi pi tesaṃ attho. Tasmā gacchāmî ti imassa jānāmi bujjhāmî ti ayam attho vutto.

Dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ câ ti ettha pana adhigatamagge[12] sacchikatanirodhe[13] yathânusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāne catusu apāyesu apatamāne[14] dhāretî ti dhammo. So[15] atthato ariyamaggo c' eva nibbānañ[16] ca. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

Yavatā bhikkhave dhammā saṃkhatā[17] ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo tesaṃ aggam akkhāyatî ti*

vitthāro. Na kevalañ ca ariyamaggo c' eva nibbānañ ca, api ca kho ariyaphalehi saddhiṃ pariyattidhammo pi. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Chattamāṇavakavimāne:

Rāgavirāgam anojam asokaṃ
dhammam asaṃkhatam appaṭikūlaṃ
madhuram imaṃ paguṇaṃ suvibhattaṃ
dhammam imaṃ saraṇattham upemî[18] ti.†

Ettha rāgavirāgo ti maggo kathito, anojaṃ asokan ti phalaṃ, dhammam asaṃkhatan ti nibbānaṃ, appaṭikūlaṃ

---

* A. II, 34.

† Vv. 53.

---

[1] T. bho.
[2] M_9T. anekehi.
[3] B. *adds* ti.
[4] T. karento.
[5] M_9T. *add* taṃ.
[6] M_9 *omits*.
[7] B. sukhassa.
[8] B.K. dātā.
[9] M_9T. ahitassa.
[10] K. vidātā.
[11] M_9 bhagav°.
[12] B.K. *add* c' eva.
[13] B.K. *add* ca.
[14] B. *adds* katvā.
[15] K. *omits*.
[16] M_9T. °na, *omit* ca.
[17] B. *adds* vā asaṃkhatā vā.
[18] B.K. upehî.

madhuram imaṃ paguṇaṃ suvibhattan ti piṭakattayena vibhatta[1]-sabbadhammakkhandhā[2] ti.[3]

Diṭṭhisīlasaṃghātena saṃhato[4] ti saṃgho. So atthato aṭṭha-ariyapuggalasamūho. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ tasmiññeva vimāne:

Yattha ca dinnamahapphalam āhu
catusu sucīsu purisayugesu
aṭṭha ca puggaladhammadasā te
saṃgham imam saraṇattham upemî[5] ti.

Bhikkhūnaṃ saṃgho bhikkhusaṃgho.

Ettāvatā brāhmaṇo tīṇi saraṇâgamanāni paṭivedesi. Idāni[6] tesu saraṇâgamanesu kosallatthaṃ saraṇaṃ[7] saraṇâgamanaṃ, yo[8] saraṇaṃ gacchati saraṇâgamanappabhedo saraṇâgamanaṃ[9] phalaṃ[9] saṃkileso[9] bhedo ti ayaṃ vidhi veditabbo. Seyyathîdaṃ: padatthato tāva hiṃsatî ti saraṇaṃ. Saraṇâgatānaṃ ten' eva saraṇâgamanena bhayaṃ santāsaṃ dukkhaṃ duggati[10]-parikkilesaṃ hanati vināsetî ti attho. Ratanattayass' ev'[11] etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Atha vā hite pavattanena ahitā[12] ca[13] nivattanena sattānaṃ bhayaṃ hiṃsatî ti buddho, bhavakantārā[14] uttaraṇena assāsadānena[15] ca dhammo, appakānam pi kārānaṃ vipulaphalapaṭilābhakaraṇena[16] saṃgho. Tasmā iminā pi pariyāyena[17] ratanattayaṃ saraṇaṃ. Tappasādataggarutāhi vihatakileso[18] tapparāyanatākārappavatto cittuppādo saraṇâgamanaṃ. Taṃ samaṅgī santo saraṇaṃ gacchati vuttappakārena cittuppādena etāni me[11] tīṇi ratanāni saraṇaṃ, etāni parāyanan ti evaṃ upetî ti attho. Evaṃ tāva[19] saraṇaṃ[7] saraṇâgamanaṃ yo ca saraṇaṃ gacchati, idaṃ tayaṃ[20] veditabbaṃ. Saraṇâga-

1 B. suvibhattā; K. vibhattaṃ.
2 K. °ndhaṃ.
3 T.B.K. *omit.*
4 K. saṃghaṭato.
5 B.K. upehî.
6 K. idhâpi.
7 K. *omits.*
8 B. *inserts* ca.
9 B. °gamanânisaṃso saṃkileso; K° gamanânisaṃsappa(bhedo).
10 M_9T. °tiṃ; M_9 *before* dukkhaṃ.
11 B.K. *omit.*
12 B. ahite.
13 K. va.
14 M_9T. °raṃ; K. °ra.
15 B.K. assāsappad°.
16 M_9 °kāraṇena.
17 T. °yāye pi.
18 M_9 vigata°.
19 T. *omits.*
20 K. tassa.

manappabhede pana duvidhaṃ saraṇâgamanaṃ: lokuttaraṃ lokiyañ ca.[1]

Tattha lokuttaraṃ diṭṭhasaccānaṃ[2] maggakkhaṇe saraṇâgamanupakkilesasamucchedena ārammaṇato nibbānârammaṇaṃ hutvā kiccato sakale pi ratanattaye ijjhati, lokiyaputhujjanānaṃ[3] saraṇâgamanupakkilesavikkhambhanena ārammaṇato buddhâdiguṇârammaṇaṃ hutvā ijjhati.[4] Taṃ atthato buddhâdisu[5] vatthusu saddhāpaṭilābho,[6] saddhāmūlakā[7] ca sammādiṭṭhi dasasu[8] puññakiriyavatthusu[9] diṭṭhijjukamman[10] ti vuccati. Ta-y-idaṃ catudhā pavattati: attasanniyyātanena tapparāyanatāya sissabhāvûpagamanena[11] paṇipātenâ[12] ti.

Tattha attasanniyyātanaṃ nāma ajja ādiṃ katvā ahaṃ attānaṃ buddhassa niyyātemi[13] dhammassa saṃghassâ ti evaṃ buddhâdīnaṃ attapariccajanaṃ, tapparāyanatā nāma ajja ādiṃ katvā ahaṃ buddhaparāyano dhammaparāyano saṃghaparāyano iti maṃ[14] dharethâ ti evaṃ tapparāyanabhāvo, sissabhāvûpagamanaṃ nāma ajjâdiṃ katvā ahaṃ buddhassa antevāsiko dhammassa saṃghassa iti maṃ dhārethâ ti evaṃ sissabhāvûpagamo, paṇipāto[12] nāma ajjâdiṃ katvā ahaṃ abhivādanapaccuṭṭhānaṃ[15] añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ buddhâdīnaṃ yeva tiṇṇaṃ vatthūnaṃ karomi[16] iti[16] maṃ dhārethâ ti evaṃ buddhâdisu paramanipaccâkāro. Imesaṃ[17] catunnaṃ ākārānaṃ aññataram pi karontena[18] gahitaṃ yeva hoti saraṇâgamanaṃ.

Api ca bhagavato attānaṃ pariccajāmi, dhammassa saṃghassa attānaṃ pariccajāmi, jīvitaṃ pariccajāmi,[19] pariccatto yeva me attā,[20] pariccattaṃ[20] yeva[20] me[20] jīvitaṃ,[21] jīvitapariyantikaṃ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, buddho me saraṇaṃ leṇaṃ tāṇan ti
evaṃ[22] attasanniyyātanaṃ veditabbaṃ.

---

[1] B. câ ti.
[2] M_9 diṭṭhi°.
[3] B. lokiyaṃ p°.
[4] K. °tî ti.
[5] B.K. *add* tīsu.
[6] T. *omits*.
[7] B.K. °mūlikā.
[8] T. dasa; M_9 *only* sa.
[9] B.K. °kiriyāv°.
[10] B. diṭṭhiju°; K. diṭṭhuju.
[11] T. sissābh°.
[12] B.K. pāṇ°.
[13] K. niyyādemi.
[14] M_9 imaṃ.
[15] M_9K. °paccupaṭṭhānaṃ.
[16] B. karomî ti.
[17] B.K. °sañ hi.
[18] M_9T. karonto.
[19] M_9T.K. °mî ti.
[20] M_9 *omits*; K. eva *for* yeva.
[21] K. °tan ti.
[22] B.K. *add* pi.

Satthārañ ca vatâhaṃ passeyyaṃ, Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ, Sugatañ ca vatâhaṃ passeyyaṃ, Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ, Sammāsambuddhañ ca vatâhaṃ passeyyaṃ, Bhagavantam eva passeyyan ti*

evam pi Mahākassapassa saraṇâgamane[1] viya sissabhāvûpagamanaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.[2]

So ahaṃ vicarissāmi gāmā gāmaṃ purā puraṃ
namassamāno sambuddhaṃ dhammassa ca sudhammatan ti†

evam pi Āḷavakâdīnaṃ saraṇâgamanaṃ viya tapparāyanatā veditabbā.[3]

Atha kho brahmāyubrāhmaṇo uṭṭhāyâsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṃgaṃ karitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇīhi ca parisambāhati[4] nāmañ ca sāveti brahmāyu ahaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇo brahmāyu[5] ahaṃ[5] bho[5] Gotama[5] brāhmaṇo[5] ti‡ evaṃ[6] paṇipāto[7] daṭṭhabbo.[8] So pan' esa ñātibhayâcariyadakkhiṇeyyavasena catubbidho[9] hoti.

Tattha dakkhiṇeyyapaṇipātena saraṇâgamanaṃ hoti, na itarehi. Seṭṭhavasen' eva hi saraṇaṃ gayhati,[10]seṭṭhavasena[11] bhijjati. Tasmā yo Sākiyo vā Koliyo[12] vā[12] buddho amhākaṃ ñātako ti vandati, agahitam eva hoti saraṇaṃ. Yo ca[13] samaṇo Gotamo rājapūjito mahânubhāvo avandiyamāno[14] anattham pi kareyyâ ti bhayena vandati, agahitam eva hoti saraṇaṃ. Yo pi bodhisattakāle Bhagavato santike kiñci[15] uggahitaṃ saramāno buddhakāle ca

Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya dvīhi kammaṃ payojaye
catutthañ ca nidhāpeyya āpadāsu bhavissatî ti§

---

* S. II, 220. † Sn. 192.
‡ M. II. § D. III, 188.

---

[1] K. °naṃ. [2] B. veditabbaṃ.
[3] T. °bbaṃ; K. *adds* ti. [4] B.K. *only* sambāhati.
[5] M_9 *omits.* [6] K. *inserts* pi.
[7] B.K. pāṇ°. [8] B. veditabbo.
[9] M_9T. °dhā. [10] T. gaṇhati.
[11] B.K. °vasen' eva. [12] T. *omits.*
[13] B.K. vā. [14] M_9 vand°. [15] M_9T. kañci.

evarūpaṃ anusāsaniṃ uggahetvā[1] ācariyo me ti[2] vandati, agahitam eva hoti saraṇaṃ. Yo[3] ayam[4] loke aggadakkhiṇeyyo ti vandati, ten' eva gahitaṃ hoti.[5] Evaṃ gahitasaraṇassa[6] ca[6] upāsakassa vā upāsikāya vā aññatitthiyesu pabbajitam pi[7] ñātako me ayan ti vandato saraṇâgamanaṃ na bhijjati, pageva apabbajitaṃ. Tathā rājānaṃ bhayavasena vandato, so hi raṭṭhapūjitattā avandiyamāno anattham pi kareyyâ ti. Tathā yaṃ kiñci sippaṃ[8] sikkhāpakaṃ titthiyam pi ācariyo me ayan ti vandato pi na bhijjati. Evaṃ saraṇâgamanappabhedo veditabbo.

Ettha ca lokuttarassa saraṇâgamanassa cattāri sāmaññaphalāni vipākaphalaṃ sabbadukkhakkhayo ānisaṃsaphalaṃ. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

Yo ca buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṃghañ[9] ca[9] saraṇaṃ gato
cattāri ariyasaccāni samappaññāya passati.
Dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ
ariyañ c'[10] aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggam dukkhûpasamagāminaṃ.
Etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ etaṃ saraṇam uttamaṃ
etaṃ saraṇam āgamma sabbadukkhā pamuccatî ti.*

Api ca niccato anupagamanâdivasena petassa ānisaṃsaphalaṃ veditabbaṃ. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

Aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci[11] saṃkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya,[12] sukhato upagaccheyya, kañci[11] dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya, mātaraṃ jīvitā voropeyya, pitaraṃ[4] jīvitā[13] voropeyya,[13] arahantaṃ jīvitā voropeyya, duṭṭhacitto Tathāgatassa lohitaṃ uppādeyya, saṃghaṃ bhindeyya, aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatî ti.†

---

* Dh. 190-192. † A. I, 26.

---

[1] B. *inserts* va. [2] T. va. [3] T.B.K. *add* pana.
[4] T. *omits*. [5] B.K. *add* saraṇaṃ. [6] K. °ṇass' eva.
[7] B.K. *add* ñātiṃ. [8] M_9T. sippa. [9] M_9 *omits*.
[10] M_9 ca; T. ch' (!). [11] B. kiñci.
[12] B. *adds* kiñci saṃkhāraṃ. [13] T.B. *omit*.

Lokiyassa pana saraṇâgamanassa bhavasampadā pi bhogasampadā pi phalam eva. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

Ye keci buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā se
na te gamissanti apāyaṃ[1]
pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ devakāyaṃ paripūressantî[2] ti.*

Aparam pi vuttaṃ:

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatā[3]-sahassehi saddhiṃ yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṃkami . . . pe . . . ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca: sādhu kho devānam inda buddhaṃ saraṇâgamanaṃ hoti, buddhaṃ saraṇâgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam[4] idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upp̃ajjanti,[5] te aññe deve[6] dasahi ṭhānehi adhiganhanti dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena[7] sukhena dibbena[7] yasena dibbena[7] ādhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi saddehi gandhehi rasehi poṭṭhabbehî ti.

Esa[8] nayo dhamme[9] saṃghe ca. Api ca Velāmasuttantâdivasenâpi[10] saraṇâgamanassa phalaviseso veditabbo. Evaṃ saraṇâgamanaphalaṃ[11] veditabbaṃ.

Tattha ca lokiyasaraṇâgamanaṃ tīsu vatthusu aññāṇasaṃsayamicchāñāṇâdīhi saṃkilissati, na mahājutikaṃ hoti na mahāvipphāraṃ. Lokuttarassa n' atthi saṃkileso. Lokiyassa ca saraṇâgamanassa duvidho bhedo: sâvajjo[12] anavajjo ca.

Tattha sâvajjo aññasatthārâdisu attaniyyātanâdīhi[13] hoti, so anitthaphalo; anavajjo kālakiriyāya,[14] so avipākattā aphalo. Lokuttarassa pana n' ev' atthi bhedo, bhavantare pi hi[15] ariyasāvako aññasatthāraṃ nâpadisati.[16] Evaṃ saraṇâgamanassa saṃkileso ca bhedo ca veditabbo.

---

* D. II, 255.

[1] K. apāyabhūmiṃ. [2] B. °pūrissantî. [3] T. tevatā (!).
[4] B. *omits.* [5] B.K. upapajj°. [6] T. *adds* hi.
[7] B.K. *omit.* [8] B. es' eva. [9] B.K. *insert* ca.
[10] T. velāmaṇusutt°; B.K. °suttâdi.° [11] B. °gamanassa ph°.
[12] K. *inserts* ca. [13] B.K. attasanniyy°.
[14] T. °kiriya. [15] M_ϕ *omits.*
[16] T. na padisati; B. na uddisatî ti; K. na uddissatî ti.

Upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretû ti maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo upāsako ayan ti evaṃ dhāretû[1] ti attho. Upāsaka-vidhikosallatthaṃ[2] pan' ettha ko[3] upāsako kasmā upāsako ti vuccati, kim assa sīlaṃ ko ājīvo kā vipatti kā sampattî ti idaṃ pakiṇṇakaṃ veditabbam.

Tattha ko[3] upāsako ti yo koci saraṇâgato[4] gahaṭṭho. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: Yato kho Mahānāma upāsako[5] buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ[6] gato hoti dhammaṃ[7] saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ[6] gato hoti, ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako hotî ti.*

Kasmā upāsako ti. Ratanattaya[8]-upāsanato. So hi[9] buddhaṃ upāsatî[3] ti[3] upāsako, dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ[3] upāsatî ti upāsako ti.

Kim assa sīlan ti. Pañca veramaṇiyo, yathâha:[10] Yato[10] kho[10] Mahānāma[10] upāsako pāṇâtipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnâdānā[11] kāmesu micchācārā musāvādā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako sīlavā hotî ti.*

Ko ājīvo ti. Pañca micchā vaṇijjā pahāya dhammena samena jīvikākappanaṃ.[12] Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: Pañc' imā bhikkhave vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇīyā. Katamā pañca? Satthavaṇijjā sattavaṇijjā maṃsavaṇijjā majjavaṇijjā visavaṇijjā ti[3] imā kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇīyā ti.†

Kā vipattî ti. Yā tass' eva sīlassa ca ājīvassa ca vipatti,[13] ayam assa vipatti. Api ca yāya esa caṇḍālo c' eva hoti malañ ca patikiṭṭho ca, sā pi 'ssa[14] vipattî ti veditabbā. Te ca atthato assaddhiyâdayo[15] pañca dhammā honti, yathâha: Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca[16] hoti upāsakamalañ ca upāsakapatikiṭṭho ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kotūhala-

---

* S. V, 395. † A. III, 208.

---

[1] B.K. °tu, *add* jānātû.
[2] M_9T. °llaṃ.
[3] M_9 *omits.*
[4] B. saraṇaṃ g°; K. tisaraṇaṃ g°.
[5] P. *omits.*
[6] H. °ṇa.
[7] K. *adds* saraṇaṃ gato hoti.
[8] T. *only* ratana; B.K. °yassa.
[9] K. *omits.*
[10] M_9 *repeats.*
[11] M_9 *adds* paṭivirato.
[12] T. jīvitākappaṃ taṃ; B. jīvitakapp°.
[13] K. °ttî ti.
[14] B.K. tassa.
[15] M_9 *adds* ca.
[16] T. *omits.*

maṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalaṃ pacceti no kammaṃ, ito[1] bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ pariyesati,[2] tattha ca[3] pubbakāraṃ karotî[4] ti.*

Kā sampattî ti. Sā c' assa sīlasampadā ca ājīvasampadā[5] ca[6] sampatti yev' assa ratanabhāvâdikarā[7] saddhâdayo[8] pañca dhammā, yathâha:[9] Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanañ ca hoti upāsakapadumañ ca upāsakapuṇḍarīkañ ca. Katamehi pañcahi ? Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, na kotūhalamaṅgaliko hoti, kammaṃ pacceti no maṅgalaṃ, na[10] ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karotî ti.

Ajjatagge ti ettha ayaṃ aggasaddo ādi-koṭi-koṭṭhāsaseṭṭhesu dissati.

Ajjatagge samma dovārika āvarāmi[11] dvāraṃ niganṭhānaṃ[12] niganṭhīnan[12] ti†
ādisu hi ādimhi dissati.

Ten' eva aṅgulaggena taṃ aṅgulaggaṃ parāmaseyya ucchaggaṃ velaggan ti
ādisu koṭiyaṃ.

Anujānāmi bhikkhave ambilaggaṃ vā madhuraggaṃ vā tittakaggaṃ[13] vā[13] vihāraggena vā parivenaggena vā bhājetun ti ādisu koṭṭhāse.

Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā[14] vā[10] . . . pe . . . Tathāgato tesaṃ aggam akkhāyatî ti‡
ādisu seṭṭhe.

Idha panâyaṃ ādimhi daṭṭhabbo, tasmā ajjatagge ti ajjataṃ ādiṃ katvā ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.[15]

Ajjatan ti ajjabhāvaṃ, ajjadagge[16] ti vā[17] pāṭho, da-kāro padasandhikaro, ajja aggaṃ katvā ti attho.

Pāṇupetan ti pāṇehi upetaṃ. Yāva me jīvitaṃ pavattati,

---

* A. III. 208. † M. I, 380. ‡ A. II, 34.

---

[1] K. *inserts* ca. [2] B. gavesati. [3] T. *omits*.
[4] M_9T. °ti, *without* ti. [5] K. *only* ājīva.
[6] K. *omits*; B. *adds* sā, *has* yā *for* sā. [7] M_9 °kata.
[8] M_9T. *add* ca. [9] M_9 yathā hi. [10] M_9 *omits*.
[11] K. °rāhi. [12] T.K. nigg°.
[13] K. *omits*. [14] M_9 appadā.
[15] B. veditabbo. [16] M_9T. ajjatagge. [17] K. pi.

tāva upetaṃ, anaññasatthukaṃ tīhi saraṇâgamanehi saraṇâgataṃ upāsakaṃ kappiyakārakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu jānātu. Ahaṃ hi sace pi me tikhiṇena asinā sīsaṃ chindeyyuṃ, n' eva buddhaṃ na[1] buddho ti vā dhammaṃ na[1] dhammo ti vā saṃghaṃ na[1] saṃgho ti vā vadeyyan ti evaṃ attasanniyyātanena saraṇaṃ gantvā catuhi[2] paccayehi pavāretvā uṭṭhāyâsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmî ti.

7. Sattame *Jāṇussoṇî*[3] ti Jāṇussoṇi[4] ṭhānantaraṃ kira[5] nām'[6] ekaṃ[7] ṭhānantaram. Taṃ[8] yena kulena laddhaṃ, taṃ Jāṇussoṇi-kulan ti vuccati. Ayaṃ[9] tasmiṃ kule jātattā rañño santike[10] va[11] laddha-Jāṇussoṇisakkārattā Jāṇussoṇî ti vuccati.

Ten' upasaṃkamî ti samaṇo kira 'bho[12] Gotamo paṇḍito vyatto[13] bahussuto' ti sutvā 'sace so liṅgavibhattikārakâdibhedaṃ[14] jānissati, amhehi ñātam eva jānissati aññātaṃ kiṃ jānissati ñātam eva kathessati aññātaṃ kiṃ kathessatî' ti cintetvā mānaddhajaṃ paggayha siṅgaṃ[15] ukkhipitvā mahāparivāraparivuto[16] yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami.

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā câ ti. Satthā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā 'ayaṃ brāhmaṇo idha āgacchanto na jānitukāmo atthagavesī hutvā āgato, mānaṃ pana[17] paggayha siṅgaṃ[15] ukkhipitvā āgato,[18] kin nu khvassa: yathā pañhassa[19] atthaṃ jānāti[20] evaṃ kathite vaḍḍhi[21] bhavissati, udāhu yathā na jānātî' ti cintetvā 'yathā na jānāti evaṃ kathite[22] vaḍḍhi[21] bhavissatî' ti ñatvā katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā câ ti āha. Brāhmaṇo taṃ sutvā 'samaṇo Gotamo katattā pi akatattā pi niraye nibbattiṃ vadati, idaṃ ubhayakāraṇena pi ekaṭṭhāne nibbattiyā kathitattā dujjānaṃ mahandhakāraṃ, n'

---

[1] K. a°.
[2] H. *inserts* ca.
[3] M_9 Jānu°; T. °ssoni.
[4] B. *omits*; K. °ṇî ti.
[5] K. *only* ki (!).
[6] B. *inserts* etaṃ.
[7] K. etaṃ.
[8] M_9K. *omit.*
[9] K. *inserts* hi.
[10] B.K. °kā.
[11] B.K. ca.
[12] P.B.K. *omit.*
[13] M_9B.K. byatto.
[14] T. °ttikāraṇâdi°.
[15] K. sīghaṃ.
[16] B.K. °vārehi parivuto.
[17] M_9T. *omit*; K. (mānad) dhajaṃ.
[18] M_9 āgacchato.
[19] M_9T. paññassa; K. pañhāya.
[20] B.K. āj°.
[21] M_9T. vaḍḍhiṃ.
[22] M_9 *adds* na.

atthi mayhaṃ ettha patiṭṭhā,[1] sace panâhaṃ ettaken'[2] eva tuṇhī bhaveyyaṃ, brāhmaṇānaṃ majjhe kathanakāle pi maṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: tvaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa santikaṃ[3] mānaṃ paggayha siṅgaṃ[4] ukkhipitva gato[5] 'si, ekavacanen' eva tuṇhī hutvā kiñci vattuṃ nâsakkhi, imasmiṃ ṭhāne kasmā kathesî ti, tasmā parājito pi parājitasadiso[6] ahutvā[7] puna saggagamanaṃ pañhaṃ pucchissāmî' ti cintetvā *ko*[8] *pana*[9] *bho Gotamâ* ti imaṃ dutiyapañhaṃ ārabhi.[10] Evam pi c'[11] assa[11] ahosi: upari pañhena heṭṭhā pañhaṃ jānissāmi[12] heṭṭhā pañhena upari pañhan ti, tasmā pi imaṃ pañhaṃ pucchi. Satthā purimanayen' eva cintetvā yathā na jānāti evam evaṃ[13] kathento puna pi *katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā câ* ti āha. Brāhmaṇo tasmim pi[14] patiṭṭhātuṃ asakkonto 'ālaṃ bho[15] na[15] īdisassa purisassa santikaṃ upagatena[16] ajānitvā[17] gantuṃ vaṭṭati, sakavādaṃ pahāya samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ anuvattitvā mayhaṃ atthaṃ gavesissāmi, paralokamaggaṃ sodhessāmî' ti sanniṭṭhānaṃ katvā satthāraṃ āyācanto *na kho ahan* ti ādim āha. Ath' assa nihatamānataṃ ñatvā satthā upari-desanaṃ vaḍḍhento *tena hi brāhmaṇâ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *tena hî* ti kāraṇa-niddeso. Yasmā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa atthaṃ ajānanto vitthāradesanaṃ yācasi, tasmā ti[18] attho.

Sesam ettha uttānattham[19] eva.[20]

8. Aṭṭhame *āyasmā* ti piyavacanam etaṃ.

Ānando ti tassa therassa nāmaṃ.

Ekaṃsenâ ti ekantena.

Anuviccâ ti anupavisitvā.

Viññū ti paṇḍitā.

Garahantî ti nindanti, avaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti.

Sesam ettha[21] navame ca[22] sabbaṃ uttānattham[23] eva.

---

[1] T. °ṭṭhāya. [2] K. ekanten'. [3] K. °ke.
[4] K. sīghaṃ. [5] K. āg°. [6] M_9B.K. ap°.
[7] B.K. hutvā. [8] K. kiṃ. [9] B. nu kho.
[10] B. āharati. [11] B. tassa. [12] T. °mî ti.
[13] B.K. eva. [14] K. *omits.*
[15] K. kho pana. [16] B.K. āg°. [17] K. jānitvā.
[18] M_9 *omits.* [19] K. °naṃ. [20] B.K. evâ ti.
[21] B.K. *add* uttānam eva. [22] B.K. *omit.* [23] B.K.°naṃ.

10. Dasame *dunnikkhittañ ca padavyañjanan* ti uppaṭipāṭiyā gahitapāli[1] padam eva hi atthassa vyañjanattā vyañjanan ti vuccati. Ubhayam etaṃ[2] pāliyā va[3] nāmaṃ.

Attho ca dunnīto[4] ti parivattetvā[5] uppaṭipāṭiyā gahitā[6] aṭṭhakathā.[7]

Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hotî ti parivattetvā uppaṭipāṭiyā gahitāya pāliyā aṭṭhakathā[7] nāma dunnayā[8] dunnīhārā[9] dukkathā[10] nāma[8] hoti.

11. Ekādasame vuttapaṭipakkhanayena attho veditabbo ti.

Adhikaraṇavaggo dutiyo.

III.

1. Tatiyassa paṭhame *accayaṃ accayato na passatî* ti aparajjhitvā aparaddhaṃ mayā ti attano aparādhaṃ na passati, aparaddhaṃ mayā ti vatvā daṇḍakammaṃ āharitvā na khamāpetî ti attho.

Accayaṃ desentassâ ti evaṃ vatvā daṇḍakammaṃ āharitvā khamāpentassa.

Yathādhammaṃ na patiganhātî ti puna evaṃ na karissāmi,[11] khamatha me ti vuccamāno[12] imaṃ yathādhammaṃ yathāsabhāvaṃ na patiganhāti, ito paṭṭhāya puna evarūpaṃ mā akāsi, khamāmi tuyhan ti na vadati.

Sukkapakkho[13] vuttapaṭipakkhanayen'[14] eva[14] veditabbo.

2. Dutiye *abbhācikkhantî* ti abhibhavitvā ācikkhanti,[15] bhūtena[16] vadanti.

Dosantaro ti abbhantare patiṭṭhitadoso. Evarūpo hi N' atthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttarimanussadhammo ti* ādīni vadanto sunakkhatto viya Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhati.

---

* M. I, 68.

---

[1] T. °liyā; M_9 °litayā; K. gahitā pāli.
[2] M_9 eva.
[3] M_9 *omits.*
[4] K. dunnayo.
[5] M_9T. °vattitvā.
[6] K. °tāya.
[7] K. °thāya.
[8] K. *omits.*
[9] K. °harā.
[10] K. dukkaṭā.
[11] M_9T. °mî ti.
[12] B.K. *add* accayaṃ.
[13] T. *adds* pana.
[14] K. °nayena.
[15] M_9T. °tî ti.
[16] T. abhibhūtenâ.

Saddho vā duggahītenâ ti yo vā[1] ñāṇavirahitāya saddhāya atisaddho hoti muddhappasanno,[2] so pi[3] buddho nāma sabbalokuttaro, sabbe tassa kesâdayo dvattiṃsa[4] koṭṭhāsā lokuttarā yevâ ti ādinā nayena duggahītaṃ gaṇhitvā Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhati.

3. Tatiyaṃ[5] uttānattham[6] eva.[7]

5. Catutthe *neyyatthaṃ suttantan*[8] ti yassa attho netabbo, taṃ netabbatthasuttantaṃ.

Nītattho[9] *suttanto ti dīpetî* ti kathitattho ayaṃ suttanto ti vadati. Tattha

Ekapuggalo bhikkhave, dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā, tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā, cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā ti evarūpo suttanto neyyattho nāma. Ettha hi kiñcâpi sammāsambuddhena ekapuggalo bhikkhave ti ādi vuttaṃ, paramatthato [10]pana puggalo nāma n' atthî ti evam assa attho[10] netabbo va hoti. Ayaṃ pana attano bālatāya nītattho[11] ayaṃ[12] suttanto;[13] paramatthato hi puggale[14] asati, na Tathāgato ekapuggalo bhikkhave[15] ti ādiṃ[16] vadeyya. Yasmā pana tena vuttaṃ, tasmā paramatthato atthi puggalo ti gaṇhanto taṃ neyyatthaṃ suttantaṃ nītattho[11] suttanto ti dīpeti.

Nītatthan[17] ti aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti evaṃ kathitatthaṃ. Ettha hi aniccam eva dukkham eva anattā yevâ ti attho. Ayaṃ pana attano bālatāya neyyattho ayaṃ suttanto attham assa āharissāmî ti niccaṃ nāma atthi, sukhaṃ nāma atthi, attā nāma atthî ti gaṇhanto nītatthaṃ[17] suttantaṃ neyyattho suttanto ti dīpeti nāma.

Pañcamaṃ[18] uttānattham eva.[7]

7. Chaṭṭhe[19] *paṭicchannakammantassâ* ti pāpakammassa.

---

1 B. hi.
2 K. mudupp°.
3 K. *omits.*
4 B. bātt°; K. batt°.
5 K. °ye.
6 M_9 vutt°; K. °nam.
7 B.K. evâ ti.
8 M_9 suttan.
9 T. nīyattho.
10-10 T. *omits.*
11 M_9 nītatth(âyaṃ).
12 B.K. panâyaṃ.
13 B.K. *insert* ti dīpeti.
14 M_9T. °lo.
15 K. *adds* câ.
16 M_9T. ādi; B.K. ādīni.
17 T. nīyatth°.
18 K. °me.
19 M_9T. *insert* . . .

Pāpaṃ hi paṭicchādetvā karonti, no[1] ce pi paṭicchādetva karonti,[1] pāpakaṃ[2] kammaṃ paṭicchannam evâ ti vuccati.

Nirayo ti sahokāsakā khandhā. Tiracchānayoniyaṃ khandhā ca labbhanti.[3]

8. [4]Navame *paṭiggāhā*[5] ti paṭiggāhakā.[6] Dussīlaṃ puggalaṃ dve ṭhānāni patiganhantî ti attho.

9. Dasame *atthavase* ti kāraṇāni.

Araññe[7] *vanapatthānî* ti araññāni ca vanapatthāni ca.

Tattha kiñcâpi Abhidhamme nippariyāyena nikkhamitvā bahi[8] indakhīlā sabbam etaṃ araññan ti vuttaṃ. Tathā[9] pi yan[10] taṃ[10] pañca dhanusatikaṃ pacchiman ti āraññakaṅganipphādakaṃ[11] senâsanaṃ vuttaṃ, tad eva adhippetan ti veditabbaṃ.

Vanapatthan ti gāmantaṃ atikkamitvā manussānaṃ anupacāraṭṭhānaṃ, yattha na kasīyati na vapīyati.

Pantānî ti pariyantāni atidūrāni.[12]

Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāran[13] ti lokiya-lokuttaraṃ phāsuvihāraṃ.

Pacchimañ[14] *ca janataṃ anukampamāno* ti pacchime mama sāvake anukampanto.

10. Ekādasame *vijjābhāgiyā* ti vijjākoṭṭhāsikā.

Samatho[15] ti cittekaggatā.

Vipassanā ti saṃkhāra[16]-pariggāhikañāṇaṃ.[17]

Kam[18] *atthaṃ anubhotî* ti katamaṃ atthaṃ ārādheti sampādeti paripūreti.

Cittam bhāvīyatî ti maggacittaṃ[19] brūhīyati vaḍḍhīyati.

Yo rāgo so pahīyatî ti yo rajjanakavasena[20] rāgo, so pahīyati. Rāgo hi maggacittassa paccanīko, maggacittaṃ rāgassa ca.[21]

[1-1] M_9 *omits*. [2] M_9 pāpaṃ; B.K. pāpa. [3] M_9 labhanti.
[4] B. *adds* sattamaṭṭhamāni uttānatthān' eva; K. *adds* sattamaṭṭhame uttānam evâ ti.
[5] T.K. °ggahā. [6] K. °ggahitā. [7] B.K. araññā.
[8] T. bah'. [9] M_9 yathā. [10] K. yaṃ vā.
[11] K. āraññika°; B. °dana. [12] M_9T. avi°; M_9 °nî ti.
[13] M_9 °dhamme s°. [14] H. °maṃ, *without* ca.
[15] M_9T. samattho. [16] M_9 °re.
[17] B.K. °ggāhaka°. [18] B. katam; K. kim.
[19] B.K. *add* bhāvīyati. [20] K. rañjanaka°. [21] K. *omits*.

Rāgakkhane maggacittaṃ n' atthi, maggacittakkhaṇe rāgo n' atthi. Yadā pana rāgo uppajjati, tadā maggacittassa uppattiṃ vāreti[1] padaṃ pacchindati. Yadā[2] maggacittaṃ uppajjati, tadā rāgaṃ samūlakaṃ ubbattetvā[3] samugghātentam eva uppajjati. Tena vuttaṃ: rāgo pahīyatî ti.

Vipassanā[4] *bhāvitā* ti vipassanāñāṇaṃ brūhitaṃ vaḍḍhitaṃ.

Paññā bhāvīyatî ti maggapaññā bhāvīyati[5] brūhīyati vaḍḍhīyati.

Yā avijjā sā pahīyatî ti aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu vaṭṭamūlakamahā[6]-avijjā pahīyati. Avijjā hi maggapaññāya paccanīkā, maggapaññā avijjāya. Avijjakkhaṇe maggapaññā n' atthi, maggapaññakkhaṇe avijjā n' atthi. Yadā pana avijjā uppajjati, tadā maggapaññāya uppattiṃ vāreti[1] padaṃ pacchindati. Yadā maggapaññā uppajjati, tadā avijjaṃ[7] samūlakaṃ[8] ubbattetvā[3] samugghātayamānā va uppajjati. Tena vuttaṃ: avijjā pahīyatî ti.

Iti maggacittaṃ maggapaññā ti dve pi sahajātadhammā va kathitā.

Rāg'upakkiliṭṭhaṃ vā bhikkhave cittaṃ na vimuccatî ti rāgena upakkiliṭṭhattā maggacittaṃ na vimuccatî ti dasseti.

Avijj'[9] *upakkiliṭṭhā vā paññā na bhāvīyatî* ti avijjāya upakkiliṭṭhattā maggapaññā na bhāvīyatî ti dasseti.

Iti kho bhikkhave ti evaṃ kho bhikkhave.

Rāgavirāgā cetovimuttî ti rāgassa khayavirāgena cetovimutti nāma hoti, phalasamādhiss' etaṃ nāmaṃ.

Avijjāvirāgā paññāvimuttî ti avijjāya[7] khayavirāgena paññāvimutti ṇāma hoti.

Imasmiṃ sutte nānākkhaṇikā vipassanā[10] samādhi kathitā ti.

Bālavaggo tatiyo.

---

[1] B. nīvāreti; K. niv°.
[2] B.K. *insert* pana.
[3] B.K. ubbaṭṭetvā.
[4] K. *adds* bhikkhave.
[5] M_9 *adds* taṃ.
[6] B.K. °mūlikā mahā.
[7] M_9 °jjā.
[8] B.K. °likaṃ.
[9] M_9T. avijjāya.
[10] B.K. *after* samādhi.

IV.

1. Catutthassa paṭhame *asappurisabhūmî*[1] ti asappurisānaṃ patiṭṭhānaṭṭhānaṃ.[2] Sappurisabhūmiyam pi es' eva nayo.

Akataññū ti kataṃ na jānāti.

Akatavedī ti kataṃ pākaṭaṃ katvā[3] na jānāti.

Upaññātan ti vaṇṇitaṃ thomitaṃ pasatthaṃ.

Yad idan ti yā ayaṃ.

Akataññutā akataveditā ti parena katassa upakārassa ajā nanañ c' eva[4] pākaṭaṃ katvā ajānanañ ca.

Kevalā ti sakalā.

Sukkapakkhe pi vuttanayen' eva attho veditabbo.

2. Dutiye[5] *mātucca*[6] *pituccâ*[6] ti janakamātu[7] ca janakapitu ca.

Ekena bhikkhave aṃsena mātaraṃ parihareyyâ ti ekasmiṃ aṃsakūṭe ṭhapetvā mātaraṃ paṭijaggeyya.

Ekena aṃsena pitaran[8] ti ekasmiṃ aṃsakūṭe ṭhapetvā pitaraṃ paṭijaggeyya.

Vassasatâyuko vassasataṃjīvī[9] ti vassasatâyukakāle jāto sakalaṃ vassasataṃ jīvanto. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: sace putto nāma mātāpitunnaṃ paṭikarissāmî ti uṭṭhāya samuṭṭhāya dakkhiṇe aṃsakūṭe mātaraṃ vāme pitaraṃ[10] ṭhapetvā vassasatâyuko sakalam pi vassasataṃ jīvamāno parihareyya.

So ca tesam[11] *ucchādana-parimaddana-nahāpana-sambāhanenâ* ti so ca putto tesaṃ[11] mātāpitunnaṃ aṃsakūṭesu ṭhitānaṃ yeva duggandhapaṭivinodanatthaṃ sugandhakaraṇena[12] ucchādanena, parissamavinodanatthaṃ hatthaparimaddanena, sītuṇhakāle ca[13] uṇhodaka-sītodakanahāpanena, hatthapādâdīnaṃ ākaḍḍhana-parikaḍḍhana[13]-saṃkhātena sambāhanena upaṭṭhānaṃ kareyya.

Te ca[3] *tatth' evâ* ti te ca mātāpitaro tatth' eva tassa aṃsakūṭesu nisinnā va[13] muttakarīsaṃ cajeyyuṃ.[14]

---

[1] K. °min.
[2] B. patiṭṭhānaṃ.
[3] M_9 *omits*.
[4] K. *adds* kataṃ.
[5] M_9T. tatiye (!).
[6] M_9T. *only* matuccâ; B.K. mātu ca pitu câ.
[7] K. janika°.
[8] B.K. °raṃ, *add* parihareyyâ.
[9] M_9T. °sataṃ jīva.
[10] M_9 *adds* vā.
[11] B. nesaṃ.
[12] K. °kārena.
[13] K. *omits*.
[14] B. khipeyyuṃ.

Na tveva bhikkhave ti[1] bhikkhave evam[2] pi na tveva mātāpitunnaṃ kataṃ vā hoti patikataṃ vā.

Issariyâdhipacce[3] *rajje* ti cakkavattirajjaṃ sandhāy' evam āha.

Āpādakā ti vaḍḍhakā anupālakā;[4] puttā hi mātāpituhi[5] vaḍḍhitā c' eva anupālitā ca.

Posakā ti hatthapāde vaḍḍhetvā hadayalohitaṃ pāyetvā posakā; puttā hi mātāpituhi puṭṭhā bhatā annapānâdīhi paṭijaggitā.

Imassa lokassa dassetāro ti sace hi mātāpitaro jātadivase yeva puttaṃ pāde gahetvā arañño vā nadiyaṃ[6] vā[6] papāte vā khipeyyuṃ, imasmiṃ loke iṭṭhâniṭṭhârammaṇaṃ na passeyya; evaṃ akatvā āpāditattā positattā esa imasmiṃ loke iṭṭhâniṭṭhârammaṇaṃ mātāpitaro nissāya passatî ti tyāssa[7] imassa lokassa dassetāro nāma honti.

Samādapetî ti gaṇhāpeti.

Imasmiṃ sutte saddhā-sīla-cāga-paññā lokiyalokuttaramissakā kathitā. Dhammasenāpati-Sāriputtattherasadiso va bhikkhu tesu patiṭṭhāpeti nāmâ ti veditabbo.

3. Tatiye *ten 'upasaṃkamî* ti so hi brāhmaṇo 'samaṇo[1] kira[8] Gotamo kathitaṃ vissajjeti, pucchâyassa virajjhanaṃ nāma n' atthi, aham assa virajjhanapañhaṃ[9] abhisaṃkharissāmî '[10] ti paṇītabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā gabbhadvāraṃ pidahitvā nisinno cintetuṃ ārabhi. Ath' assa etad ahosi: imasmiṃ ṭhāne uccāsadda-mahāsaddo[11] vaḍḍhati,[12] cittaṃ na ekaggaṃ hoti, bhūmigharaṃ kāressāmî[13] ti. Bhūmigharaṃ[14] kāretvā tattha pavisitvā 'evaṃ[15] puṭṭho[15] evaṃ[15] kathessatî '[15] ti ekaṃ gaṇhitvā ekaṃ vissajjento sakaladivasena[16] kiñci passituṃ nâsakkhi. Tassa iminā va[6] nīhārena cattāro māsā vītivattā. So catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena ubhato koṭikaṃ[17] pañham

---

[1] M_9 *omits*. [2] M_9 imam. [3] T. °paccaye; K. issarâdhi°.
[4] T. °likā. [5] T. mātup°.
[6] K. *omits*. [7] K. tyassa.
[8] M_9 *adds* bho. [9] K. aparajjana°.
[10] T. °saṃkariss°. [11] H. *inserts* ca.
[12] B.K. vattati. [13] B. kariss°.
[14] M_9 *only* gharaṃ. [15] H. *repeats*; B.K. °ssāmî.
[16] B. °saṃ; K. °se. [17] M_9T. koṭi; K. koṭika.

nāma addasa. Evaṃ kir' assa ahosi: ahaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā kiṃ-vādī bhavan ti pucchissāmi; sace kiriyavādimhî ti vakkhati, sabbâkusalānaṃ nāma tumhe kiriyaṃ vadathā[1] ti naṃ niggaṇhissāmi; sace akiriyavādimhî ti vakkhati, kusaladhammānaṃ[2] tumhe akiriyaṃ vadathâ[1] ti naṃ niggaṇhissāmi;[3] imaṃ[4] ubhato koṭikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho n' eva uggilituṃ[5] sakkhissati na niggilituṃ; evaṃ[6] mama jayo bhavissati, samaṇassa Gotamassa parājayo ti. Uṭṭhāya appoṭhetvā[7] bhūmigharā nikkhamma evarūpaṃ pañhaṃ pucchantena na[8] ekakena gantuṃ vaṭṭatî ti nagare ghosanaṃ kāretvā sakalanāgarena[9] parivuto yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami.

Kiṃ-vādī ti kiṃ-laddhiko.

Kiṃ-akkhāyī ti kiṃ[10] nāma sāvakānaṃ paṭipadaṃ akkhāyī[11] ti pucchati.[12] Ath' assa bhagavā catuhi māsehi pañhaṃ abhisaṃkharitvā diṭṭho me samaṇassa Gotamassa parājayapañho ti mānaṃ paggayha[13] āgatabhāvaṃ ñatvā ekapaden' eva taṃ pañhaṃ bhindanto *kiriyavādī câhaṃ brāhmaṇâ*[14] ti ādim[15] āha. Atha brāhmaṇo attano mānaṃ apanetvā bhagavantaṃ āyācanto *yathā kathaṃ panâ* ti ādim āha.

Sesam ettha uttānam evâ ti.

4. Catutthe *dakkhiṇeyyā* ti dakkhiṇā[16] vuccati dānaṃ, tassa paṭiggahaṇayuttā kati puggalā ti pucchati.

Sekho ti iminā satta sekhe dasseti. Ettha ca sīlavantaputhujjano pi[17] sotâpannen' eva saṃgahīto.

Āhuneyyā yajamānānaṃ hontî ti dānaṃ dadantānaṃ āhunassa arahā dānapaṭiggāhakā nāma hontî ti attho.

Khettan ti vatthu patiṭṭhā[18] puññassa virūhanaṭṭhānan[19] ti attho.

---

[1] B.K. vadethâ.
[2] B.K. *insert* nāma.
[3] B. °mî ti.
[4] B. idañ hi; K. *omits*.
[5] T. uggal°.
[6] T. eva.
[7] P.K. apphoṭetvā; B. ugghosetvā.
[8] M_9T. *after* gantuṃ.
[9] M_9 °nagarena; B. °nāgarehi.
[10] M_9 *omits*.
[11] K. akkhāsī.
[12] B.K. pucchi.
[13] T. paggaha.
[14] K. °ṇa, *adds* akiriyavādī câ.
[15] K. *omits*.
[16] K. *inserts* ti.
[17] T. *omits*.
[18] K. patiṭṭhaṃ.
[19] K. ca rūh°.

5. Pañcame *Pubbârāme* ti Sāvatthito puratthimadisāya[1] kate[1] ārāme.

Migāramātu pāsāde ti Visākhāya upāsikāya pāsāde. Sā[2] Migāraseṭṭhinā mātuṭṭhāne ṭhapitattā pi, sabbajeṭṭhakassa puttassa ayyakaseṭṭhino va[3] samānanāmakattā pi 'Migāramātā' ti vuccati. Tāya kārito sahassagabbho pāsādo Migāramātu pāsādo nāma. Thero tasmiṃ viharati.

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto ti tasmiṃ pāsāde viharanto dhammasenāpati-Sāriputtatthero.

Bhikkhū āmantesî ti. Kasmiṃ kāle āmantesi? Kānici hi suttāni purebhatte bhāsitāni atthi, kānici pacchābhatte, kānici purimayāme, kānici majjhimayāme, kānici pacchimayāme. Imaṃ[4] pana Samacittapaṭipadāsuttaṃ pacchābhatte bhāsitaṃ, tasmā sāyaṇhasamaye āmantesi. Na kevalañ c' etaṃ theren' eva bhāsitaṃ, Tathāgatenâpi bhāsitaṃ.

Kattha nisīditvā ti. Visākhāya ratanapāsāde nisīditvā. Tathāgato hi paṭhamabodhiyaṃ vīsati vassāni anibaddhavāso hutvā yattha yattha phāsukaṃ hoti, tattha tatth' eva gantva vasi. Paṭhamaka[5]-antovassaṃ hi Isipatane dhammacakkaṃ pavattetvā aṭṭhārasa mahābrahmakoṭiyo amatapānaṃ pāyetvā Bārāṇasiṃ upanissāya Isipatane vasi, dutiyaṃ antovassaṃ Rājagahaṃ upanissāya Veḷuvane, tatiya-catutthāni pi tatth' eva, pañcamaṃ antovassaṃ Vesāliṃ[6] upanissāya Mahāvane Kūṭâgārasālāyaṃ, chaṭṭhaṃ antovassam Maṅkulapabbate,[7] sattamaṃ Tāvatiṃsabhavane, aṭṭhamaṃ Bhagge[8] Suṃsumāragiraṃ[9] nissāya Bhesakalāvane, navamaṃ Kosambiyaṃ, dasamaṃ Pārileyyake[10] vanasaṇḍe, ekādasamaṃ Nālāyaṃ brāhmaṇagāme, dvādasaṃ Verañjāyaṃ, terasamaṃ Cāliyapabbate, catuddasamaṃ[11] Jetavane, pañcadasamaṃ Kapilavatthusmiṃ, soḷasamaṃ Āḷavakaṃ dametvā caturāsītipāṇasahassāni amatapānaṃ pāyetvā Āḷaviyaṃ, sattarasamaṃ Rājagahe yeva, aṭṭhārasamaṃ Cāliyapabbate yeva, tathā[12] ekūnavīsatimaṃ, vīsatimaṃ pana antovassaṃ Rājaga-

[1] B.K. °disābhāge.
[2] M_9 *omits*; B.K. *insert* hi.
[3] K. nāma.
[4] B. idaṃ.
[5] B.K. °maṃ.
[6] M_9T. °liyaṃ.
[7] B.K. Makula°.
[8] K. Bhaggesu.
[9] B. Susu°; M_9T. °giriṃ.
[10] B.K. Pāli°; K. °ka.
[11] B.K. cudd°.
[12] T. *adds* pi.

haṃ yeva upanissāya vasi.[1] Evaṃ vīsati vassāni anibaddhavāso hutvā yattha yattha phāsukaṃ hoti, tattha tatth' eva vasi.[2] Tato paṭṭhāya pana dve senâsanāni dhuvaparibhogāni akāsi. Katarāni dve? Jetavanañ ca Pubbârāmañ ca. Kasmā? Dvinnaṃ kulānaṃ guṇamahantatāya. Anāthapiṇḍikassa hi Visākhāya ca guṇaṃ sandhāya guṇaṃ paṭicca satthā tāni senâsanāni dhuvaparibhogena paribhuñji, utuvassaṃ cārikaṃ caritvā[3] pi hi[4] antovasse[5] dvīsu yeva senâsanesu vasati. Evaṃ vasanto pana Jetavane rattiṃ vasitvā punadivase bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto dakkhiṇadvārena Sāvatthiṃ[6] piṇḍāya pavisitvā pācīnadvārena nikkhamitvā Pubbârāme divāvihāraṃ karoti, Pubbârāme rattiṃ vasitvā[7] punadivase pācīnadvārena Sāvatthiṃ[6] piṇḍāya pavisitvā dakkhiṇadvārena nikkhamitvā Jetavane divāvihāraṃ karoti.

Tasmiṃ pana divase sammāsambuddho Jetavane yeva vasi. Yattha katthaci vasantassa c'[8] assa[8] pañcavidhaṃ kiccaṃ avijahitam eva hoti, taṃ heṭṭhā vitthāritam eva. Tesu kiccesu pacchimayāmakiccakāle[9] bhagavā lokaṃ olokento[10] Sāvatthivāsīnañ ca samantā[11] ca[11] Sāvatthiyā[11] gāvuta-aḍḍha-yojana[12]-yojanaparame ṭhāne[13] aparimāṇānaṃ[14] sattānaṃ[4] abhisamayabhāvaṃ addasa. Tato 'kasmiṃ nu kho kāle abhisamayo bhavissatî' ti olokento 'sāyaṇhasamaye' ti disvā 'mayi nu kho kathente[15] bhavissati sāvake kathente bhavissatî ti Sāriputtatthere kathente bhavissatî' ti addasa.[16] Tato 'kattha nisīditvā kathente bhavissatî' ti olokento 'Visākhāya ratanapāsāde nisīditvā' ti disvā 'buddhānaṃ nāma tayo sāvakasannipātā honti, aggasāvakānaṃ eko, tesu ajja dhammasenāpati-Sāriputtattherassa sāvakasannipāto bhavissatî' ti addasa. Disvā pāto va sarīrapaṭijagganaṃ katvā nivat-

---

[1] B. vasî ti.
[2] B. vihāsi.
[3] B.K. gantvā.
[4] K. *omits.*
[5] M_9 *adds* hi.
[6] M_9 °tthiyaṃ.
[7] T. pavisitvā.
[8] B.K. *omit.*
[9] M_9 *omits* kicca.
[10] M_9T. vol°.
[11] M_9 *omits.*
[12] M_9 yojane; K. *omits.*
[13] B.K. *add* Sāvatthinagare.
[14] K. appamāṇānaṃ.
[15] B.K. *add* abhisamayo.
[16] K. *inserts* disvā.

thanivāsano sugatacīvaraṃ pārupitvā selamayapattaṃ ādāya bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto dakkhiṇadvārena nagaraṃ pavisitvā piṇḍāya caranto bhikkhusaṃghassa sulabhapiṇḍapātaṃ katvā vātapahaṭā viya nāvā paṭinivattitvā dakkhiṇadvārena nikkhamitvā bahidvāre aṭṭhāsi. Tato asīti mahāsāvakā bhikkhunīparisā upāsakaparisā upāsikāparisā ti catasso parisā satthāraṃ parivārayiṃsu. Satthā Sāriputtattheraṃ āmantesi: Sāriputta, tayā Pubbārāmaṃ gantuṃ vaṭṭati, tava parisaṃ gahetvā gacchāhî ti. 'Sādhu bhante' ti thero attano parivārehi pañcahi bhikkhusatehi parivuto Pubbārāmaṃ agamāsi, eten' eva niyāmena asīti mahāsāvake Pubbārāmam eva pesetvā sayaṃ ekena Ānandattheren' eva saddhiṃ Jetavanaṃ agamāsi. Ānandatthero pi vihāre satthu vattaṃ katvā vanditvā 'Pubbārāmaṃ gacchāmi bhante' ti āha. 'Evaṃ karohi Ānandâ' ti. Satthāraṃ vanditvā tatth' eva agamāsi. Satthā ekako va Jetavane ohīno.[1] Taṃ divasaṃ hi[2] catasso pi[3] parisā therass' eva dhammakathaṃ sotukāmā ahesuṃ. Kosalamahārājā pi balakāyena[4] parivuto Pubbārāmam eva gato. Tathā pañca-upāsakasataparivāro[5] Anāthapiṇḍiko. Visākhā pana mahā-upāsikā dvīhi jaṅghasahassehi parivuto agamāsi. Sattapaṇṇāsāya kulasatasahassānaṃ[6] vasanaṭṭhāne Sāvatthinagare gehapālakadārake[7] ṭhapetvā sesajano gandhacuṇṇamālâdīni gahetvā Pubbārāmam eva agamāsi. Catusu dvāragāmesu gāvutaaḍḍhayojana-yojanaparamaṭṭhāne[8] sabbaso[9] ca[9] manussā gandhacuṇṇamālâdihatthā[10] Pubbārāmam eva agamaṃsu. Sakalavihāro[11] missakapupphehi[12] abhikiṇṇo viya ahosi. Dhammasenāpati-Sāriputtatthero pi kho vihāraṃ gantvā vihāraparivene aṅgaṇaṭṭhāne aṭṭhāsi. Bhikkhū therassa āsanaṃ paññāpayiṃsu. Thero tattha nisīditvā upaṭṭhākattherena vatte kate[13] bhikkhusaṃghassa ovādaṃ datvā[14] gandhaku-

---

[1] B.K. ohīyati. [2] M_9 *omits.* [3] B.K. *omit.*
[4] K. balanikāyena. [5] B.K. *sata before* upāsaka.
[6] B. kulasabhasata°; K. kulusabhasata°.
[7] K. °pāladārake. [8] K. yojanaṭṭhāne.
[9] B. sabbe yeva. [10] K. °mālâdīni gahetvā.
[11] K. *inserts* pi. [12] K. *only* pupphehi.
[13] M_9 karonte. [14] B. katvā.

ṭiṃ pavisitvā samāpattiṃ appetvā nisīdi. So paricchinnakālavasena samāpattito vuṭṭhahitvā[1] Aciravatiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetvā paṭippassaddhadaratho otiṇṇatitthen' eva uttaritvā[2] nivatthanivāsano saṃghāṭiṃ pārupitvā aṭṭhāsi. Bhikkhusaṃgho pi sammukha[3]-sammukhaṭṭhānena[4] otaritvā sarīre[5] rajojallaṃ pavāhetvā paccuttaritvā[6] theraṃ parivārayiṃsu.[7] Antovihāre pi therassa dhammâsanaṃ paññāpayiṃsu. Catasso pi parisā attano attano okāsaṃ ñatvā maggaṃ ṭhapetvā nisīdiṃsu. Sāriputtatthero pi pañcabhikkhusataparivāro dhammasabhaṃ āgantvā sīhamatthakapatiṭṭhite samussitasetacchatte[8] ratanapallaṅke cittavījaniṃ gahetvā puratthâbhimukho[9] nisīditvā parisaṃ oloketvā 'mahatī vatâyaṃ parisā, imissā na appamattā[10] parittakadhammadesanā anucchavikā, katara-dhammadesanā nu kho anucchavikā bhavissatî' ti tīṇi piṭakāni āvajjento[11] imaṃ saṃyojanapariyāyadhammadesanaṃ addasa. Evaṃ[12] desanaṃ sallakkhetvā taṃ desetukāmo bhikkhū āmantesi: *āvuso bhikkhave*[13] ti. Āvuso ti hi avatvā bhikkhave[13] ti vacanaṃ buddhâlāpo nāma hoti. Ayaṃ pan' āyasmā dasabalena samānaṃ ālāpaṃ[14] na karissāmî ti satthu gāravena[15] sāvakâlāpaṃ[16] karonto āvuso bhikkhave[13] ti āha.

Etad avocâ ti etaṃ[17] 'ajjhattasaṃyojanañ ca āvuso puggalaṃ desessāmi[18] bahiddhā saṃyojanañ câ' ti dhammadesanāpadaṃ avoca. Tasmiṃ pana ratanapāsāde adhivattho eko sotâpanno devaputto atthi. So buddhehi vā sāvakehi vā desanāya āraddhamattāya yeva jānāti: ayaṃ desanā uttānikā[19] bhavissati, ayaṃ gambhīrā, ayaṃ ñhānanissitā bhavissati, ayaṃ vipassanānissitā, ayaṃ magganissitā, ayaṃ phalanissitā, ayaṃ nibbānanissitā ti. So tasmim pi[20] divase therena

---

[1] B.K. vuṭṭhāya.
[2] M_9 otaritvā.
[3] M_9K. *omit.*
[4] M_9 °ṭṭhāne.
[5] K. sarīra.
[6] T. paccuttharitvā.
[7] K. °vāresi.
[8] M_9 sammusita°.
[9] K. puratthimâbhi°; B.K. *insert* nisīdi.
[10] B. °mattikā; K. °mattakā.
[11] T. °jjanto; B.K. °jjamāno.
[12] K. *inserts* dhamma.
[13] M_9 P.K. °vo.
[14] B. ālapanaṃ.
[15] B. gāravavasena.
[16] T. sāvakakālāpaṃ (!); B. sāvakānaṃ ālapanaṃ.
[17] T. evaṃ, *adds* na.
[18] T. desissāmi.
[19] M_9T. vutt°.
[20] B.K. *after* so.

desanāya āraddhamattāya evaṃ aññāsi: yena nīhārena mayhaṃ ayyena dhammasenāpatinā[1] Sāriputtattherena desanā āraddhā, ayaṃ desanā vipassanā[2] gāḷhā[3] bhavissati, chahi mukhehi vipassanā[4] kathīyissati,[5] desanāpariyosāne koṭisatasahassadevatā[6] arahattaṃ pāpuṇissanti,[7] sotâpannādīnaṃ[8] pana devamanussānaṃ paricchedo na bhavissati, desanāya[9] anucchavikaṃ[9] katvā mayhaṃ ayyassa sādhukāraṃ dassāmî ti devânubhāvena mahantaṃ saddaṃ katvā 'sādhu sādhu ayyâ' ti āha. Devarājena sādhukāre dinne parivārakapāsādasahasse adhivatthā[10] devatā sabbā va sādhukāraṃ adaṃsu. Tāsaṃ sādhukārasaddena sabbā Pubbârāme vanadevatā,[11] tāsaṃ saddena gāvutamatte devatā, tato aḍḍhayojane yojane ti eten' upāyena ekacakkavāḷe dvīsu cakkavāḷesu tīsu[12] cakkavāḷesû ti dasasahasse[13] cakkavāḷe devatā sādhukāraṃ adaṃsu. Tāsaṃ sādhukārasaddena paṭhaviṭṭhakanāgā[14] ca[15] ākāsaṭṭhakadevatā[16] ca, tato abbhavalāhakā uṇhavalāhakā[17] sītavalāhakā[18] vassavalāhakā Cātummahārājikā cattāro mahārājāno Tāvatiṃsā[19] Sakko devarājā Yāmā devatā Suyāmo[17] devarājā[17] Tusitā devatā Santusito devarājā Nimmānaratī devatā Sunimmito[20] devarājā Vasavattī devatā Vasavattī devarājā brahmapārisajjā brahmapurohitā mahābrahmāno parittâbhā appamāṇâbhā ābhassarā parittasubhā appamāṇasubhā subhakiṇṇā[21] vehapphalā avihā atappā sudassā sudassī akaniṭṭhā devatā ti asaññe ca[22] arūpâvacarasatte ca ṭhapetvā sotâyatanapavattiṭṭhāne sabbā devatā sādhukāram adaṃsu. Tato khīṇâsavamahābrahmāno 'mahā vatâyaṃ sādhukārasaddo paṭhavitalā[23] paṭṭhāya yāva akaniṭṭhalokaṃ āgato, kim atthan nu kho[17] eso' ti āvajjentā[24] 'dhammasenāpati Sāriputtatthero

---

[1] T. Dhammadesanā°; K. °ti. [2] K. °no. [3] K. gadhā.
[4] B.K. °naṃ. [5] B.K. kathessati. [6] K. koṭisahassa°.
[7] B.K. gaṇhiss°. [8] M_9T. °pannānaṃ.
[9] K. desanânucch°. [10] K. °vaṭṭha.
[11] B.K. vasanad°. [12] K. *inserts* . . . pe . . .
[13] M_9B. °ssa. [14] B. pathavihaṭṭhā nāgā.
[15] K. tāva. [16] B. ākāse ṭhitadevatā.
[17] M_9 *omits*. [18] K. *inserts* ca. [19] B. *adds* devatā.
[20] K. Nimmānarato. [21] H. °kiṇṇakā; B.K. °kiṇhā.
[22] K. *omits*. [23] B.K. °talato. [24] T. °jjantā; B. °jjento.

Pubbârāme Visākhāya ratanapāsāde nisīditvā saṃyojana-pariyāyadhammadesanaṃ ārabhi, amhehi pi tattha kāyasakkhīhi bhavituṃ vaṭṭatî' ti cintetvā tattha[1] agamaṃsu.[2] Pubbârāmo devatāhi paripuṇṇo. Samantā Pubbârāmassa gāvutaṃ aḍḍhayojanaṃ yojanan ti sakalacakkavāḷaṃ heṭṭhā paṭhavitalena[3] tiriyaṃ cakkavāḷapariyantena paricchinnaṃ dasahi cakkavāḷasahassehi sannipatitāhi devatāhi nirantaraṃ ahosi. Āragganittuddanamatte[4] ṭhāne uparimakoṭiyā saṭṭhim pi[5] devatā sukhumattabhāve māpetvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Ath' āyasmā Sāriputto 'mahantaṃ vat' idaṃ halâhalaṃ,[6] kin nu kho etan' ti āvajjento dasasahassacakkavāḷe devatānaṃ[7] ekacakkavāḷe sannipatitabhāvaṃ addasa. Atha[8] yasmā[8] buddhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānakiccaṃ n' atthi, parisapamāṇen'[9] eva passanti c' eva saddañ ca sāventi, sāvakānaṃ pana adhiṭṭhānaṃ vaṭṭati, tasmā thero samāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā samāpattito vuṭṭhāya mahaggatacittena adhiṭṭhāsi: cakkavāḷapariyantā parisā sabbā pi maṃ passatu, dhammañ ca me desentassa saddaṃ suṇātû ti. Adhiṭṭhitakālato paṭṭhāya dakkhiṇajāṇupasse ca[10] cakkavāḷamukhavaṭṭiyañ ca nisīditvā dhammasenāpati Sāriputtatthero nāma kīdiso[11] dīgho rasso[12] sāmo odāto ti vattabbakāraṇaṃ nâhosi,[13] sabbesam[14] pi[14] sabbadisāsu[15] nisinnānaṃ abhimukhe[16] yeva paññāyittha. Nabhamajjhe[17] ṭhitacando viya ahosi. Dhammaṃ desentassâpi 'ssa dakkhiṇajāṇupasse[18] cakkavāḷamukhavaṭṭiyañ ca nisinnā[19] sabbe ekarasen'[20] eva saddaṃ suṇiṃsu. Evaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā thero 'ajjhattasaṃyojanañ[21] ca[22] āvuso' ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ[22] ārabhi.

---

[1] T.B. *omit.* [2] B. āg°. [3] K. °tale.
[4] M_9T. °nittuddamatte; K. °nitudana°; B. āragge nisīdana°.
[5] B.K. *omit.* [6] B.K. kolâh°.
[7] B.K. ṭhitānaṃ. [8] M_9T.H. athâyasmā; K. athâpi ca yasmā.
[9] B. parisāparimānen'. [10] P. *omits.*
[11] B. *repeats*; K. *inserts* kiṃ. [12] B. kāḷo.
[13] M_9 nahosi. [14] M_9 *omits*; T. sabbe sabbam pi.
[15] K. *only* disāsu. [16] K. abhisammukhe.
[17] T. °jjha. [18] B.K. *insert* ca.
[19] K. sannisinnā. [20] B.K. ekaṃsen'.
[21] K. °naṃ. [22-22] K. *omits.*

Tattha *ajjhattan* ti kāmabhavo.

Bahiddhā ti rūpârūpabhavo.

Kiñcâpi hi sattā kāmabhave appaṃ kālaṃ vasanti kappassa catuttham eva koṭṭhāsaṃ, itaresu tīsu[1] koṭṭhāsesu kāmabhavo suñño hoti tuccho; rūpabhave bahuṃ kālaṃ vasanti.[2] Tathā pi tesaṃ yasmā kāmabhave cutipaṭisandhiyo bahukā honti, appā[3] rūpârūpabhavesu—yattha ca cutipaṭisandhiyo bahukā, tattha ālayo pi patthanā pi abhilāpo pi bahu hoti; yattha appā, tattha appo—tasmā kāmabhavo ajjattaṃ nāma jātaṃ,[4] rūpârūpabhavo bahiddhā nāma.[5]

Iti[1] ajjhattasaṃkhāte[6] kāmabhave chandarāgo ajjhattasaṃyojanaṃ nāma, bahiddhāsaṃkhātesu rūpârūpabhavesu chandarāgo bahiddhāsaṃyojanaṃ nāma; orambhāgiyāni vā pañca saṃyojanāni ajjhattasamyojanaṃ nāma, uddhambhāgiyāni pañca bahiddhāsaṃyojanaṃ nāma. Tatrâyaṃ vacanattho: oraṃ vuccati kāmadhātu, tattha uppattinipphādanato taṃ oraṃ bhajantî ti oram bhāgiyāni; uddhaṃ vuccati[7] rūpârūpadhātu, tattha uppattinipphādanato taṃ[8] uddhaṃ[8] bhajantî ti uddham bhāgiyāni. Evaṃ vuttappabhedena ajjhattasaṃyojanena saṃyutto[9] puggalo ajjhattasaṃyojano, bahiddhāsaṃyojanena saṃyutto[9] bahiddhāsaṃyojano. Ubhayaṃ p'[10] etaṃ na lokiyassa vaṭṭanissitamahājanassa[11] nāmaṃ. Yesaṃ[12] pana bhavo[1] dvedhā[13] paricchinno,[14] tesaṃ sotâpanna-sakadāgāmi-anāgāmīnaṃ ariyasāvakānaṃ etaṃ nāmaṃ. Yathā hi mahā-araññe khadiravanasālavanâdīni thambho tulā saṃghāṭo ti nāmaṃ na labhanti, khadiravanaṃ[15] sālavanan ti nāmam eva labhanti, yadā[16] pana tato rukkhā[17] tiṇhāya[18] kuṭhāriyā[19] chinditvā thambhâdisaṇṭhānena[20] tacchitā honti, tadā thambho tulā saṃghāṭo ti nāmaṃ labhanti, evam evaṃ apariccchinnabhavo bahalakileso

---

[1] K. *omits.*
[2] B. caranti.
[3] B. appakā.
[4] B.K. jāto.
[5] K. °mâ ti.
[6] T. 'jjhatta°.
[7] P. uccati.
[8] K. tattha.
[9] K. payutto.
[10] K. pi c'.
[11] K. °nissitassa m°.
[12] K. ye.
[13] M_9T. *add* pi.
[14] K. °nnā.
[15] K. °vana.
[16] K. *inserts* naṃ.
[17] K. rukkhaṃ.
[18] B. tikkhāya.
[19] B. kudhāriyā.
[20] K. °saṃghātena.

puthujjano etaṃ nāmaṃ na labhati. Bhavaṃ paricchinditvā kilese tanuke katvā ṭhitā sotâpannâdayo[1] va labhanti. Imassa[2] ca pan' atthassa vibhāvanatthaṃ idaṃ[3] vacchakasālopammaṃ veditabbaṃ. Vacchakasālaṃ[4] hi katvā anto khāṇuke koṭṭetvā vacchake yottehi[5] bandhitvā tesu upanibandhanti. Yottesu[6] appahontesu kaṇṇesu pi[7] gahetvā tattha vacchake pavesenti. Antosālāya okāse appahonte bahiddhā[8] khāṇuke koṭṭetvā pi evam evaṃ karonti.

Tattha koci anto baddho vacchako bahi nipanno hoti, koci bahi baddho anto nipanno, koci anto baddho anto va[2] nipanno,[9] bahi baddho bahi[10] yeva[10] nipanno, koci anto pi[11] abaddho va carati, bahi pi abaddho va.

Tattha anto baddhassa bahi nipannassa bandhanaṃ dīghaṃ hoti, so hi uṇhâdīhi[12] pīḷito nikkhamitvā bahi vacchakānaṃ antare[13] nipajjati. Bahi baddhe anto nipanne pi es' eva nayo. Yo pana anto baddho anto va[14] nipanno, tassa[15] bandhanaṃ rassaṃ hoti. Bahi baddhe bahi nipanne pi es' eva nayo. Ubho pi hi te[16] divasam pi[2] khāṇukaṃ anuparigantvā tatth' eva sayanti.[17] Yo pana anto abaddho tatth' eva vacchakānaṃ antare vicarati, ayaṃ sīlakavacchako[18] kaṇṇe[19] gahetvā vacchakānaṃ antare vissaṭṭho divasam pi[2] aññattha agantvā tatth' eva carati. Bahi[20] abaddhe tatth' eva carante[21] pi es' eva nayo.

Tattha vacchakasālā[22] viya tayo bhavā veditabbā: vacchakasālāyaṃ[23] khāṇukā viya avijjākhāṇuko, vacchakabandhanayottaṃ viya dasa saṃyojanāni, vacchakā viya tīsu bhavesu nibbattasattā. Anto baddhā[24] bahi sayitavacchakā[25]

---

[1] T. °pannā.
[2] K. *omits.*
[3] B. imaṃ.
[4] M_9 vacchasālaṃ.
[5] M_9T. yotte.
[6] T. yotte.
[7] M_9T. *omit.*
[8] B.K. bahi.
[9] B.K. *insert* koci.
[10] K. bahir eva.
[11] M_9T. va, M_9 *adds* bahi; K. *omits.*
[12] B. °di.
[13] B. abbhantare.
[14] B. *omits.*
[15] M_9T. *add* bahi.
[16] T. *adds* hi.
[17] K. vasanti.
[18] B. sīlavāv°; K. sayikav°.
[19] T. kaṇhe.
[20] K. bahiddhā.
[21] B.K. vicar°.
[22] M_9T. vacchasālā.
[23] T.K. °ya.
[24] B. baddho.
[25] B. °ko.

viya rūpârūpabhavesu sotâpannasakadāgāmino, te hi kiñcâpi tattha[1] vasanti. Saṃyojanaṃ pana tesaṃ kāmâvacarûpanibaddham eva. Ken'[2] aṭṭhena ?[2] Appahīnaṭṭhena.[3] Rūpârūpabhavesu puthujjano pi eteh'[4] eva saṃgahīto. So pi hi[5] kiñcâpi tattha vasati, saṃyojanaṃ pan' assa kāmâvacarûpanibaddham eva. Bahi baddho anto sayitavacchako[6] viya kāmâvacare anāgāmi, so hi kiñcâpi kāmâvacare vasati. Saṃyojanaṃ pan' assa rūpârūpabhavûpanibaddham eva. Anto baddho anto nipanno viya kāmâvacare[7] sotâpannasakadāgāmino, te pi[8] hi sayam pi kāmâvacare vasanti. Saṃyojanam pi tesaṃ kāmâvacarûpanibaddham eva. Bahi baddho bahi nipanno viya rūpârūpabhave[9] anāgāmī, so hi sayam pi tattha vasati. Saṃyojanaṃ pi 'ssa rūpârūpabhavûpanibaddham eva. Anto abaddho[10] anto caraṇavacchako[11] viya kāmâvacare khīṇâsavo, bahi abaddho bahi caraṇavacchako viya rūpârūpabhave khīṇâsavo. Saṃyojanesu pana sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso ti imāni tīṇi gacchantaṃ vārenti[12] gataṃ paṭi-ānenti, kāmacchando vyāpādo ti imāni pana dve saṃyojanāni samāpattiyā vā avikkhambhetvā maggena vā asamucchinditvā rūpârupabhave nibbattituṃ na sakkoti.

Katamo ca[13] *āvuso* ti idaṃ thero yathā[14] nāma puriso dve ratanapeḷā passe ṭhapetvā sampattaparisāya[15] dve hatthe pūretvā sattavidhaṃ ratanaṃ bhājetvā dadeyya, evaṃ paṭhamakaratanapeḷaṃ[16] datvā dutiyam pi tath'[17] eva dadeyya, evam evaṃ ajjhattasaṃyojanañ ca āvuso puggalaṃ desessāmi[18] bahiddhā saṃyojanañ câ ti imāni[19] dve padāni mātikāvasena[20] ṭhapetvā idāni aṭṭhavidhāya parisāya bhājetvā[21] dassetuṃ vitthārakathaṃ ārabhi.

Tattha *idhâ* ti imasmiṃ sāsane.

---

[1] B.K. tatth' eva.
[2] K. kena ci.
[3] T. apa°.
[4] K. etth'.
[5] M_9T. *omit.*
[6] K. vasikav°.
[7] M_9T. °ra.
[8] B.K. *omit.*
[9] B.K. °vesu.
[10] M_9T. baddho.
[11] B.K. vicar°.
[12] B. nīvār°; K. na vār°.
[13] K. c'.
[14] K. seyyathā pi.
[15] M_9T. °sā.
[16] B. paṭhamaṃ r°; K. paṭhamar°.
[17] M_9 tam.
[18] M_9 desiss°.
[19] M_9T. iminā.
[20] K. *adds* paṭhamaṃ.
[21] B. °jitvā.

Sīlavā hotî ti catuhi[1] pārisuddhisīlehi[2] sīlasampanno[2] hoti. Iti thero ettāvatā ca[3] kira[3] catupārisuddhisīlaṃ uddisitvā pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto ti iminā tattha jeṭṭhakasīlaṃ vitthāretvā dassesî[4] ti dīpavihāravāsī Summatthero[5] āha. Antevāsiko pan' assa Tepiṭakacūḷanāgatthero[6] āha: 'ubhayatthâpi[7] pātimokkhasaṃvaro va vutto, pātimokkhasaṃvaro yeva hi[8] sīlaṃ, itarāni pana tīṇi sīlan ti vuttaṭṭhānaṃ nāma atthî ti ananujānanto vatvā[9] āha: indriyasaṃvaro nāma chadvārarakkhāmattakam[10] eva, ājīvapārisuddhidhammena[11] samena paccayuppattimattakaṃ, paccayasannissitaṃ paṭiladdhapaccaye idam atthan ti paccavekkhitvā paribhuñjanamattakaṃ, nippariyāyena pātimokkhasaṃvaro va sīlaṃ yassa so[3] bhinno, ayaṃ chinnasīso viya puriso hatthapāde sesāni rakkhissatî ti na vattabbo, yassa pana so arogo, ayaṃ acchinnasīso viya puriso jīvitaṃ sesāni puna pākatikāni katvā rakkhituṃ sakkoti; tasmā sīlavā ti iminā pātimokkhasaṃvaraṃ uddisitvā taṃ vitthārento pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto ti ādim āhâ ti.

Tattha *pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto* ti pātimokkhasaṃvarena samannāgato.

Ācāragocarasampanno ti ācārena[12] ca[12] gocarena ca sampanno.

Aṇumattesû ti appamattakesu.

Vajjesû ti akusaladhammesu.[13]

Bhayadassāvî ti bhayadassî.

Samādāyâ ti sammā ādiyitvā.

Sikkhati sikkhāpadesû ti taṃ taṃ sikkhāpadaṃ samādityivā sikkhati.

Api ca *samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesû* ti yaṃ[8] kiñci[8] sikkhāpadesu[8] sikkhākoṭṭhāsesu sikkhitabbaṃ kāyikaṃ vā[14] vācasikaṃ vā, taṃ[15] sabbaṃ sammā ādāya sikkhati.

---

[1] B.K. catu.
[2] K. °ddhisīlena sampanno.
[3] K. *omits.*
[4] T. dassetî.
[5] K. Sudhamma°.
[6] B.K. Tip°.
[7] B. °yatrâpi; K. °yathâpi.
[8] M_9 *omits.*
[9] B. uttari; K. uttariṃ.
[10] B. °rakkhanamattam.
[11] M_9 °suddhisīladhammena.
[12] M_9 ācara.
[13] K. akusalesu dh°.
[14] T.P. *omit.*
[15] K. *repeats.*

Ayam ettha saṃkhepo. Vitthārato pana sabbânetāni pātimokkhasaṃvarâdīni padāni Visuddhimagge vuttāni, catupārisuddhisīlañ ca sabbâkārena vibhajitvā dassitaṃ.

Aññataraṃ devanikāyan ti chasu kāmâvacaradevaghaṭāsu[1] aññataraṃ[2] devaghaṭaṃ.

Āgāmī[3] *hotî* ti heṭṭhā āgāmī[3] hoti.

Āgantā[4] *itthattan* ti itthattaṃ mānusapañcakkhandhabhāvam[5] eva āgantā[6] hoti. Tatthûpapattiko vā uparûpapattiko vā na hoti, puna heṭṭhā gāmī yeva hotî ti dasseti. Iminā aṅgena sukkhavipassakassa dhātukammaṭṭhānikabhikkhuno heṭṭhimaṃ maggadvayañ c' eva phaladvayañ ca kathitaṃ.

Aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ ti aṭṭhasu samāpattisu aññataraṃ catutthajjhānasamāpattim. Sā hi paccanīkakilesānaṃ santattā santā, teh' eva ca kilesehi cetaso vimuttattā cetovimuttî ti vuccati.

Aññataraṃ devanikāyan ti pañcasu suddhāvāsadevanikāyesu aññataraṃ.

Anāgantā[7] *itthattan* ti puna imaṃ pañcakkhandhabhāvaṃ anāgantā.[8] Heṭṭhûpapattiko[9] na hoti, uparûpapattiko vā[10] hoti, tatth' eva vā parinibbāyî ti dasseti. Iminā aṅgena samādhikammikassa bhikkhuno tayo maggā tīṇi ca phalāni kathitāni.

Kāmānaṃ yeva nibbidāyâ ti duvidhānam pi kāmānaṃ nibbindanatthāya ukkaṇṭhanatthāya.

Virāgāyâ ti virajjanatthāya.

Nirodhāyâ ti appavattikaraṇatthāya.

Paṭipanno hotî ti paṭipattiṃ paṭipanno hoti.[11] Ettāvatā sotâpannassa ca[12] sakadāgāmino ca pañcakāmaguṇikarāgakkhayatthāya anāgāmimaggavipassanā kathitā hoti.

Bhavānaṃ yevâ ti tiṇṇaṃ bhavānaṃ. Iminā anāgāmino bhavarāgakkhayatthāya arahattamaggavipassanā kathitā hoti.

[13]*Taṇhakkhayāya paṭipanno hotî* ti iminā pi sotâpannasa-

---

[1] B. °devesu. [2] M_9 °ra. [3] M_9T. anāgāmī.
[4] M_9T. āgantvā. [5] B.K. mānusakap°.
[6] M_9 āgantvā. [7] M_9 āgantvā; T. anāgantva.
[8] M_9T. anāgantvā. [9] T.H. °pattiyo.
[10] M_9P.K. va. [11] M_9T. °tî ti.
[12] K. *omits*. [13] B.K. *add* so.

kadāgāmīnaṃ[1] yeva pañcakāmaguṇikataṇhakkhayakaraṇattaṃ[2] anāgāmimaggavipassanā kathitā.

So[3] *lobhakkhayāyâ* ti iminā pi anāgāmino bhavalobhakkhayāya[4] arahattamaggavipassanā va kathitā.

Aññataraṃ devanikāyan ti suddhāvāse[5] yeva[5] ca aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ.

Anāgantā[6] *itthattan* ti imaṃ[7] khandhapañcakabhāvaṃ anāgantā. Heṭṭhûpapattiko na hoti, uparûpapattiko va hoti, tatth' eva vā parinibbāyati.[8] Iti paṭhamena aṅgena sukkhavipassakassa dhātukammaṭṭhānikabhikkhuno heṭṭhimāni dve maggaphalāni kathitāni, dutiyena samādhikammikassa tīṇi maggaphalāni.

So kāmānan ti iminā sotâpannasakadāgāmīnaṃ pañcakāmaguṇikarāgakkhayāya upari anāgāmimaggavipassanā.

So bhavānaṃ yevâ ti iminā anāgāmissa upari arahattamaggavipassanā.

So taṇhakkhayāyâ ti iminā sotâpannasakadāgāmīnaṃ[1] pañcakāmaguṇikataṇhakkhayāya upari anāgāmimaggavipassanā.

So lobhakkhayāyâ ti iminā anāgāmino bhavalobhakkhayāya[9] upari arahattamaggavipassanā kathitā ti.

Evaṃ chahi mukhehi vipassanaṃ kathetvā desanaṃ yathânusandhiṃ pāpesi. Desanāpariyosāne koṭisatasahassadevatā[10] arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu; sotâpannâdīnaṃ paricchedo va[11] nâhosi. Yathā ca[12] imasmiṃ samāgame, evaṃ Mahāsamayasutte Maṅgalasutte Cūḷarāhulovādasutte ca koṭisatasahassadevatā[10] arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu; sotâpannâdīnaṃ devamanussānaṃ paricchedo nâhosi.

Samacittā devatā ti cittassa sukhumabhāvasamatāya samacittā. Sabbā pi[13] tā attano attabhāve sukhume cittasarikkhake[14] katvā māpesuṃ, tena samacittā nāma[15] jātā. Aparena pi kāraṇena samacittā: therena samāpatti tāva kathitā,

---

[1] M_9T. °pannassa sak°.
[2] K. °taṇhāya khaya°.
[3] T. *omits*.
[4] B.K. °kkhayatthāya.
[5] B.K. °vāsesveva, *omit* ca.
[6] T. anāgantvā.
[7] M_9 *adds* pañcak.
[8] M_9T. °bbāti.
[9] K. *omits* bhava.
[10] K. koṭisahassa°.
[11] H. *omits*; K. ca.
[12] K. *omits*.
[13] B.K. *insert* hi.
[14] B. *inserts* va.
[15] M_9 *omits*.

samāpattithāmo pana na[1] kathito, mayaṃ dasabalaṃ pakkositvā samāpattiyā thāmaṃ kathāpessāmâ ti sabbā pi ekacittā ahesun ti pi[2] samacittā. Aparam pi kāraṇaṃ: therena ekena pariyāyena samāpatti pi samāpattithāmo pi kathito, ko nu kho imaṃ samāgamaṃ sampatto, ko na sampatto ti olokayamānā[3] Tathāgatassa asampattabhāvaṃ disvā mayaṃ Tathāgataṃ pakkositvā parisaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ karissāmâ ti sabbā pi[2] ekacittā ahesun ti pi samacittā. Apaṛam pi kāraṇaṃ: anāgate kocid eva bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā devo vā manusso vā ayaṃ desanā sāvakabhāsitā ti agāravaṃ kareyya,[4] sammāsambuddhaṃ pakkositvā imaṃ desanaṃ sabbaññubhāsitaṃ kareyyāma,[5] evaṃ anāgate garubhāvanīyā[6] bhavissatî ti sabbā va ekacittā ahesun ti pi samacittā. Aparam pi kāraṇaṃ: sabbā pi hi tā ekasamāpattilābhiniyo vā ahesuṃ ekârammaṇalābhiniyo vā ti evam pi samacittā.

Haṭṭhā ti tuṭṭhapahaṭṭhā[7] āmoditā pamoditā.

Sādhû ti āyācanatthe nipāto.

Anukampaṃ upâdāyâ ti[8] therassa anukampaṃ kāruññaṃ anuddayaṃ paṭicca. Na[9] imasmiṃ ṭhāne[10] therassa anukampitabbakiccaṃ[11] atthi. Yasmiṃ[12] hi[13] divase thero sūkarakhataleṇadvāre[14] bhāgineyyassa dīghanakhaparibhājakassa vedanākammaṭṭhāne kathiyamāne tālavaṇṭaṃ gahetvā satthāraṃ vījamāno ṭhito parassa vaḍḍhitabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā khudaṃ[15] vinodento viya parassa sajjitapasādhanaṃ sīse paṭimuñcanto viya ca[16] sāvakapāramīñāṇassa nippadesato matthakaṃ patto, tasmiñ ñeva divase bhagavatā anukampito nāma. Avasesānaṃ pana taṃ ṭhānaṃ sampattānaṃ[17] anukampaṃ upâdāya gacchatu bhagavā ti bhagavantaṃ yāciṃsu.

Balavā puriso ti dubbalo hi khippaṃ sammiñjanapasā-

---

[1] M_9 *omits*.
[2] K. *omits*.
[3] T. olokiya°.
[4] M_9T. kareyyuṃ.
[5] B.K. karissāma.
[6] T. °bhāvinīyā; M_9 °bhāvinīyo.
[7] K. tuṭṭhā.
[8] H. *adds* na.
[9] B.K. *insert* ca.
[10] K. *adds* pi.
[11] T. akamp°.
[12] M_9T. yaṃ.
[13] K. pi.
[14] M_9 *omits* khata; K. °khāta°.
[15] B.K. khuddaṃ.
[16] T. *omits*.
[17] K. pi pattānaṃ; B.K. *add* devamanussānaṃ.

raṇaṃ[1] kātuṃ na sakkoti, balavā va sakkoti. Ten'[2] etaṃ[2] vuttaṃ.

Pamukhe[3] *pātur ahosî* ti sammukhaṭṭhāne purato yeva pākaṭo ahosi.

Bhagavā etad avocâ ti etaṃ 'idha Sāriputtâ' ti ādinā nayena attano āgamanakāraṇaṃ avoca. Evaṃ 'kir' assa ahosi: sace koci bālo appakataññū[4] bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā upāsako vā upāsikā vā evaṃ cinteyya: Sāriputtatthero mahantaṃ[5] parisaṃ[5] alattha,[5] sammāsambuddho ettakaṃ adhivāsetuṃ asakkonto usūyāya parisaṃ uṭṭhāpetuṃ[6] āgato ti, so imaṃ[7] mayi[8] manopadosaṃ katvā apāye nibbatteyyâ ti. Ath'[9] attano āgamanakāraṇaṃ kathento etaṃ[10] *idha Sāriputtâ* ti ādivacanaṃ avoca. Evaṃ attano āgamanakāraṇaṃ kathetvā idāni samāpattiyā thāmaṃ kathetuṃ *tā kho pana Sāriputta devatā dasa pi hutvā* ti ādim āha.

Tattha yasavasena vā atthaṃ āharituṃ vaṭṭati samāpattivasena vā. Yasavasena tāva mahesakkhā[11] devatā dasa dasa[12] ekaṭṭhāne aṭṭhaṃsu, tā hi appesakkhatarā vīsati vīsati ekaṭṭhāne aṭṭhaṃsu, tā hi appesakkhatarā[13] saṭṭhi saṭṭhi[14] ekaṭṭhāne aṭṭhaṃsu. Samāpattivasena pana yā hi paṇītā samāpatti bhāvitā tā saṭṭhi saṭṭhi[14] ekaṭṭhāne aṭṭhaṃsu, yā hi tato hīnatarā[15] tā paññāsa paññāsa,[16] yā hi tato hīnatarā samāpatti bhāvitā . . . pe . . . tā dasa dasa ekaṭṭhāne aṭṭhaṃsu, yā[17] hi vā hīnā bhāvitā tā dasa dasa ekaṭṭhāne aṭṭhaṃsu,[17] yā hi tato paṇītatarā[18] tā[7] vīsati vīsati, yā hi tato paṇītatarā . . . pe . . . tā saṭṭhi[14] saṭṭhi[14] ekaṭṭhāne aṭṭhaṃsu.

Āraggakoṭinittuddanamatte[19] ti āraggakoṭiyā patanamatte okāse.

---

[1] B. samiñjanappas°.
[2] M_9 tena taṃ.
[3] B.K. sammukhe.
[4] B.K. akataññū.
[5] K. *repeats.*
[6] T. uṭṭhap°; M_9 upaṭṭhap°; K. upaṭṭhāp°.
[7] M_9 *omits.*
[8] T. *omits.*
[9] K. *omits.*
[10] M_9T. evaṃ; K. eva.
[11] T.H. *repeat.*
[12] M_9 dasaṃ.
[13] B.K. *insert* [illegible]. pe . . .
[14] M_9T. saṭṭhiṃ.
[15] K. *adds* s[illegible]atti bhāvitā.
[16] H. *inserts* . . . pe . . .
[17-17] *Missing in* [illegible].
[18] B.K. *add* bhāvitā.
[19] B.K. °nitudana°.

Na ca[1] *aññamaññaṃ vyābādhentî* ti evaṃ sambādhe ṭhāne tiṭṭhantiyo pi aññamaññaṃ na vyābādhenti na ghaṭṭenti. Asampīḷā[2] asambādhā va ahesuṃ. 'Tava hattho maṃ bādhati, tava[3] pādo maṃ[4] bādhati,[3] tvaṃ maṃ maddantī ṭhitā' ti vattabbakāraṇaṃ nâhosi.

Tattha nūnâ ti tasmiṃ bhave nūna.

Tathā cittaṃ bhāvitan ti tenâkārena[5] cittaṃ bhāvitaṃ.

Yena tā devatā ti yena[6] tathā bhāvitena cittena tā devatā dasa pi hutvā . . . pe . . . tiṭṭhanti, na ca aññamaññaṃ vyābādhentî[7] ti.

Idh' eva kho ti sāsane vā manussaloke vā bhummaṃ. Imasmiṃ yeva sāsane imasmiṃ yeva manussaloke ti attho. Tāsaṃ hi devatānaṃ imasmiṃ[8] yeva[8] manussaloke[8] imasmiṃ yeva ca[4] sāsane taṃ[9] cittaṃ[9] bhāvitaṃ,[9] yena tā sante rūpabhave nibbattā, tato ca pana āgantvā evaṃ sukhume attabhāve māpetvā ṭhitā. Tattha kiñcâpi Kassapa[10]-dasabalassa sāsane tīṇi maggaphalāni nibbattetvā brahmaloke nibbattadevatā pi atthi sabbabuddhānaṃ[11] ekā va anusatthi[12] ekaṃ sāsanan ti katvā idh' eva kho Sāriputtâ ti aññabuddhānaṃ[13] sāsanam pi imam eva[14] sāsanaṃ karonto āha. Ettāvatā Tathāgatena samāpattiyā thāmo kathito. Idāni Sāriputtattheraṃ ārabbha tantivasena anusāsaniṃ kathento *tasmāt iha Sāriputtâ* ti āha.

Tattha *tasmā* ti yasmā tā[1] devatā idh' eva santaṃ samāpattiṃ nibbattetvā sante bhave nibbattā, tasmā.

Santindriyā[15] ti pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ santatāya nibbutatāya[16] paṇītatāya santindriyā.

Santamānasā ti mānasassa santatāya nibbutatāya paṇītatāya santamānasā.

Santaṃ yeva[17] *upahāraṃ upaharissāmâ* ti kāyacittûpahāraṃ santaṃ nibbutaṃ paṇītaṃ yeva[18] upaharissāma.

---

[1] M_9 *omits.* [2] M_9 asappīlā. [3-3] P. *omits.*
[4] K. *omits.* [5] M_9T. tena kāraṇe. [6] T. *omits.*
[7] K. °ti, *without* ti. [8] M_9T. *omit.*
[9] K. vā bhāvitaṃ cittaṃ. [10] B. °passa.
[11] K. sabba[illegible]b°. [12] B. °sāsanī.
[13] M_9T.B.K. [illegible]aṃ b°; B.K. buddha. [14] K. *inserts* buddha.
[15] M_9 satind[illegible]ā. [16] M_9T. nibbattatāya.
[17] K. yev'. [18] K. *adds* upahāraṃ.

Sabrahmacārīsû ti samānaṃ ekuddesatâdiṃ brahmaṃ carantesu sahadhammikesu.

Evaṃ hi vo[1] *Sāriputta sikkhitabban* ti iminā ettakena ṭhānena bhagavā desanaṃ sabbaññubhāsitaṃ akāsi.

Anassun ti naṭṭhā vinaṭṭhā.

Ye imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ[2] *na*[3] *assosun* ti ye attano pāpikaṃ tucchaṃ niratthakadiṭṭhim nissāya imaṃ evarūpaṃ dhammadesanaṃ sotuṃ na labhiṃsû ti yathânusandhinā desanaṃ niṭṭhāpesi.

6. Chaṭṭhe *Varaṇāyaṃ*[4] *viharatî* ti Varaṇā[4] nāma[5] ekaṃ[5] nagaraṃ, taṃ[6] upanissāya viharati.

Kāmarāga-vinivesa[7]*-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhānajjhosāna-hetû* ti kāmarāgavinivesahetu[7] kāmarāgavinibandhahetu kāmarāgapaligedhahetu[8] kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhānahetu kāmarāga-ajjhosānahetû ti attho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yvâyaṃ[9] pañcakāmaguṇe nissāya uppajjati kāmarāgo tassa[10] vinivesâdihetu,[10] kāmarāgena abhiniviṭṭhattā[11] vinibaddhattā, tasmiṃ yeva ca kāmarāge mahāpaṅke viya paligedhā[12] anupaviṭṭhattā, ten' eva ca[13] kāmarāgena pariyuṭṭhitattā gahitattā, kāmarāgen'[14] eva ca[15] ajjhositattā gilitvā pariniṭṭhapetvā gahitattā ti.

Diṭṭhirāgâdi[16]-padesu pi es' eva nayo. Diṭṭhirāgo[17] pan' ettha dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhiyo nissāya uppajjanakarāgo veditabbo.

Puratthimesu janapadesû ti therassa vasanaṭṭhānato Sāvatthijanapado puratthimadisābhāge hoti,[18] thero ca nisīdanto pi tato[19] mukho va nisinno, tasmā evam āha.

Udānaṃ udānesî ti udāhāraṃ udāhari. Yathā hi yaṃ telaṃ mānaṃ gahetuṃ na sakkoti, vissanditvā[20] gacchati, taṃ ava-

---

[1] M_9 va; K. to.
[2] T. dhammaṃ p°.
[3] M_9 *omits*.
[4] K. Par°.
[5] K. nāmakaṃ.
[6] M_9T. *omit*.
[7] B. °rāgâbhinivesa.
[8] M_9 *omits* rāga.
[9] M_9 svāyaṃ.
[10] B. tassâbhiniv°.
[11] T. °niṭṭhattā.
[12] B.K. °dhattā.
[13] K. *after* kāmarāgena.
[14] B. °gena, *adds* abhinibaddhattā tasmiṃ yeva ca kāmarāge ten'.
[15] K. *omits*.
[16] B. °dīsu, *omits* padesu.
[17] M_9B.K. *insert* ti.
[18] K. ahosi.
[19] B.K. tad-abhi.
[20] T. °detvā.

sesako ti vuccati, yañ ca oghaṃ[1] taḷākaṃ gahetuṃ na sakkoti, ajjhottharitvā gacchati, taṃ ogho ti vuccati, evam evaṃ yaṃ[2] pītivacanaṃ hadayaṃ gahetuṃ na sakkoti, adhikaṃ hutvā anto asaṇṭhahitvā bahi nikkhamati, taṃ udānan ti vuccati. Evarūpaṃ pītimayavacanaṃ nicchāresî ti attho.

7. Sattame *Gundāvane*[3] ti evaṃ nāmake vane.

Upasaṃkamî ti 'Mahākaccānatthero kira nāma attano pitumattam pi ayyakamattam pi[4] disvā n' eva abhivādeti na paccuṭṭheti na āsanena nimantetî' ti sutvā 'na sakkā ettakena niṭṭhaṃ gantuṃ, upasaṃkamitvā naṃ parigaṇhissāmî' ti bhuttapātarāso yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṃkami.

Jiṇṇe ti jarājiṇṇe.[5]

Vuddhe ti vayovuddhe.

Mahallake ti[6] jātimahallake.

Addhagate ti dīghakāladdhānaṃ[7] atikkante.

Vayo-anuppatte ti pacchimavayaṃ anuppatte.

Tayidaṃ bho Kaccāna tath' evâ ti bho Kaccāna yaṃ[8] taṃ[9] amhehi kevalaṃ sutam eva, taṃ iminā diṭṭhena sameti. Tasmā taṃ tath' eva, na aññathā.

Na hi[6] *bhavaṃ Kaccāno brāhmaṇe* ti idaṃ attānaṃ sandhāya vadati. Ayaṃ kir' assa adhippāyo: amhe[10] evaṃ mahallake disvā bhoto Kaccānassa abhivādanamattam pi paccuṭṭhānamattam[11] pi āsanena[12] nimantanamattam pi n' atthî ti.

Na sampannam evâ ti na yuttam eva na[8] anucchavikam eva. Thero brāhmaṇassa vacanaṃ sutvā 'ayaṃ brāhmaṇo n' eva vuddhe jānāti na dahare, ācikkhissāmi 'ssa vuddhe ca dahare câ' ti desanaṃ vaḍḍhento *atthi brāhmaṇâ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *jānatā* ti sabbaṃ[13] neyyaṃ[13] jānantena.

Passatā ti tad eva hatthe ṭhapitaṃ āmalakaṃ viya passantena.

Vuddhabhūmî ti yena kāraṇena vuddho nāma hoti, taṃ kāraṇaṃ.

---

[1] B.K. jalaṃ.
[2] M_9K. *omit.*
[3] K. Gandhāvane.
[4] K. *adds* peyyakamattam pi.
[5] B. jarāya jiṇṇe.
[6] M_9 *omits.*
[7] M_9T.K. dīghaṃ k°.
[8] M_9T. yan.
[9] K. vā.
[10] T. amh'.
[11] M_9 °ṭṭhānaṃ.
[12] M_9 āsane.
[13] K. sabbanayaṃ.

Daharabhūmî ti yena kāraṇena daharo nāma hoti, taṃ kāraṇaṃ.

Āsītiko[1] ti asīti vassavayo.

Nāvutiko[2] ti[2] navuti[2] vassavayo.[2]

Kāme paribhuñjatî ti vatthukāme kilesakāme ti duvidhe pi kāme kamanakavasena[3] paribhuñjati.

Kāme[4] *majjhāvasatî*[4] ti duvidhe pi kāme ghare gharasāmiko viya vasati adhivasati.

Kāmapariyesanāya ussukko ti duvidhānam pi kāmānaṃ pariyesanatthaṃ ussukkam āpanno.

[5]*Bālo*[6] *thero t' eva*[7] *saṃkhaṃ gacchatî* ti so[8] thero bālo mando t' eva[7] gaṇanaṃ[9] gacchati. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

Na tena thero so[10] hoti yen' assa palitaṃ siro
paripakko vayo tassa moghajiṇṇo ti vuccatî ti.*

Daharo ti taruṇo.

Yuvā ti yobbanena samannāgato.

Susukāḷakeso ti suṭṭhu kāḷakeso.

Bhaddena yobbanena samannāgato ti iminâssa[11] yena yobbanena samannāgato[12] yuvā, taṃ yobbanaṃ bhaddaṃ[13] laddhakan ti dasseti.

Paṭhamena vayasā ti paṭhamavayo nāma tettiṃsa vassāni, tena samannāgato ti attho.

Paṇḍito thero t' eva[7] *saṃkhaṃ gacchatî* ti so evarūpo puggalo paṇḍito ti ca thero ti ca gaṇanaṃ[14] gacchati. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ:

Yam hi saccañ ca dhammo ca ahiṃsā saññamo damo
sa ve vantamalo dhīro so[15] thero ti[16] pavuccatî[17] ti.†

---

* Dh. 260. † Dh. 261.

---

[1] M_9K. as°. [2] K. *omits*; M_9T. nav°.
[3] M_9 kamanav°; B. kāmanav°; K. kāmav°.
[4] M_9K. kāmam ajjh°. [5] K. *adds* so.
[6] B. *inserts* na. [7] B.K. tveva.
[8] M_9T. *omit*; B. *inserts* na. [9] M_9T. gahaṇaṃ.
[10] T. *omits*; M_9 na; K. *has* na tena ca thero. [11] B.K. *omit*.
[12] B.K. °tattā. [13] K. °drakan, *omits* laddhakan.
[14] T. gahaṇaṃ; M_9 saṃgahaṇaṃ. [15] M_9T.H.B. *omit*.
[16] H.B. iti. [17] T. vuccati, *without* ti.

8. Aṭṭhame *corā balavanto*[1] *hontî* ti pakkhasampannā parivārasampannā dhanasampannā[2] nivāsaṭṭhānasampannā[3] vāhanasampannā ca honti.

Rājāno tasmiṃ samaye dubbalā hontî ti tasmiṃ samaye rājāno tāsaṃ sampattīnaṃ abhāvena dubbalā honti.

Atiyātun[4] ti bahiddhā janapadacārikaṃ caritvā icchiticchitakkhaṇe anto nagaraṃ pavisituṃ.

Niyyātun ti 'corā janapadaṃ vilumpanti maddanti, te[5] nisedhessāmâ'[6] ti paṭhamayāme vā majjhimayāme vā pacchimayāme vā nikkhamituṃ phāsukaṃ na hoti. Tato uṭṭhāya[7] corā manusse pothetvā acchinditvā gacchanti.

Paccantime vā janapade anusaññātun ti gāmavāsakaraṇatthāya setuṃ attharaṇatthāya[8] pokkharaṇikhaṇāpanatthāya[9] sālâdīnaṃ karaṇatthāya ca[10] paccantime janapade anusaññātum[11] pi na sukhaṃ hoti.

Brāhmaṇagahapatikānan ti antonagaravāsīnaṃ brāhmaṇagahapatīnaṃ.[12]

Bāhirāni vā kammantānî ti bahigāme ārāme[13] khettakammantāni.

Pāpabhikkhū balavanto[1] *hontî* ti pakkhuttarā[14] yasuttarā[14] puññavanto[14] bahukehi[15] upaṭṭhākehi ca upaṭṭhākīhi[16] ca[16] samannāgatā rājarājamahāmattasannissitā.

Pesalā bhikkhū tasmiṃ samaye dubbalā hontî ti tasmiṃ samaye piyasīlā bhikkhū tāsaṃ sampattīnaṃ abhāvena dubbalā honti.

Tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā saṃghamajjhe saṃkasāyantî[17] ti nissaddā hutvā saṃghamajjhe nisinnā kiñci ekavacanam pi mukhaṃ ukkhipitvā kathetuṃ asakkontā[18] jhāyantā[19] viya nisīdanti.[20]

---

[1] M_9 °tā. [2] K. *omits*. [3] T.K. nivāsanaṭṭh°.
[4] T. atiṭhātun. [5] H. *omits*.
[6] T. nisedhass°. [7] M_9 vuṭṭhāya; B.K. paṭṭhāya.
[8] K. *only* atthāya. [9] M_9 pokkharaṇatthāya.
[10] B.K. *omit*. [11] K. °sāsituṃ. [12] K. °tikānaṃ.
[13] K. ārāmak. [14] B. pakkhantabalavanto; K. pakkhabalavā.
[15] K. bahūhi. [16] M_9B. *omit*.
[17] H. saññjhāy°: B. saṅkammajhāy°. [18] B. °to.
[19] B.K. pajjhāyantā. [20] K. °tā.

Tayidan ti tad etaṃ kāraṇaṃ.

Sukkapakkho[1] vuttavipallāsena veditabbo.

9. Navame *micchāpaṭipannâdhikaraṇahetû* ti micchāpaṭipattiyā karaṇahetu paṭipajjanahetû ti attho.

Ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan ti sahavipassanakaṃ maggaṃ. Evarūpo hi sahavipassanakaṃ maggaṃ ārādhetuṃ sampādetum pūretuṃ[2] na sakkoti.

Sukkapakkho vuttavipallāsena veditabbo.

Imasmiṃ sutte saha vipassanāya maggo kathito.

10. Dasame *duggahītehî* ti uppaṭipāṭiyā gahitehi.[3]

Byañjanapatirūpakehî ti byañjanen'[4] eva[4] patirūpakehi akkharacittatāya[5] laddhakehi.

Atthañ ca dhammañ ca paṭibāhantî ti suggahītasuttantānaṃ aṭṭhakathañ[6] ca pāliñ[7] ca paṭibāhanti.[8] Attano duggahītasuttantānaṃ yeva atthañ ca pāliñ[7] ca uttaritaraṃ katvā dassenti.

Sukkapakkho vuttavipallāsena veditabbo.

Imasmiṃ sutte sāsanassa vaḍḍhi ca parihāni ca kathitāni.

Samacittavaggo catuttho.

V.

1. Pañcamassa paṭhame *uttānā* ti pākaṭā apaṭicchannā.

Gambhīrā ti gūḷhā paṭicchannā.

Uddhatā ti uddhaccena samannāgatā.

Unnaḷā ti uggatanaḷā, uṭṭhitatucchamānā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Capalā ti pattacīvaramaṇḍanâdinā[9] cāpallena[10] yuttā.

Mukharā ti mukhakharā[11] kharavacanā.[12]

Vikiṇṇavācā ti asaṃyatavacanā, divasam pi niratthakavacanassa[13] palāpino.[14]

---

[1] T. °pakkhe. [2] K. *omits*.
[3] M_9 °to; T. °te. [4] B.K. °janaso.
[5] M_9 °cittatā; B. °citratāya; H. °cittakāya.
[6] B. aṭṭhañ. [7] M_9T. pāliyañ.
[8] M_9T. °tî ti. [9] K. *omits* patta.
[10] K. cāpalyena. [11] M_9T. mukharā.
[12] B.K. °vācā. [13] B.K. °na. [14] T. °lāpano.

Muṭṭhassatî ti visaṭṭhasatino.

Asampajānā ti nippaññā.

Asamāhitā ti cittekaggatāmattassâpi alābhino.

Pākatindriyā ti pakatiyā ṭhitehi vivaṭehi[1] arakkhitehi indriyehi samannāgatā.

Sukkapakkho vuttavipallāsena veditabbo.

2. Dutiye *bhaṇḍanajātā* ti bhaṇḍanaṃ vuccati kalahassa pubbabhāgo, taṃ tesaṃ jātan ti bhaṇḍanajātā.[2] Mayaṃ tumhe daṇḍāpessāma bandhāpessāmâ ti ādivacanappavattiyā saññātakalahā. Ayaṃ tāva gihīsu nayo. Pabbajitā pana āpatti[3]-vītikkamavācaṃ vadantā *kalahajātā*[4] nāma.

Vivādâpannā ti viruddhavādaṃ āpannā.

Mukhasattīhi vitudantā ti guṇānaṃ chindanaṭṭhena[5] dubbhāsitā vācā mukhasattiyo ti vuccanti,[6] tāhi vitudantā vijjhantā.

Samaggā ti ekaṃ kammaṃ ekuddeso samasikkhatā[7] ti etesaṃ karaṇena samaggatāya sahitā.[8]

Piyacakkhūhî ti mettacakkhūhi.

3. Tatiye *aggavatī* ti uttamapuggalavatī, aggāya vā uttamāya paṭipattiyā samannāgatā. Tato viparītā *anaggavatī*.[9]

Bāhulikā ti cīvarâdibāhullāya paṭipannā.

Sāsanaṃ sithilaṃ gaṇhantî ti *sāthalikā*.

Okkamane pubbaṃgamā ti ettha okkamanaṃ vuccati avagamanaṭṭhena[10] pañca nīvaraṇāni, tena[11] pañcanīvaraṇapūraṇe[12] pubbaṃgamā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Paviveke ti[13] upadhiviveke[13] nibbāne.[13]

Nikkhittadhurā ti tividhe pi[14] viveke nikkhittadhurā[15] oropitadhurā.

Na viriyaṃ ārabhantî ti duvidham pi viriyaṃ na karonti.

Appattassa pattiyā ti pubbe appattassa jhānavipassanāmaggaphalavisesassa patti-atthāya.

---

[1] T. vivatehi.
[2] B.K. *insert* tathā.
[3] M_9T. °ttiṃ.
[4] T. *adds* ti.
[5] M_9 °ṭṭhānena.
[6] K. vuccati.
[7] T.K. °sikkhātā.
[8] B. samāhitā.
[9] M_9T. aggavatī.
[10] B.K. adhog°.
[11] B.K. te.
[12] K. °pūraṇena.
[13] B.K. *omit*; M_9 *omits* upadhiviveke.
[14] K. *omits*.
[15] B.K. *omit*.

Itaraṃ[1] padadvayaṃ tass' eva vevacanaṃ.

Pacchimā janatā ti saddhivihārikantevāsiyajano.[2]

Diṭṭhânugatiṃ āpajjatî ti ācariyupajjhāyehi kataṃ anukaronto diṭṭhassa tesaṃ ācārassa anugatiṃ āpajjati[3] nāma.

Sesaṃ vuttapaṭipakkhanayen'[4] eva[4] veditabbaṃ.

4. Catutthe *ariyā* ti ariyasāvakaparisā.

Anariyā ti puthujjanaparisā.

Idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānantî ti ṭhapetvā taṇhaṃ tebhūmakā[5] pañcakkhandhā[6] dukkhasaccaṃ[7] nāma, ettakam eva dukkhaṃ, ito uddhaṃ dukkhaṃ n' atthî ti yathā sabhāvato nappajānanti. Esa nayo sabbattha.

Sesapadesu pana tassa dukkhassa samuṭṭhāpikā purimataṇhā [8]*samudayo* nāma, tassā[9] taṇhāya dvinnam pi[10] tesaṃ saccānaṃ accantakkhayo asamuppatti *dukkhanirodho* nāma, aṭṭhaṅgiko ariyo maggo *dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā* nāmâ ti. Evaṃ imasmiṃ sutte catuhi saccehi cattāro maggā[11] cattāri ca phalāni kathitāni.

5. Pañcame *parisakasaṭo* ti kasaṭaparisā[12] kacavaraparisā palāpaparisā ti attho.

Parisamaṇḍo ti pasannaparisā sāraparisā ti attho.

Chandâgatiṃ gacchantî ti chandena agatiṃ gacchanti, akattabbaṃ karontî ti attho.

Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

Imāni pana cattāri agatigamanāni bhaṇḍabhājaniye ca vinicchayaṭṭhāne ca labbhanti.[13] Tattha bhaṇḍabhājaniye tāva attano[14] bhārabhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ amanāpe bhaṇḍake patte taṃ parivattetvā manāpaṃ dento chandâgatiṃ gacchati nāma. Attano pana abhārabhūtānaṃ manāpe bhaṇḍake patte taṃ parivattetvā[15] amanāpaṃ dento dosâgatiṃ gacchati nāma. Bhaṇḍabhājaniyavatthuñ[16] ca ṭhitikañ[17] ca ajānanto

---

[1] M_9 *adds* na. [2] B.K. °vāsikajano. [3] M_9T. °tî ti.
[4] B.K. °nayena. [5] M_9 *only* te.
[6] M_9 pakkhandhā. [7] K. dukkhan.
[8] K. *adds* dukkha. [9] B.K. *insert* yeva.
[10] B.K. *insert* vā. [11] K. *inserts* ca.
[12] T. sakaṭa°. [13] M_9 labhanti.
[14] K. *adds* bhāriyaṭṭhāne pana attano. [15] B. *adds* va.
[16] H. bhaṇḍakabhāj°; B. °vattañ. [17] B. pihitañ.

mohâgatiṃ gacchati nāma. Mukharānaṃ vā rājâdinissitānaṃ vā ime me amanāpe bhaṇḍake dinne anattham pi kareyyun ti bhayena parivattetvā[1] manāpaṃ dento bhayâgatiṃ gacchati nāma. Yo pana[2] evaṃ na gacchati, sabbesaṃ tulābhūto pamāṇabhūto[3] majjhanto[3] hutvā yaṃ yassa pāpuṇāti tad[4] eva[4] tassa deti, ayaṃ catubbidham pi[5] agatiṃ[6] na gacchati nāma. Vinicchayaṭṭhāne pana attano bhārabhūtassa garukāpattiṃ lahukāpattiṃ[7] ti[8] kathento chandâgatiṃ gacchati nāma. Itarassa[9] lahukāpattiṃ garukāpattiṃ[10] ti katvā[11] kathento dosâgatiṃ gacchati nāma. Āpattivuṭṭhānaṃ pana samuccayakkhandakañ[12] ca ajānanto mohâgatiṃ gacchati nāma. Mukharassa vā rājapūjitassa[13] vā ayaṃ me garukaṃ katvā āpattiṃ kathentassa anattham pi kareyyâ ti garukam eva lahukā ti[8] kathento bhayâgatiṃ gacchati nāma. Yo pana sabbesaṃ yathābhūtam eva katheti, ayaṃ catubbidham pi agatigamanaṃ na[14] gacchati nāma.[15]

6. Chaṭṭhe *okkācitavinītā* ti dubbinītā.

No paṭipucchā-vinītā ti na pucchitvā[16] pucchitvā[17] vinītā.

Gambhīrā ti pālivasena gambhīrā Sallasuttasadisā.[18]

Gambhīratthā ti atthavasena gambhīrā Mahāvedallasuttasadisā.

Lokuttarā ti lokuttara-atthadīpakā.

Suññatā-paṭisaṃyuttā ti sattasuññaṃ dhammamattam eva pakāsakā[19] Saññāsaṃkhātasaṃyuttasadisā.[20]

Na aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapentî ti vijānanatthāya[21] cittaṃ na upaṭṭhapenti, niddāyanti vā aññavihitā vā honti.

Uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabban ti uggahetabbe ca[22] pariyāpuṇitabbe ca.

---

[1] M_9 °vattitvā. [2] K. ca.
[3] K. majjhanto pamāṇagato. [4] B.K. taññeva.
[5] K. *omits*. [6] B.K. agatigamanaṃ.
[7] T. °ttiṃ, *without* ti. [8] B.K. *add* katvā.
[9] M_9 *adds* nāma. [10] M_9T.P. *only* garukā.
[11] B. vatvā. [12] B.K. āpattikkh°. [13] B.K. rājūhi.
[14] T. *omits*. [15] K. nāmâ ti.
[16] T. *adds* na. [17] B.K. *omit*.
[18] K. cullavedallasutta°. [19] B. °sitā.
[20] B. saṃkhatasamy°; K. asaṃkhatasamy°.
[21] K. jān°. [22] M_9 *omits*.

Kavikatā ti kavīhi katā.[1]

Itaraṃ tass' eva vevacanaṃ.

Cittakkharā ti vicitta[2]-akkharā.

Itaraṃ tass' eva vevacanaṃ.

Bāhirakā[3] ti sāsanato bahibhūtā.

Sāvakabhāsitā ti tesaṃ tesaṃ[4] sāvakehi bhāsitā.

Sussūsantî ti akkharacittatāya[5] c'[6] eva[6] sarasampattiyā[7] ca attamanā hutvā suṇanti.[8]

Na c' eva aññamaññaṃ paṭipucchantî ti aññamaññaṃ atthaṃ vā anusandhiṃ vā pubbâparaṃ vā na[9] pucchanti.

[10]*Paṭivicarantî*[11] ti pucchanatthāya cārikaṃ na[12] vicaranti.

Idaṃ kathan ti idaṃ vyañjanaṃ kathaṃ ropetabbaṃ[13] kiñca[14] ropetabbaṃ.[13]

Imassa kvattho[15] ti imassa bhāsitassa ko attho kā[12] anusandhi kiṃ pubbâparaṃ.

Avivaṭan ti paṭicchannaṃ.

Na vivarantî ti na ugghāṭenti.

Anuttānīkatan ti apākaṭaṃ.[16]

Na uttānīkarontî ti pākaṭaṃ na karonti.

Kaṅkhāṭhānīyesû ti kaṅkhāya kāraṇabhūtesu.[17]

Sukkapakkho vuttavipallāsena veditabbo.

7. Sattame *āmisagarū* ti catupaccayagarukā lokuttaradhammaṃ[18] lāmakato gahetvā ṭhitaparisā.

Saddhammagarū ti nava lokuttaradhamme garuke katvā cattāro paccaye omakato[19] gahetvā ṭhitaparisā.

Ubhato-bhāgavimutto ti dvīhi bhāgehi vimutto.

Paññāvimutto ti paññāya vimutto sukkhavipassakakhīṇâsavo.

Kāyasakkhî ti kāyena[20] jhānaphassaṃ phusitvā pacchā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikatvā ṭhito.

---

[1] T. *adds* hi.
[2] B.K. vicitra.
[3] M_9T. °katā.
[4] B.K. *omit.*
[5] T. akkharavic°.
[6] B. *omits.*
[7] B.K. padasamp°.
[8] K. sussūsanti.
[9] K. n' eva.
[10] B. *adds* na pañhaṃ; K. *adds* na.
[11] B. vic°.
[12] M_9 *omits.*
[13] K. rocet°.
[14] B. kin ti.
[15] T. kavattho.
[16] B. apākaṭakataṃ.
[17] T. kārabh°.
[18] K. °dhamme.
[19] M_9T. okato gato; B.K. lāmakato.
[20] M_9T. kāya.

Diṭṭhippatto ti diṭṭhaṇtaṃ patto.

Ime dve pi chasu[1] ṭhānesu labbhanti.

Saddhāvimutto[2] ti saddahanto vimutto.[3] Ayam pi chasu ṭhānesu labbhati.

Dhaṁmaṃ anussaratî ti *dhammânusārî*, saddhaṃ anussaratî ti *saddhânusārî*. Ime dve pi paṭhamamaggasamaṅgino.

Kalyāṇadhammo ti sundaradhammo.

Dussîlo pāpadhammo ti nissîlo[4] lāmakadhammo.

Imaṃ kasmā gaṇhanti? Sabbesu hi ekasadisesu jātesu sîlavantesu balavagāravaṃ na hoti, ekaccesu pana dussîlesu satisîlavantānaṃ upari balavagāravaṃ hotî ti maññantā gaṇhanti.

Te tena[5] *lābhaṃ labhantî* ti te bhikkhū ekaccānaṃ[6] vaṇṇaṃ[6] ekaccānaṃ avaṇṇaṃ kathetvā cattāro paccaye labhanti.

Gathitā[7] ti taṇhāya ganthitā.[6]

Mucchitā[6] ti[6] taṇhā[6]-vasen' eva mucchitā.

Ajjhopannā ti ajjhosāya gilitvā pariniṭṭhapetvā ṭhitā.

Anādīnavadassāvino ti apaccavekkhitaparibhoge ādīnavaṃ apassantā.

Anissaraṇapaññā ti catusu paccayesu chandarāga-apakaḍḍhanāya nissaraṇapaññāya[8] virahitā 'idam attham[9] etan' ti ajānantā.

Paribhuñjantî ti sacchandarāgā[10] hutvā paribhuñjanti.

Sukkapakkhe *ubhato-bhāgavimutto* ti ādisu ayaṃ sattannam pi[11] ariyapuggalānaṃ saṃkhepapakāsanā: Eko bhikkhu paññādhurena abhiniviṭṭho aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattetvā sotâpattimaggaṃ pāpuṇāti, so tasmiṃ khaṇe dhammânusārî nāma hoti, sotâpattiphalâdisu chasu ṭhānesu kāyasakkhî nāma, arahattaphalakkhaṇe ubhato-bhāgavimutto nāma.[12] Samāpattîhi[13] vikkhambhanavimuttiyā maggena samucchedavimuttiyā ti dvikkhattuṃ vā dvîhi vā bhāgehi vimutto ti attho. Aparo paññādhurena abhiniviṭṭho samāpattiyo nib-

---

[1] K. catūsu.
[2] T. saddhâdhim°.
[3] K. *adds* ti saddhāvimutto.
[4] K. dussîlo.
[5] K. ten' eva.
[6] M_9 *omits*.
[7] T. ganthitā; K. gadhitā.
[8] M_9 °paññā.
[9] M_9T. ettha.
[10] M_9 chand°.
[11] K. *omits*.
[12] K. *adds* hoti.
[13] M_9T. °ṭṭi.

battetuṃ asakkonto sukkhavipassako[1] va hutvā sotâpattimaggaṃ pāpuṇāti, so tasmiṃ khaṇe dhammânusārī nāma hoti, sotâpattiphalâdisu chasu[2] ṭhānesu diṭṭhippatto[3] nāma,[4] arahattaphalakkhaṇe paññāvimutto nāma. Aparo saddhādhurena abhiniviṭṭho aṭṭha samāpattiyo[5] nibbattetvā sotâpattimaggaṃ pāpuṇāti, so tasmiṃ khaṇe saddhânusārī nāma hoti, sotâpattiphalâdisu chasu ṭhānesu kāyasakkhī nāma, arahattaphalakkhaṇe ubhato-bhāgavimutto nāma. Aparo saddhādhurena abhiniviṭṭho samāpattiyo nibbattetuṃ asakkonto sukkhavipassako va[6] hutvā sotâpattimaggaṃ pāpuṇāti, so tasmiṃ khaṇe saddhânusārī nāma hoti,[7] sotâpattiphalâdisu chasu ṭhānesu saddhāvimutto nāma, arahattaphalakkhaṇe paññāvimutto nāma.

8. Aṭṭhame *visamā* ti sapakkhalanaṭṭhena[8] visamā, *samā* ti vinipakkhalanaṭṭhena[9] samā.

Adhammakammānî ti uddhammāni kammāni, *avinayakammānî* ti ubbinayakammāni.[10]

9. Navame *adhammikā* ti niddhammā,[11] *dhammikā* ti dhammayuttā.

10. Dasame *adhikaraṇan* ti vivādâdhikaraṇâdi catubbidhaṃ.

Ādiyantî ti gaṇhanti.

Saññāpentî ti jānāpenti.

Na ca saññattiṃ upagacchantî ti saññāpanatthaṃ na sannipatanti.

Na ca nijjhāpentî ti na pekkhāpenti.

Na ca nijjhattiṃ upagacchantî ti aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpanatthāya na[12] sannipatanti.

Asaññattibalā ti asaññatti yeva balaṃ etesan ti asaññattibalā.

Appaṭinissaggamantino ti yesaṃ hi evaṃ hoti: sace amhehi gahitaṃ[13] adhikaraṇaṃ dhammikaṃ bhavissati gaṇhissāma, sace adhammikaṃ[14] vissajjessāma,[15] te paṭinissaggamantino

---

[1] M_9T. sukka°. [2] M_9 *omits.* [3] H.B. diṭṭhapp°.
[4] K. *adds* hoti. [5] K. °ttito. [6] M_9T. *omit.* [7] K. *omits.*
[8] B.K. pakkh°. [9] B. nipakkh°; K. nippakkh°.
[10] B.K. °yāni k°. [11] B. adhammayuttā.
[12] T. *omits.* [13] M_9 *only* taṃ.
[14] M_9 °kā. [15] B. °mâ ti; K. °jjeyyāmâ ti.

nāma honti; ime pana na tathā mantentî ti appaṭinissaggamantino.

Thāmasā parāmassa[1] *abhinivissâ* ti diṭṭhithāmena ca diṭṭhiparāmāsena ca abhinivisitvā.

Idam eva saccan ti idaṃ amhākaṃ vacanam eva saccaṃ.

Mogham aññan ti avasesānaṃ vacanaṃ moghaṃ tucchaṃ.

Sukkapakkho uttānattho yevâ ti.

[2]*Paṭhamapaṇṇāsako niṭṭhito.*

VI.

1. Dutiyapaṇṇāsakassa paṭhame cakkavattinā saddhiṃ gahitattā lokânukampāyâ[3] ti na vuttaṃ.[4] Ettha ca cakkavattino uppattiyā dve sampattiyo labhanti,[5] buddhānaṃ uppattiyā tisso pi.[6]

2. Dutiye *acchariyamanussā* ti[7] āciṇṇamanussā abbhutamanussā.

3. Tatiye *bahuno*[8] *janassa anutappā*[9] *hotî* ti mahājanassa anutāpakārī hoti. Tattha cakkavattino kālakiriyā ekacakkavāḷe devamanussānaṃ anutāpaṃ karoti, Tathāgatassa kālakiriyā dasasu cakkavāḷasahassesu.

4. Catutthe *thūpârahā* ti thūpassa[10] yuttā anucchavikā. Cakkavattino hi cetiyaṃ jaggitvā[11] dve sampattiyo labhanti, buddhānaṃ cetiyaṃ jaggitvā[11] tisso pi.

5. Pañcame *buddhā* ti attano ānubhāvena cattāri saccāni buddhā.

6. Chaṭṭhe *phalantiyā* ti saddaṃ karontiyā.

Na santasantî ti[12] na bhāyanti. Tattha khīṇâsavo attano sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā pahīnattā na[13] bhāyati,[14] hatthâjānīyo sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā balavattā ti.

---

[1] B.K. °masā.
[2] B.K. *add* parisavaggo pañcamo.
[3] H. °pakāyâ.
[4] T. uttaṃ.
[5] B. labbhanti.
[6] K. ca; B.K. *add* sampattiyo.
[7] K. *adds* na.
[8] B. bahu.
[9] B. °ppo.
[10] B.K. *add* arahā.
[11] B.K. paṭij°.
[12] B. *adds* sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā pahīnattā balavattā ca; K. *adds* sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā pahīnattā.
[13] T. *omits*.
[14] T. bhāyanti; B. *adds* itaro.

7, 8. Sattamaṭṭhamesu pi es' eva nayo.

9. Navame *kiṃ-purisā* ti kinnarā.

Mānusiṃ vācaṃ na bhāsantî ti manussakathaṃ[1] na kathenti. Dhammâsokassa kira ekaṃ kinnaraṃ ānetvā dassesuṃ. So 'kathāpetha nan' ti āha. Kinnaro kathetuṃ na icchati. Eko puriso 'aham etaṃ kathāpessāmî' ti heṭṭhā-pāsādaṃ otāretvā dve khāṇuke koṭṭetvā ukkhaliṃ āropesi.[2] Sā[3] ubhato passehi patati. Taṃ disvā kinnaro 'kiṃ aññaṃ ekaṃ khāṇukaṃ koṭṭetuṃ na vaṭṭatî' ti ettakam eva āha. Puna aparabhāge dve kinnare ānetvā dassesuṃ. Rājā 'kathāpetha te' ti āha. Te kathetuṃ na icchiṃsu. Eko puriso 'aham ete kathāpessāmî' ti te[4] gahetvā antarāpaṇaṃ agamāsi. Tatth' eko ambapakkañ ca macche ca addasa, eko kaviṭṭhaphalañ ca ambilikāphalañ[5] ca. Tattha purimo[6] 'mahāvisaṃ[6] manussā khādanti, kathaṃ te[7] kilāsino na hontî' ti āha.[8] Itaro 'kathaṃ ime etaṃ nissāya kuṭṭhino na hontî' ti āha. Evaṃ mānusiṃ vācaṃ kathetuṃ sakkontā[9] pi dve atthe[10] sampassamānā na[8] kathenti.[11]

10. Dasame *appaṭivāno* ti anukkaṇṭhito apaccosakkito.

11. Ekādasame *asataṃ*[12] *sannivāsan* ti asataṃ[13] asappurisānaṃ sannivāsaṃ.[14]

Na vadeyyâ ti ovādena vā anusāsaniyā vā na vadeyya, mā vadatû ti attho.

Theram p' ahaṃ[15] *na vadeyyan* ti aham pi theraṃ bhikkhuṃ ovādânusāsanivasena na vadeyyaṃ.

Ahitânukampī ti ahitaṃ icchamāno.

No hitânukampī ti hitaṃ anicchamāno.

No ti naṃ vadeyyan ti ahaṃ tava vacanaṃ na karissan ti naṃ[16] vadeyyaṃ.

Viheseyyan[17] ti vacanassa akaraṇena[18] viheṭheyyaṃ.

---

[1] K. °ssassa k°.
[2] K. °peti.
[3] T. so.
[4] M_9T. *omit.*
[5] K. ambilaph°.
[6] K. puriso mārisa.
[7] T. sesa°; M_9 so na; H. seta°.
[8] K. *omits.*
[9] K. asakkonto.
[10] K. atthavase.
[11] B.K. °tî ti.
[12] B.K. asanta.
[13] B.K. *omit.*
[14] B. *only* nivāsaṃ.
[15] B.K. pâhaṃ.
[16] T.K. *omit.*
[17] B. °heṭheyyan.
[18] K. kāraṇena.

Passaṃ pi 'ssa na[1] *paṭikareyyan*[1] ti passanto pi jānanto pi ahaṃ tava[2] vacanaṃ na kareyyaṃ.

Iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo.

Sukkapakkhe pana *sādhû ti naṃ vadeyyan* ti sādhu bhaddakaṃ sukathitaṃ tayā ti tassa kathaṃ abhinandanto naṃ[3] vadeyyan ti attho.

12. Dvādasame *ubhato*[4] *vacīsaṃsāro* ti dvīsu pi pakkhesu aññamaññaṃ akkosana-paccakkosanavasena saṃsaramānā vācā vacīsaṃsāro.

Diṭṭhipalāso ti diṭṭhiṃ nissāya uppajjanako yugaggāhalakkhaṇo palāso diṭṭhipalāso[5] nāma.

Cetaso āghāto ti kopo,[6] so hi cittaṃ āghātento uppajjati.

Appaccayo ti atuṭṭhâkāro, domanassan ti attho.

Anabhiraddhî ti kopo[6] yeva, so hi anabhirādhanavasena anabhiraddhî ti vuccati.

Ajjhattaṃ avûpasantaṃ hotî ti sabbaṃ p'[3] etaṃ niyakajjhattasaṃkhāte[7] attano citte[8] ca[8] saddhivihārika-antevāsikasaṃkhātāya attano parisāya ca[9] avūpasantaṃ hoti.

Tasm'[10] *etan* ti tasmiṃ etaṃ.

Sesaṃ vuttanayen' eva veditabban ti.

Paṭhamo[11] vaggo.[11]

VII.

1. Dutiyassa paṭhame *gihīsukhan* ti gihīnaṃ sabbakāmanipphattimūlakaṃ sukhaṃ, *pabbajjāsukhan*[12] ti pabbajitānaṃ[13] pabbajjāmūlakaṃ sukhaṃ.[14]

2. Dutiye *kāmasukhan* ti kāme ārabbha uppajjanakasukhaṃ. *Nekkhammasukhan*[15] ti[15] nekkhammaṃ vuccati pabbajjā, taṃ ārabbha uppajjanakasukhaṃ.

---

[1] B.K. nappaṭikāreyyan.
[2] B.K. tassa.
[3] K. *omits.*
[4] P. *omits.*
[5] M_9 *adds* ti.
[6] K. kodho.
[7] M_9 °tena.
[8] T. cittena.
[9] M_9T. *omit.*
[10] T. tam.
[11] K. puggalavaggo paṭhamo.
[12] M_9T.P.B. °jjitasukhan.
[13] B.K. *omit.*
[14] M_9 sukhan ti.
[15] M_9 *omits.*

3. Tatiye *upadhisukhan* ti tebhūmakasukhaṃ,[1] *nirupadhisukhan* ti lokuttarasukhaṃ.

4. Catutthe *sâsavasukhan* ti āsavānaṃ paccayabhūtaṃ vaṭṭasukhaṃ, *anāsavasukhan* ti tesaṃ apaccayabhūtaṃ[2] vivaṭṭasukhaṃ.

5. Pañcame *sâmisan* ti saṃkilesaṃ vaṭṭagāmisukhaṃ, *nirāmisan* ti nikkilesaṃ vivaṭṭagāmisukhaṃ.[3]

6. Chaṭṭhe *ariyasukhan* ti aputhujjanasukhaṃ, *anariyasukhan* ti puthujjanasukhaṃ.

7. Sattame *kāyikan*[4] ti kāyaviññāṇasahajātaṃ, *cetasikan* ti manodvārikasukhaṃ.

Taṃ[5] lokiya-lokuttaramissakaṃ[6] kathitaṃ.

8. Aṭṭhame *sappītikan* ti paṭhamadutiyajjhānasukhaṃ, *nippītikan* ti tatiyacatutthajjhānasukhaṃ.

Tattha lokiyasappītikato[7] lokiyanippītikaṃ lokuttarasappītikato ca lokuttaranippītikaṃ aggan ti evaṃ bhummantaraṃ abhinditvā[8] aggabhāvo dīpetabbo.[9]

9. Navame *sātasukhan* ti tīsu jhānesu sukhaṃ, *upekhāsukhan* ti catutthajjhānasukhaṃ.

10. Dasame *samādhisukhan* ti appanaṃ vā upacāraṃ vā pattasukhaṃ, *asamādhisukhan* ti tad-ubhayaṃ appattasukhaṃ.

11. Ekādasame *sappītikârammaṇan* ti sappītikaṃ jhānadvayaṃ paccavekkhantassa uppannasukhaṃ. Nippītikârammaṇe pi es' eva nayo.

12. Dvādasame pi iminā va upāyena attho veditabbo.

13. Terasame *rūpârammaṇan* ti rūpâvacaracatutthajjhânârammaṇaṃ, yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ ārabbha uppajjanakaṃ vā. *Arūpârammaṇan* ti arūpajjhânârammaṇaṃ,[10] yaṃ kiñci arūpaṃ ārabbha uppajjanakaṃ vā ti.

Dutiyo[11] vaggo.[11]

---

[1] K. °bhūmika°.
[2] M_9T. appacc°.
[3] M_9 vivaṭṭaṃ sukhaṃ.
[4] T. gāyikan (!).
[5] K. *omits.*
[6] K. °missaṃ.
[7] M_9T. lokiyassa sapp°.
[8] M_9T. abhinanditvā.
[9] B.K. veditabbo.
[10] B.K. arūpâvacarajjh°.
[11] K. sukhavaggo dutiyo.

VIII.

1. Tatiyassa paṭhame *sanimittā* ti sakāraṇā.

2–6. Dutiyâdisu pi es' eva nayo.

[1]Nidānaṃ hetu saṃkhāro paccayo rūpan ti sabbāni pi hi etāni kāraṇavevacanān' eva.

7. Sattame *savedanā* ti paccayabhūtāya sampayuttavedanāya sati yeva uppajjanti, nâsatî ti attho.

8, 9. Aṭṭhama-navamesu pi es' eva nayo.[1]

10. Dasame *saṃkhatârammaṇā* ti paccayanibbatta[2]-saṃkhātaṃ[3] dhammaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā[4] uppajjanti.

No asaṃkhatârammaṇā ti asaṃkhataṃ pana nibbānaṃ ārabbha na uppajjanti.

Na hontî ti maggakkhaṇe na honti nāma, phale patte nâhesun ti.

Evaṃ imesu[5] dasasu pi[6] ṭhānesu[6] yāva arahattā desanā desitā ti.

Tatiyo[7] vaggo.[7]

IX.

1. Catutthassa paṭhame *cetovimuttî* ti phalasamādhi, *paññāvimuttî* ti phalapaññā.

2. Dutiye *paggāho* ti viriyaṃ, *avikkhepo* ti cittekaggatā.

3. Tatiye *nāman* ti cattāro arūpakkhandhā, *rūpan* ti rūpakkhandho. Iti[8] imasmiṃ sutte dhammakoṭṭhāsaparicchedakañāṇaṃ[9] nāma kathitaṃ.

4. Catutthe *vijjā* ti phalañāṇaṃ, *vimuttî* ti taṃ[10]-sampayuttā sesadhammā.

5. Pañcame *bhavadiṭṭhî* ti sassatadiṭṭhi.[11]

6, 7. Chaṭṭha-sattamāni uttānatthān' eva.

8. Aṭṭhame *dovacassatā* ti[12] dubbacabhāvo, *pāpamittatā* ti pāpamittasevanabhāvo.

[1-1] *Missing in* M_9.
[2] B. °ttaṃ; K. °tti.
[3] M_9T. °khāta; B. °khata.
[4] B.K. *insert* va.
[5] B.K. etesu.
[6] K. *omits.*
[7] K. sanimittavaggo tatiyo.
[8] K. ti.
[9] B.K. °dañāṇaṃ.
[10] B. *omits.*
[11] B. *adds* vibhavadiṭṭhî ti ucchedadiṭṭhi.
[12] T. ca.

9. Navamaṃ vuttavipariyāyena veditabbaṃ.

10. Dasame *dhātukusalatā* ti aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo dhātû ti jānanaṃ, *manasikārakusalatā* ti tāsaṃ yeva dhātūnaṃ aniccâdivasena lakkhaṇattayaṃ āropetvā jānanaṃ.

11. Ekādasame *āpattikusalatā* ti pañcannañ[1] ca sattannañ ca āpattikkhandhānaṃ jānanaṃ, *āpattivuṭṭhānakusalatā* ti desanāya vā kammavācāya vā āpattīhi[2] vuṭṭhānajānanan ti.

Catuttho[3] vaggo.[3]

X.

1. Pañcamassa paṭhame *anāgataṃ bhāraṃ vahatî* ti 'sammajjanī[4] padīpo ca udakaṃ āsanena ca, chandapārisuddhi utukkhānaṃ bhikkhugaṇanā ca ovādo, pātimokkhaṃ therabhāro ti vuccatî' ti imaṃ dasavidhaṃ therabhāraṃ[5] navako hutvā therena anajjhiṭṭho karonto anāgataṃ bhāraṃ vahati nāma.

Āgataṃ bhāraṃ na vahatî ti thero samāno tad[6] eva dasavidhaṃ bhāraṃ attanā vā akaronto[7] paraṃ vā asamādapento āgataṃ bhāraṃ na vahati[8] nāma.

2. Dutiyasutte pi iminā va[9] nayena attho veditabbo.

3. Tatiye *akappiye kappiyasaññī* ti akappiye sīhamaṃsâdimhi kappiyaṃ idan ti evaṃ saññī.

Kappiye akappiyasaññī ti kumbhīlamaṃsa-biḷāramaṃsâdimhi kappiye akappiyaṃ idan ti evaṃ saññī.[10]

4. Catutthaṃ vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

5. Pañcame *anāpattiyā āpattisaññī* ti āpucchitvā bhaṇḍakaṃ dhovantassa pattaṃ pavantassa[11] kese chindantassa gāmaṃ pavisantassâ ti ādisu anāpatti, tattha[12] āpatti[12] ayan ti evaṃ saññī.

Āpattiyā anāpattisaññī ti tesaṃ yeva vatthūnaṃ anāpucchākaraṇe āpatti, tattha anāpattî ti evaṃ saññī.

---

[1] K. °nnaṃ, *omits* ca.
[2] B. °tti.
[3] K. dhammavaggo catuttho.
[4] M_9 sampajjati.
[5] K. *only* bhāraṃ.
[6] B.K. tam.
[7] T. °rento.
[8] M_9 °tî ti.
[9] T. pi.
[10] M_9 *adds* ti.
[11] T. vacantassa.
[12] M_9 *omits*.

6. Chaṭṭhe[1] pi[2] vuttanayen' eva attho veditabbo.

7–10. Sattamâdīni uttānatthān' eva.

11. Ekādasame *āsavā* ti kilesā.

Na kukkuccāyitabban ti saṃghabhogassa apaṭṭhapanaṃ avicāraṇaṃ na kukkuccāyitabbaṃ nāma, taṃ[3] kukkuccāyati.[3]

Kukkuccāyitabban ti tass' eva paṭṭhapanaṃ vicāraṇaṃ, taṃ[3] na kukkuccāyati.

12–20. Dvādasamâdīni heṭṭhā-vuttanayen' eva veditabbānî ti.

[4]*Dutiyo paṇṇāsako.*

XI.

1. Tatiyassa[5] paṇṇāsakassa paṭhame *āsā* ti taṇhā, *duppajahā* ti duccajā dunnīhārā. Lābhâsāya duppajahanabhāvena sattā dasa pi vassāni vīsatim[6] pi saṭṭhim[7] pi vassāni 'ajja labhissāma sve labhissāmâ' ti rājānaṃ upaṭṭhahanti, kasikammâdīni karonti, ubhato-byūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ pakkhandanti, ajapathasaṃkūpathâdayo paṭipajjanti, nāvāya mahāsamuddaṃ pavisanti. Jīvitâsāya duppajahantā sampattamaraṇakāle pi vassasatajīviṃ attānaṃ maññanti. So kamma[8]-kammanimittâdīni passanto pi 'dānaṃ dehi pūjaṃ karohî' ti anukampakehi vuccamāno 'nâhaṃ marissāmi jīvissāmi[3] cc'[9] eva[10] āsāya kassaci vacanaṃ na gaṇhāti.

2. Dutiye *pubbakārī* ti paṭhamaṃ upakārakassa[11] kārako, *kataññū katavedī* ti tena kataṃ ñatvā pacchā kārako. Tesu pubbakārī iṇaṃ demî ti saññaṃ karoti, pacchā kārako iṇaṃ jīrāpessāmî[12] ti saññaṃ karoti.

3. Tatiye *titto ca tappetā câ* ti paccekabuddho ca Tathāgatasāvako ca khīṇâsavo titto nāma, Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho titto ca tappetā ca.

4. Catutthe *duttappayā* ti dāyakena atappayā,[13] tappetuṃ na sukarā.

---

[1] T. chaṭṭhesu. [2] B.K. *omit.* [3] K. *omits.*

[4] B. *adds* pañcamo vaggo; K. *has* bālavaggo pañcamo dutiyapaṇṇāsako niṭṭhito.

[5] K. °ya. [6] B.K. °ti. [7] B.K. saṭṭhi.

[8] M_9T. *omit.* [9] M_9 c'. [10] K. evaṃ.

[11] B.K. upakārassa. [12] B.K. °pemî. [13] B.K. duttapp°.

Nikkhipatî ti nidahati.[1]

Vissajjetî ti paresaṃ deti.

5. Pañcame *na vissajjetî* ti sabbaṃ yeva paresaṃ na deti, attano pana yāpanamattaṃ gahetvā avasesaṃ[2] deti.

6. Chaṭṭhe *subhanimittan* ti iṭṭhârammaṇaṃ.

7. Sattame *paṭighanimittan* ti aniṭṭhanimittaṃ.

8. Aṭṭhame *parato ca*[3] *ghoso* ti parassa santikā asaddhammasavanaṃ.

9. Navame *parato ca*[4] *ghoso* ti[5] saddhammasavanaṃ.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam evâ ti.

Vaggo paṭhamo.

XII.

1. Dutiyassa paṭhame[6] *evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyyâ* ti saddho bhikkhu uṭṭhahitvā[7] 'yādiso Sāriputtatthero paññāya aham pi tādiso homi,[8] yādiso Moggallānatthero[9] iddhiyā aham pi tādiso homî' ti evaṃ āyācanto pihento patthento yaṃ atthi, tass' eva patthitattā sammā pattheyya nāma; ito uttariṃ pana[7] patthento micchā pattheyya.[10] Evarūpā hi patthanā yaṃ n' atthi, tassa patthitattā micchā patthanā nāma hoti. Kiṃ-kāraṇā ?

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇan ti. Yathā hi 'suvaṇṇaṃ vā hiraññaṃ vā tulentassa tulā icchitabbā, dhaññaṃ minantassa mānan' ti tulane tulā, minane ca mānaṃ pamāṇaṃ hoti, evam evaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ esā tulā etaṃ pamānaṃ yad-idaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānā, te gahetvā 'aham pi ñāṇena vā iddhiyā vā etam[7] pamāṇo[11] homî' ti attānaṃ tuletuṃ vā pamāṇetuṃ[12] vā[13] sakkā, na ito aññathā.

2–4. Dutiyâdisu pi es' eva nayo.

---

[1] K. na dassati; B.K. *add* na paribhuñjati.
[2] K. avasese na.
[3] M_9 *omits.*
[4] M_9 T. *omit.*
[5] B.K. *add* parassa santikā.
[6] K. *adds* saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu.
[7] K. *omits.*
[8] K. °mî ti.
[9] M_9P.B. Mahāmogg°.
[10] B.K. *add* dve hitvā.
[11] K. samāno.
[12] K. *only* mānetuṃ.
[13] M_9 *adds* na.

Idaṃ pan' ettha visesamattaṃ:

Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā câ ti etāsu hi Khemā paññāya aggā Uppalavaṇṇā iddhiyā, tasmā paññāya vā iddhiyā vā etādisī[1] homî ti sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya. [2]Tathā Citto gahapati paññāya aggo Hatthako rājakumāro mahiddhikatāya, tasmā paññāya vā iddhiyā vā ediso homî ti sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya.[2] Khujjuttarā pi mahāpaññatāya aggā Nandamātā mahiddhikatāya, tasmā paññāya vā[3] iddhiyā[4] vā[4] etādisī[1] homî ti sammā[3] āyācamānā āyāceyya.

5. Pañcame *khatan* ti guṇānaṃ khatattā khataṃ.

Upahatan ti guṇānaṃ upahatattā upahataṃ, jiṇṇaguṇaṃ naṭṭhaguṇan ti attho.

Attānaṃ pariharatî ti niggaṇaṃ attānaṃ jaggati gopāyati.

Sâvajjo ti sadoso.

Sânuvajjo ti sa-upavādo.

Pasavatî ti paṭilabhati.

Ananuviccâ ti ajānitvā avinicchinitvā.

Apariyogāhetvā ti ananupavisitvā.

Avaṇṇârahassâ ti avaṇṇayuttassa micchāpaṭipannassa titthiyassa vā titthiyasāvakassa vā.

Vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatî ti suppaṭipanno esa sammāpaṭipanno ti guṇaṃ katheti.

Vaṇṇârahassâ ti buddhâdisu aññatarassa sammāpaṭipannassa.

Avaṇṇaṃ bhāsatî ti duppaṭipanno esa micchāpaṭipanno ti aguṇaṃ katheti.

Avaṇṇârahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsatî ti idh' ekacco puggalo duppaṭipannānaṃ micchāpaṭipannānaṃ titthiyānaṃ titthiyasāvakānaṃ iti pi duppaṭipannā iti pi micchāpaṭipannā ti avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.[5]

Vaṇṇârahassa vaṇṇan ti suppaṭipannānaṃ sammāpaṭipannānaṃ buddhānaṃ buddhasāvakānaṃ iti pi suppaṭipannā iti pi sammāpaṭipannā ti vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

6. Chaṭṭhe *appasādanīye*[6] *ṭhāne* ti appasādakāraṇe.[6]

---

[1] K. °sā pi.

[2-2] *Missing in* K.

[3] M_9 *omits.*

[4] M_9T. *omit.*

[5] M_9 °tî ti; K. *adds* avaṇṇârahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsatî ti.

[6] M_9T. apas°.

Pasādaṃ upadaṃsetî[1] ti duppaṭipadāya micchāpaṭipadāya ayaṃ[2] suppaṭipadā sammāpaṭipadā ti pasādaṃ janeti.

Pasādanîye ṭhāne appasādan ti suppaṭipadāya sammāpaṭipadāya duppaṭipadā ayaṃ micchāpaṭipadā ayan ti appasādaṃ janeti.[3]

Sesam ettha uttānam eva.

7. Sattame *dvîsû* ti dvīsu okāsesu dvīsu kāraṇesu.

Micchāpaṭipajjamāno ti micchāpaṭipattiṃ[4] paṭipajjamāno.[5]

Mātari ca pitari câ ti Mittavindako viya mātari, Ajātasattu viya pitari.

Sukkapakkho vuttanayen' eva veditabbo.

8. Aṭṭhame *Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāvake câ* ti Devadatto viya Tathāgate, Kokāliko viya Tathāgatasāvake. Sukkapakkhe Ānandatthero viya Tathāgate, Bhūtavālikaseṭṭhiputto[6] viya Tathāgatasāvake.

9. Navame *sacittavodānan* ti sakacittassa vodānaṃ, aṭṭhannaṃ samāpattīnaṃ etaṃ nāmaṃ.

Na ca kiñci loke upādiyatî ti loke ca rūpâdisu dhammesu kiñci ekaṃ dhammam pi[7] na gaṇhāti[8] na parāmasati. Evam ettha anupādānaṃ nāma dutiyo dhammo hoti.

10, 11. Dasamekādasamāni[9] uttānatthān'[9] evâ ti.

Dutiyo[10] vaggo.[10]

XIII.

1. Tatiyassa paṭhame *dānânî* ti[11] diyyanakavasena dānāni. Deyyadhammass' etaṃ nāmaṃ, savatthukā vā cetanā dānaṃ sampattipariccāgass' etaṃ nāmaṃ.

Āmisadānan ti cattāro paccayā diyyanakavasena āmisadānaṃ nāma, *dhammadānan* ti idh' ekacco amatuppattipaṭipadaṃ kathetvā deti: idaṃ[12] dhammadānaṃ nāma.

---

[1] K. upadhaṃs°. [2] M_9 *omits*. [3] B.K. °tî ti.
[4] K. °ttiyā. [5] K. āpajj°. [6] B.K. Nandagopālakaseṭṭhi°.
[7] B. *omits*. [8] B. (nap)paṭiggaṇhāti.
[9] K. dasama-ekādasamaṃ uttānam. [10] K. āyācanavaggo dutiyo.
[11] K. *adds* dānâdīnaṃ. [12] T. imaṃ.

2. Dutiye cattāro paccayā yajanakavasena yāgo nāma, dhammo pi yajanakavasena[1] *yāgo* ti veditabbo.

3. Tatiye āmisassa[2] cajanaṃ *āmisacāgo*, dhammassa[3] cajanaṃ *dhammacāgo*.

4. Catutthe upasaggamattaṃ viseso.

5. Pañcame catunnaṃ paccayānaṃ bhuñjanaṃ *āmisabhogo*, dhammassa bhuñjanaṃ *dhammabhogo*.

6. Chaṭṭhe upasaggamattaṃ viseso.

7. Sattame catunnaṃ paccayānaṃ saṃvibhajanaṃ *āmisasaṃvibhāgo*, dhammassa[4] saṃvibhajanaṃ *dhammasaṃvibhāgo*.

8. Aṭṭhame catuhi paccayehi saṃgaho *āmisasaṃgaho*, dhammena saṃgaho *dhammasaṃgaho*.

9. Navame catuhi paccayehi anuggaṇhanaṃ *āmisânuggaho*, dhammena anuggaṇhanaṃ *dhammânuggaho*.

10. Dasame catuhi paccayehi anukampanaṃ *āmisânukampā*, dhammena anukampanaṃ *dhammânukampā*[5] ti.

Tatiyo[6] vaggo.[6]

XIV.

1. Catutthassa paṭhame catuhi paccayehi attano ca parassa ca antarapaṭicchādanavasena[7] santharaṇaṃ *āmisasanthāro*, dhammena santharaṇaṃ *dhammasanthāro*.

2. Dutiye upasaggamattaṃ viseso.

3. Tatiye vuttappakārassa[8] āmisassa esanā *āmis'esanā*, dhammassa esanā *dhamm'esanā*.

4. Catutthe upasaggamattaṃ viseso.

5. Pañcame matthakappattā āmisapariyesanā *āmisapariyiṭṭhi*,[9] matthakappattā va[10] dhammapariyesanā *dhammapariyiṭṭhî*[9] ti vuttā.

6. Chaṭṭhe āmisena pūjanaṃ *āmisapūjā*, dhammena pūjanaṃ[11] *dhammapūjā*.

---

[1] M_9 T. *add* ca.
[2] T. āmi.
[3] T. dhamma.
[4] M_9 dhamma.
[5] T. °pāyâ.
[6] K. dānavaggo tatiyo.
[7] K. anantaraṃ p°.
[8] M_9 utt°.
[9] B.K. °yeṭṭhi.
[10] K. *omits*.
[11] P. pūjā.

7. Sattame *ātitheyyānî*[1] ti āgantukadānāni, ātitheyyā[2] ti vā[3] pāṭho.

8. Aṭṭhame āmisaṃ ijjhanaka-samijjhanakavasena *āmis'iddhi*, dhammo pi ijjhanakavasena *dhamm'iddhi*.

9. Navame āmisena vaḍḍhanaṃ *āmisavuddhi*, dhammena vaḍḍhanaṃ *dhammavuddhi*.

10. Dasame ratikaraṇaṭṭhena[4] āmisaṃ *āmisaratanaṃ*, dhammo *dhammaratanaṃ*.

11. Ekādasame āmisassa cinanaṃ vaḍḍhanaṃ *āmisasannicayo*, dhammassa cinanaṃ vaḍḍhanaṃ *dhammasannicayo*.

12. Dvādasame āmisassa vipulabhāvo *āmisavepullaṃ*, dhammassa vipulabhāvo *dhammavepullan* ti.

Catuttho[5] vaggo.[5]

XV.

1. Pañcamassa paṭhame *samāpattikusalatā* ti āhārasappāyaṃ utusappāyaṃ[6] parigaṇhitvā samāpattisamāpajjane chekatā.

Samāpattivuṭṭhānakusalatā ti yathāparicchedena gate kāle visado[7] hutvā uṭṭhahanto[8] vuṭṭhānakusalo[9] nāma hoti, evaṃ[10] kusalatā.[10]

2. Dutiye *ajjavan* ti ujubhāvo, *maddavan* ti mudubhāvo.

3. Tatiye *khantî* ti adhivāsanakhanti, *soraccan* ti susīlyabhāvena[11] suratabhāvo.

4. Catutthe *sākhalyan*[12] ti saṇhavācāvasena[13] sammodamānabhāvo, *paṭisanthāro* ti āmisena vā dhammena vā paṭisantharaṇaṃ.[14]

5. Pañcame *avihiṃsā* ti karuṇāpubbabhāgo, *soceyyan* ti sīlavasena sucibhāvo.

6, 7. Chaṭṭha-sattamāni uttānatthān' eva.

8. Aṭṭhame *paṭisaṃkhānabalan* ti paccavekkhaṇabalaṃ.

---

[1] B.K. ati°.
[2] B. °yyānî; K. abhitheyyānî.
[3] B.K. pi.
[4] K. °karaṇajananaṃ.
[5] K. santhāravaggo catuttho.
[6] K. *omits*.
[7] B.K. viyatto.
[8] M_9 upaṭṭhahanto.
[9] M_9T. uṭṭhānakusatā.
[10] B. *omits*; K. *has* esa cheko.
[11] T. sussīlya°; K. susīlabhāve.
[12] H. sākalyan.
[13] M_9T. °vācavasena.
[14] T. °thāraṇaṃ; B.K: *add* paṭisanthāro.

9. Navame muṭṭhasacce akampanena sati[1] yeva[1] *satibalaṃ*, uddhacce akampanena samādhi[1] yeva[1] *samādhibalaṃ*.

10. Dasame *samatho* ti cittekaggatā, *vipassanā* ti saṃkhāra-pariggāhakañāṇaṃ.[2]

11. Ekādasame *sīlavipattî* ti dussīlyaṃ, *diṭṭhivipattî* ti micchādiṭṭhi.

12. Dvādasame *sīlasampadā* ti paripuṇṇasīlatā, *diṭṭhisampadā* ti sammādiṭṭhikabhāvo.[3] Tena kammassakatā-sammādiṭṭhi jhāna-sammādiṭṭhi vipassanā-sammādiṭṭhi magga-sammādiṭṭhi phala-sammādiṭṭhî ti sabbā pi[4] sammādiṭṭhi saṃgahītā[5] hoti.

13. Terasame *sīlavisuddhî* ti visuddhisampāpakaṃ sīlaṃ, *diṭṭhivisuddhî* ti visuddhisampāpikā catumaggasammādiṭṭhi, pañcavidhā[6] pi vā sammādiṭṭhi.

14. Cuddasame *diṭṭhivisuddhî* ti visuddhisampāpikā sammādiṭṭhi yeva.

Yathādiṭṭhassa ca padhānan ti heṭṭhimamaggasampayuttaṃ viriyaṃ, taṃ hi tassā diṭṭhiyā anurūpattā yathādiṭṭhissa ca padhānan ti vuttaṃ.

15. Pannarasame *asantuṭṭhitā ca kusalesu dhammesû* ti aññatra arahattamaggā kusalesu dhammesu asantuṭṭhabhāvo.

16. Soḷasame *muṭṭhasaccan* ti muṭṭhasatibhāvo, *asampajaññan* ti aññāṇabhāvo.

17. Sattarasame apilāpanalakkhaṇā *sati*, sampajānanalakkhanaṃ[7] *sampajaññan* ti.

[8]*Tatiyo paṇṇāsako.*

XVI.

Ito paresu kujjhanalakkhaṇo *kodho*, upanandhanalakkhaṇo *upanāho*, sukatakaraṇamakkhanalakkhaṇo *makkho*, yugaggāhalakkhaṇo *paḷāso*, usūyanalakkhaṇā[9] *issā*, macchera-

[1] K. *omits*.
[2] M_9T. °ggāhañāṇaṃ; K. °ggahañāṇaṃ.
[3] K. °diṭṭhibhāvo.
[4] B. *adds* pañcavidhā.
[5] K. *adds* sammādiṭṭhi.
[6] M_9T. °dham.
[7] B. sammāpaj°; K. sammapaj°.
[8] B. *adds* pañcamo vaggo; K. *has* samāpattivaggo pañcamo tatiyapaṇṇāsako niṭṭhito.
[9] M_9T. sūyaṇa°; B.K. ussūyana°.

bhāvo *macchariyaṃ*, taṃ sabbam pi maccharāyanalakkhaṇaṃ, katapaṭicchādanalakkhaṇā *māyā*, kerāṭikalakkhaṇaṃ *sāṭheyyaṃ*, alajjanâkāro *ahirikaṃ*, upavādato[1] abhāyanâkāraṃ[2] *anottappaṃ*; akkodhâdayo tesaṃ paṭipakkhavasena[3] veditabbā.

Sekhassa bhikkhuno ti sattavidhassâpi sekhassa upari upari[4] guṇaparihānāya[5] saṃvattanti, puthujjanassa pana paṭhamataraṃ[6] yeva[6] parihānāya saṃvattantî ti veditabbaṃ.

Aparihānāyâ ti upari upari[4] guṇehi aparihānatthāya.

Yathābhataṃ nikkhitto ti yathā āharitvā[4] ānetvā nikkhitto, evaṃ niraye patiṭṭhito vâ[7] ti veditabbo.

Ekacco ti yass' ete kodhâdayo atthi, so ekacco nāma.

Sâvajjā ti sadosā, *anavajjā* ti niddosā.

Dukhuddayā[8] ti dukkhavaḍḍhikā, *sukhuddayā*[9] ti sukhavaḍḍhikā.

Savyāpajjhā ti sadukkhā, *avyāpajjhā* ti niddukkhā.

Ettāvatā vaṭṭa-vivaṭṭam eva kathitaṃ.

XVII.

1. *Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭiccâ* ti bhikkhave dve atthe nissāya dve kāraṇāni sandhāya.

Sikkhāpadaṃ paññattan ti sikkhā koṭṭhāso[10] ṭhapito.[10]

Saṃghasuṭṭhutāyâ[11] ti saṃghassa suṭṭhu-bhāvāya, 'suṭṭhu bhante' ti vatvā sampaṭicchanatthāyâ[12] ti attho.

Saṃghaphāsutāyâ ti saṃghassa phāsuvihāratthāya.

Dummaṅkūnan[13] ti dussīlānaṃ.

Pesalānan ti piyasīlānaṃ.

Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānan ti diṭṭhadhamme imasmiṃ yeva attabhāve vītikkamapaccayā paṭiladdhabbānaṃ vadhabandhanagarahâdīnaṃ dukkhadhammasaṃkhātānaṃ āsavānaṃ.

Saṃvarāyâ ti pidahanatthāya.

---

[1] M_9 °vadato. [2] B.K. °ro.
[3] T. pakkh°. [4] B. *omits.*
[5] B.K. guṇehi p°. [6] K. saddhammagarukass' eva.
[7] M_9 *omits.* [8] B.K. dukkhudrayā. [9] B.K. sukhudrayā.
[10] K. °sā °tā. [11] T. saṃghassa su°.
[12] T. °cchaṇṇatthāyâ. [13] M_9T. dummaññūnan.

Samparāyikānan ti tathārūpānaṃ yeva āpāyikadukkha[1]-saṃkhātānaṃ[2] samparāye[3] uppajjanaka-āsavānañ[4] ca.

Paṭighātāyâ ti paṭisedhanatthāya.

Verānan ti akusalaverānam pi puggalaverānam pi.

Vajjānan ti dosānaṃ. Te eva vā dukkhadhammā vajjanīyattā idha vajjan[5] ti adhippetā.

Bhayānan ti cittutrāsabhayānam pi bhayahetūnaṃ tesaṃ yeva dukkhadhammānam pi.

Akusalānan ti akkhamaṭṭhena akusalasaṃkhātānaṃ dukkhadhammānaṃ.

Gihīnaṃ anukampāyâ ti gihīsu ujjhāyantesu paññattasikkhāpadaṃ gihīnaṃ anukampāya paññattaṃ nāma.

Pāpicchānaṃ pakkhupacchedāyâ ti pāpicchā pakkhaṃ nissāya saṃghaṃ bhindeyyun ti tesaṃ pakkhachedanatthāya.

Appasannānaṃ pasādāyâ ti pubbe appasannānam pi paṇḍitamanussānaṃ sikkhāpadapaññattisampadaṃ disvā pasāduppatti-atthāya.

Pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāyâ ti pasannānaṃ uparûpari-bhāvāya.[6]

Saddhammaṭṭhitiyā ti saddhammassa ciraṭṭhitatthaṃ.[7]

Vinayânuggahāyâ ti pañcavidhassâpi vinayassa anuggaṇhanatthāya.

2. *Pātimokkhaṃ paññattan* ti bhikkhupātimokkhaṁ bhikkhunīpātimokkhan ti duvidhaṃ[8] pātimokkhaṃ paññattaṃ.

Pātimokkhuddesā[9] ti bhikkhūnaṃ pañca bhikkhunīnaṃ cattāro ti nava pātimokkhuddesā paññattā.

Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanan ti uposathaṭṭhapanaṃ.

Pavāraṇā paññattā ti cātuddasikā pannarasikā ti dve pavāraṇā paññattā.

Pavāraṇaṭṭhapanaṃ paññattan ti sāpattikassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇāñattiyā vattamānāya pavāraṇaṭṭhapanaṃ paññattaṃ.

Tajjanīyakammâdisu bhikkhū[10] vācāsattīhi vitudantānaṃ paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ *tajjanīyakammaṃ paññattaṃ.*

---

[1] B. āpāyad°. [2] M_9T. °nañ ca. [3] M_9 *adds* va.
[4] B. °naṃ, *omits* ca. [5] B.K. vajjā.
[6] B.K. °ûparipasādabhāvāya. [7] K. °tthāya.
[8] K. *inserts* pi. [9] B. °so. [10] B.K. bhikkhūnaṃ.

Bālassa avyattassa[1] seyyasakassa bhikkhuno *nissayakammaṃ*[2] *paññattaṃ.*

Kuladūsake assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū ārabbha *pabbājanīyakammaṃ paññattaṃ.*

Gihīnaṃ akkosakassa sudhammattherassa *paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paññattaṃ.*

Āpattiyā adassanâdisu *ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paññattaṃ.*

Garukâpattiṃ āpannassa paṭicchannāya āpattiyā *parivāsadānaṃ paññattaṃ.*

Parivāse antarâpattiṃ āpannassa *mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ paññattaṃ.*

Paṭicchannāya pi apaṭicchannāya pi āpattiyā *mānattadānaṃ paññattaṃ.*

Ciṇṇamānattassa *abbhānaṃ paññattaṃ.*

Sammāvattantassa *osāraṇīyaṃ paññattaṃ.*

Asammāvattanâdisu *nissāraṇīyaṃ paññattaṃ.*

Ehi-bhikkhu-upasampadā, saraṇâgamana-upasampadā, ovādûpasampadā, pañhavyākaraṇa-upasampadā, ñatticatutthakamma-upasampadā, garudhamma-upasampadā, ubhatosamghe-upasampadā, dūtena-upasampadā ti aṭṭhavidhā *upasampadā paññattā.*

Ñattikammaṃ navaṭṭhānāni gacchatî ti evaṃ navaṭṭhānikaṃ *ñattikammaṃ paññattaṃ.*

Ñattidutiyakammaṃ sattaṭṭhānāni gacchatî ti evaṃ sattaṭṭhānikaṃ *ñattidutiyakammaṃ paññattaṃ.*

Ñatticatutthakammaṃ sattaṭṭhānāni gacchatî ti evaṃ sattaṭṭhānikam eva *ñatticatutthakammaṃ paññattaṃ.*

Paṭhamapārājikâdīnaṃ paṭhamapaññatti *appaññatte paññattaṃ.*[3]

Tesaṃ yeva anuppaññatti[3] *paññatte anuppaññattaṃ.*

Dhammasammukhatā[4] vinayasammukhatā saṃghasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā ti imassa catubbidhassa sammukhībhāvassa vasena *sammukhāvinayo paññatto.*

Sativepullappattassa khīṇâsavassa acodanatthāya *sativinayo paññatto.*

---

[1] B.K. abyattassa.
[2] H.K. niyassa°; B. niyasa°.
[3] B.K. *add* nāma.
[4] T. °samukhatā.

Ummattakassa bhikkhuno *amūḷhavinayo paññatto.*

Apaṭiññāya cuditakassa[1] āpattiyā[1] karaṇatthaṃ[2] *paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ paññattaṃ.*

Bahutarānaṃ dhammavādīnaṃ laddhiṃ gahetvā adhikaraṇa[3]-vūpasamanatthaṃ[4] *yebhuyyasikā paññattā.*

Pāpussannassa puggalassa niggaṇhanatthaṃ *tassa-pāpiyyasikā*[5] *paññattā.*

Bhaṇḍanâdivasena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ katvā āpattiṃ āpannānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ṭhapetvā thullavajjañ[6] ca gihīpaṭisaṃyuttañ ca avasesâpattīnaṃ vūpasamanatthāya[7] *tiṇavatthārako paññatto.*

3. *Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāyâ* ti pañcakāmaguṇikarāgassa[8] abhijānanatthaṃ paccakkhakaraṇatthaṃ.[9]

4. *Pariññāyâ* ti parijānanatthaṃ.

Parikkhayāyâ ti parikkhayagamanatthaṃ.

Pahānāyâ ti pajahanatthaṃ.

Khayāya[10] *vayāyâ* ti khayavayagamanatthaṃ.

Virāgāyâ ti virajjanatthaṃ.

Nirodhāyâ ti nirujjhanatthaṃ.

Cāgāyâ ti cajanatthaṃ.

Paṭinissaggāyâ ti paṭinissajjanatthaṃ.

5. *Thambassâ* ti kodhamānavasena thaddhabhāvassa.

Sārambhassâ ti kāraṇuttariyalakkhaṇassa sārambhassa.

Mānassâ ti navavidhamānassa.

Atimānassâ ti atikkamitvā maññanamānassa.

Madassâ ti majjanâkāramadassa.

Pamādassâ ti sativippavāsassa, pañcasu[11] kāmaguṇesu cittavossaggassa.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānattham[12] evâ ti.

Manorathapūraṇiyā Aṅguttaranikāyaṭṭhakathāya
Dukanipāta-vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

---

[1] M_9T. *omit.*
[2] B.K. ak°.
[3] T. °naṃ.
[4] K. °samatthaṃ.
[5] T.K. pāpiyasikā.
[6] B. °jjaṃ thapetvā, *without* ca.
[7] T. °tthā; K. °samatthāya.
[8] K. °guṇikassa r°.
[9] M_9 *omits.*
[10] K. khaya.
[11] K. *inserts* vā.
[12] K. °nam.

TIKA-NIPĀTA-VAṆṆANĀ

I.

1. Tikanipātassa paṭhame bhayānî ti ādisu *bhayan* ti cittutrāso, *upaddavo* ti anekaggatâkāro, *upasaggo* ti upasaṭṭhâkāro,[1] tattha tattha lagganâkāro. Tesaṃ evaṃ nānattaṃ veditabbaṃ:

Pabbatavisamanissitā corā janapadavāsīnaṃ pesenti: mayaṃ asukadivase nāma tumhākaṃ gāmaṃ paharissāmâ[2] ti. Te taṃ pavattiṃ sutakālato paṭṭhāya bhayaṃ[3] santāsaṃ āpajjanti. Ayaṃ cittutrāso nāma.

Yathā[4] te[5] corā kupitā anattham pi āvaheyyun[6] ti hatthasāraṃ gahetvā dvipada-catuppadehi saddhiṃ araññaṃ pavisitvā tattha tattha bhūmiyaṃ nipajjanti,[7] ḍaṃsamakasâdīhi khajjamānā gumbantarāni[8] pavisantā[9] khāṇukaṇṭake maddanti. Tesaṃ evaṃ[10] vicarantānaṃ vikkhittabhāvo anekaggatâkāro nāma.

Tato coresu yathāvutte[11] divase anāgacchantesu 'tucchakasāsanaṃ bhavissati,[12] gāmaṃ pavisissāmâ' ti saparikkhārā gāmaṃ pavisanti. Atha tesaṃ paviṭṭhabhāvaṃ ñatvā gāmaṃ parivāretvā dvāre aggiṃ datvā manusse ghātetvā corā[13] sabbaṃ vibhavaṃ vilumpitvā gacchanti. Tesu ghātitâvasesā aggiṃ nibbāpetvā koṭṭhakacchāyā[14]-bhitticchāyâdisu[15] tattha tattha laggitvā nisīdanti naṭṭhaṃ anusocamānā. Ayaṃ upasaṭṭhâkāro lagganâkāro nāma.

---

[1] M_9T. upassaṭṭh°; K. °saggâkāro.
[2] B.K. vilumpi°.
[3] B. *omits*.
[4] K. kathaṃ.
[5] B.K. no.
[6] B. kare°.
[7] M_9 °tî ti.
[8] T. kumb°.
[9] B.K. °ti.
[10] M_9T. yeva.
[11] B.K. °vutta.
[12] K. *inserts* kiṃ.
[13] T. coraṃ.
[14] B. koṭṭhacchāyāya; K. koṭṭhacchāyā.
[15] B. bhittiyâdisu.

Naḷâgārā ti naḷehi channapaṭicchanna[1]-agārā. Sesasambhārā pan' ettha rukkhamayā honti.

Tiṇâgāre pi es' eva nayo.

Kūṭâgārānî ti kūṭasaṃgahitāni agārāni.

Ullittâvalittānî ti anto ca bahi[2] ca[2] littāni.

Nivātānî ti nivāritavātappavesāni.[3]

Phassitaggalānî[4] ti chekehi vaḍḍhakīhi katattā piṭṭhasaṃghāṭasmiṃ[5] suṭṭhuphassitakavāṭāni.[4]

Pihitavātapānānî ti yuttavātapānāni.[6]

Iminā padadvayena kavāṭavātapānānaṃ niccapihitataṃ akathetvā sampatti[7] yeva[7] kathitā. Icchiticchitakkhaṇe[8] pana tāni pithīyanti[9] ca vivarīyanti ca.

Bālato uppajjantî ti bālam eva nissāya uppajjanti. Bālo hi apaṇḍitapuriso rajjaṃ vā aparajjaṃ vā aññaṃ vā pana mahantaṃ ṭhānaṃ patthento katipaye attanā sadise vidhavaputte[10] mahādhutte[11] gahetvā etha[12] ahaṃ tumhe issare karissāmî ti pabbatagahanâdīni[13] nissāya antamante[14] gāme paharanto dāmarikabhāvaṃ[15] jānāpetvā[15] anupubbena nigame pi janapade pi paharati. [16]Manussā gehāni chaḍḍetvā khemaṭṭhānaṃ patthayamānā pakkamanti. Te nissāya vasantā[17] bhikkhū pi bhikkhuniyo pi attano attano[18] vasanaṭṭhānāni pahāya pakkamanti. Gatagataṭṭhāne bhikkhā pi senâsanam pi dullabhaṃ[19] hoti,[20] evaṃ catunnam pi parisānaṃ bhayaṃ āgatam eva hoti. Pabbajjitesu pi dve bālā bhikkhū aññamaññaṃ vivādaṃ paṭṭhapetvā codanaṃ ārabhanti. Iti[21] Kosambavāsikānaṃ[22] viya mahākalaho uppajjati.[23] Catunnaṃ parisānaṃ bhayaṃ āgatam eva hotî ti. Evaṃ[24] yāni kānici[21]

---

[1] B.K. °cchannā.
[2] T. *repeats.*
[3] K. nivātappa°.
[4] B.K. phusita°.
[5] B. °ṭamhi.
[6] K. *has* pihitakavāṭānî ti yuttakavāṭāni.
[7] B.K. sampattiyo va.
[8] K. icchitakkhaṇe.
[9] K. pidahiyanti.
[10] B. *inserts* gahetvā.
[11] B. °vudhe; K. °mūḷhe.
[12] M_9T.P. evaṃ.
[13] K. °diṃ.
[14] B. antamaso.
[15] K. gāmaṃ nāsetvā.
[16] B. *adds* tattha.
[17] M_9T. *add* pi.
[18] M_9 *omits.*
[19] P. °bhā.
[20] T.P. honti.
[21] K. *omits.*
[22] B.K. Kosambiv°.
[23] K. °jjanti.
[24] B.K. *insert* pana.

bhayāni[1] uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjantî ti yathânusandhinā desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi.

2. Dutiye kāyadvārâdipavattaṃ kammaṃ[2] lakkhaṇaṃ saññānanakāraṇaṃ assâ ti *kammalakkhaṇo.*

Apadānasobhanī[3] *paññā*[4] ti yā[5] paññā nāma apadānena[3] sobhati.[4] Bālā[6] ca paṇḍitā[6] ca attano[7] cariten' eva pākaṭā hontî ti attho.

Bālena hi[8] gatamaggo rukkhagacchagāmanigamâdīni jhāpetvā gacchantassa indaggino gatamaggo viya hoti. Jhāmaṭṭhānamattam[9] eva aṅgāramasichārikāsamākulaṃ paññāyati. Paṇḍitena gatamaggo kussubbhâdayo[10] pūretvā vividhasassasampadaṃ āvahamānena[11] catudīpikameghena[12] gatamaggo viya hoti. Yathā tena gatamagge[13] udakapūrāni c' eva vividhasassaphalâphalāni ca tāni tāni[1] ṭhānāni[8] paññāyanti, evaṃ paṇḍitena gatamagge sampattiyo[14] va[14] paññāyanti[15] no[1] vipattiyo[1] ti.[1]

Sesam ettha uttānam[16] eva.

3. Tatiye bālalakkhaṇānî ti bālo ayan ti etehi lakkhīyati ñāyatî[17] ti *bālalakkhaṇāni,* tān' eva 'ssa[1] saññānanakāraṇānî ti *bālanimittāni,* bālassa[18] caritâpadānānî[18] ti[18] *bālâpadānāni.*[18]

Duccintitacintī ti cintayanto abhijjhāvyāpādamicchādassanavasena duccintitam eva cinteti, *dubbhāsitabhāsī* ti bhāsamāno[19] pi musāvādâdibhedaṃ dubbhāsitam eva bhāsati, *dukkatakammakārī*[20] ti karonto pi[8] pāṇâtipātâdivasena dukkatakammam[20] eva karoti.

Paṇḍitalakkhaṇānî ti ādi vuttânusāren' eva veditabbaṃ.

Sucintitacintī ti ādīni c' ettha manosucaritâdīnaṃ[21] vasena yojetabbāni.

---

[1] K. *omits.* [2] M_9T. kamma. [3] T. apād°.
[4-4] M_9 *omits.* [5] B. *omits.*
[6] K. bālo, paṇḍito. [7] B.K. *repeat.*
[8] M_9 *omits.* [9] K. yathā tena gāmaṭṭhāna°.
[10] B. kusu°; K. kūpasobbh°. [11] M_9T. °māne.
[12] B.K. cātuddisika°. [13] M_9K. °maggena.
[14] K. sampatti yeva; T. *omits* va. [15] K. °yati.
[16] B.K. °nattham. [17] K. paññāyatî.
[18] B.K. *bālâpadānānî* ti bālassa apadānāni.
[19] B. bhāsiyamāno. [20] B.K. dukkaṭa°. [21] M_9 °tānaṃ.

4. Catutthe *accayaṃ accayato na passatî* ti attano aparādhaṃ aparādhato na passati.[1]

Accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ na paṭikarotî ti aparaddhaṃ mayā ti ñatvā pi yo dhammo, taṃ na karoti, daṇḍakammaṃ āharitvā accayaṃ na deseti na[2] khamāpeti.[2]

Accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ na paṭiggaṇhātî[3] ti parassa viraddhaṃ mayā ti ñatvā daṇḍakammaṃ āharitvā khamāpentassa nakkhamati.[4]

Sukkapakkho vuttapaṭipakkhato veditabbo.

5. Pañcame *ayoniso pañhaṃ kattā hotî* ti 'kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānānî' ti vutte 'pubbenivāso anussatiṭṭhānaṃ bhavissatî' ti cintetvā Lāḷudāyitthero[5] viya anupāyacintāya apañham eva pañhan[6] ti kattā hoti.

Ayoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetā hotî ti evaṃ[2] cintitaṃ pana[7] pañhaṃ vissajjento pi idha bhante bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathîdaṃ ekam pi jātin[8] ti ādinā nayena so yeva thero viya ayoniso vissajjetā hoti, apañham eva pañhan[9] ti katheti.

Parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehî ti ettha padam eva atthassa vyañjanato padavyañjanaṃ, taṃ akkharapāripūriṃ katvā dasavidhaṃ[10] vyañjanabuddhiṃ[11] aparihāpetvā vuttaṃ parimaṇḍalaṃ nāma hoti. Evarūpehi padavyañjanehî ti attho.

Siliṭṭhehî ti padasiliṭṭhatāya siliṭṭhehi.

Upagatehî ti atthañ ca kāraṇañ ca upagatehi.

Nâbbhanumoditā[12] ti evaṃ yoniso sabbaṃ[13] kāraṇasampannaṃ[13] katvā pi vissajjitaṃ[14] parassa pañhaṃ nânumodati[15] nâbhinandati, Sāriputtattherassa pañhaṃ Lāḷudāyitthero[16] viya, yathâha:

Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso yaṃ so atikkamm' eva kabaliṃkārabhakkhānaṃ[17] devānaṃ sahavyataṃ

---

1 T. °tî ti. 2 K. *omits*. 3 M_9T. pariganhatî.
4 M_9K. na khamati. 5 K. Lo̧lu°.
6 M_9B.K. pañhaṃ, *without* ti. 7 K. puna.
8 T. jāṇin. 9 B. °ho.
10 M_9T. °dha. 11 B. °vuddhiṃ.
12 M_9T.P. °modatî. 13 B.K. sabbâkārasampannaṃ.
14 T. °ta. 15 B.K. nâbhinu°.
16 K. Lo̧lu°. 17 B.K. °kārâhārabh°.

aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ uppanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyâ pi vuṭṭheyyâ[1] pi, n' atth' etaṃ ṭhānan ti.

Yoniso pañhaṃ kattā ti ādisu Ānandatthero viya yoniso va[2] pañhaṃ cintetvā yoniso vissajjitā[3] hoti. Thero hi 'kati nu kho Ānanda[4] anussatiṭṭhānānî' ti pucchito 'ayaṃ pañho bhavissatî' ti yoniso cintetvā[5] vissajjento āha: Idha[6] bhante bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāratthāya[7] saṃvattatî ti.

Abbhanumoditā hotî ti Tathāgato viya yoniso abbhanumoditā hoti. Tathāgato hi Ānandattherena pañhe[8] vissajjite[8] 'sādhu sādhu Ānanda, tena hi tvaṃ Ānanda imam pi[2] chaṭṭhaṃ anussatiṭṭhānaṃ dhārehi, idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sato va abhikkamati sato[9] va[9] paṭikkamatî' ti ādim āha.

6–8. Chaṭṭhâdīni uttānatthān' eva.

9. Navame sukkapakkho pubbabhāge dasahi pi[2] kusalakammapathehi paricchinno upari yāva arahattamaggā labbhati.

Bahuṃ[10] *puññaṃ pasavatî*[11] ti ettha lokiya-lokuttaramissakaṃ puññaṃ kathitaṃ.

10. Dasame dussīlabhāvo[12] *dussīlyaṃ*, dussīlyam eva malaṃ *dussīlyamalaṃ*. Ken' atthena malan ti. Anudahanaṭṭhena duggandhaṭṭhena kiliṭṭhakaraṇaṭṭhena ca. Taṃ hi nirayâdisu apāyesu anudahatî ti anudahanaṭṭhena pi malaṃ. Tena samannāgato puggalo mātāpitunnam pi santike bhikkhusaṃghassa pi[9] antare bodhicetiyaṭṭhānesu pi jigucchanīyo hoti, sabbādisāsu c' assa evarūpaṃ kira tena pāpakammaṃ katan ti avaṇṇagandho vāyatî[13] ti duggandhaṭṭhena ca[14] malaṃ. Tena[15] samannāgato puggalo gatagataṭṭhāne upatāpaṃ c' eva labhati, kāyakammâdīni c' assa asucīni honti apabhassarānî[16]

---

[1] B.K. vuṭṭhaheyya.
[2] K. *omits*.
[3] K. visajjetā.
[4] M_9 *repeats*.
[5] B.K. *add* yoniso.
[6] K. idh' eva.
[7] B.K. °vihārāya.
[8] M_9 pañhaṃ visajjito.
[9] M_9 *omits*.
[10] K. bahuñ ca.
[11] T. pasatî.
[12] K. dussīlassa bh°.
[13] M_9 pavāyatî.
[14] M_9 *omits*; B.K. pi.
[15] B. *adds* ca.
[16] B. aparāyanānî.

ti kiliṭṭhakaraṇaṭṭhena pi malaṃ. Api ca taṃ devamanussasampattiyo c' eva nibbānasampattiñ ca milāpetî ti milāpanaṭṭhena pi[1] malan ti veditabbaṃ.

Issāmala-maccheramalesu pi es' eva nayo.

Bālavaggo paṭhamo.

II.

1. Dutiyassa paṭhame *ñātako*[2] ti[2] ñāto[2] paññāto[2] pākaṭo.

Ananulomike ti sāsanassa na[1] anulometî ti ananulomikaṃ, tasmiṃ ananulomike.

Kāyakamme ti pāṇâtipātâdimhi kāyaduccarite, oḷārikam vā[3] etaṃ[4] na[5] evarūpe samādapetuṃ sakkoti, disā namassituṃ vaṭṭati bhūtabaliṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatî ti evarūpe[6] samādapeti gaṇhāpeti.[7] *Vacīkamme* pi musāvādâdīni oḷārikāni, attano santakaṃ parassa adātukāmena[8] n' atthî ti ayaṃ valañjamusāvādo[9] nāma vattuṃ vaṭṭatî ti evarūpe[10] samādapeti. *Manokamme* pi abhijjhâdayo oḷārikā, kammaṭṭhānaṃ visaṃvādetvā kathento pana ananulomikesu[11] dhammesu[11] samādapeti nāma, Dakkhiṇavihāravāsitthero[12] viya. Taṃ kira theraṃ[13] eko upaṭṭhāka[14]-amaccaputto upasaṃkamitvā mettāyantena paṭhamaṃ kîdise puggale mettāyitabban ti pucchi. Thero sabhāga-visabhāgaṃ anācikkhitvā 'piyapuggale' ti āha. Tassa ca[15] bhariyā piyā hoti manāpā. So taṃ ārabbha mettāyanto[16] ummādaṃ pāpuṇi.

Kathaṃ pan' esa *bahujanâhitāya paṭipanno hotî* ti. Evarūpassa hi saddhivihārikâdayo c' eva upaṭṭhākâdayo ca[17] tesaṃ ārakkhadevatā ādiṃ katvā tāsaṃ tāsaṃ[18] mittabhūtā yāva brahmalokā sesadevatā ca 'ayaṃ bhikkhu na ajānitvā

---

[1] M_9 *omits.*
[2] B. ñāto ti paññāto.
[3] P.B. va.
[4] B. taṃ.
[5] B.K. *omit.*
[6] T. °pena.
[7] M_9T. *add* hāpeti.
[8] K. °kāmo.
[9] B. vañjana°; K. bālajana°.
[10] M_9T. °pena.
[11] K. na anulomike manokamme.
[12] T. Dakkhināvih°.
[13] T.H. ttheraṃ; B. evaṃ.
[14] B. °ko; K. *omits.*
[15] M_9K. *omit.*
[16] T. mettāya.
[17] M_9T. c' eva.
[18] T. tā; B. *omits.*

karissatî' ti tena katam eva karonti. Evam esa[1] bahujanâhitāya[2] paṭipanno hoti.

Sukkapakkhe pāṇâtipātā veramaṇī-ādīnaṃ yeva vasena[3] kāyakamma-vacīkammāni[4] veditabbāni. Kammaṭṭhānaṃ pana avisaṃvādetvā kathento anulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti nāma, Kolitavihāravāsî Catunikāyika-Tissatthero viya. Tassa kira jeṭṭhabhātā[5] Dattâbhayatthero[6] nāma Potaliyavihāre[7] vasanto ekasmiṃ roge samuṭṭhite kaniṭṭhaṃ pakkosāpetvā āha: āvuso mayhaṃ sallahukaṃ katvā ekaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathehî ti. 'Kiṃ bhante aññena kammaṭṭhānena kabaliṃkārâhāraṃ pariganhituṃ vaṭṭatî' ti. 'Kim atthiko esa āvuso' ti.[8] 'Bhante kabaliṃkārâhāro[9] upādārūpaṃ ekasmiñ ca upādārūpe diṭṭhe tevīsati upādārūpāni pākaṭāni[10] hontî'[11] ti. So 'vaṭṭissati āvuso ettakan' ti taṃ uyyojetvā kabaliṃkārâhāraṃ pariganhitvā upādārūpaṃ sallakkhetvā vivaṭṭetvā[12] arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Atha naṃ theraṃ bahivihārā[13] anikkhantam eva pakkositvā 'āvuso mahā-avassayo 'si mayhaṃ jāto' ti kaniṭṭhattherassa attanā[14] paṭiladdhaguṇaṃ ārocesi.

Bahujanahitāyâ ti etassa pi hi saddhivihārikâdayo 'nâyaṃ[15] ajānitvā karissatî' ti tena katam eva karonti;[16] tathā upaṭṭhākâdayo tesaṃ ārakkhadevatā tāsaṃ mittā bhummadevatā[17] tāsaṃ[17] mittā[17] ākāsaṭṭhakadevatā ti yāva brahmaloke nibbattadevatā tena katam[18] eva[16] karontî ti bahujanahitāya paṭipanno nāma hotî ti.

2. Dutiye *khattiyassâ* ti jātiyā[19] khattiyassa.

Muddhâvasittassâ[20] ti rājâbhisekena muddhani abhisittassa.

Sārāṇīyāni[21] *hontî* ti saritabbāni[22] apammussanakāni[23] honti.[24]

---

1 M_9T. eva. 2 M_9 *adds* pi. 3 T. sena.
4 B. kāyakammâdīni. 5 M_9 °tu. 6 B. Nandâbhaya°.
7 B. Mahilāya°; K. Cetiya°. 8 M_9T. *omit.*
9 T. *omits* kabaliṃ. 10 M_9 °ṭā.
11 M_9 honti, *without* ti. 12 K. vivajjetvā.
13 P. °raṃ. 14 T. attano.
15 B. ayaṃ na. 16-16 *Missing in* B. 17 M_9 *omits.*
18 T. katakammam. 19 B. jāti. 20 K. muddhâbhisitt°.
21 B. sāraṇ°; K. saraṇ° *throughout.* 22 K. *omits.*
23 T. °ssanāni; B. asammussanīyāni. 24 M_9T. °tî ti.

Jāto ti nibbatto.

Yāvajīvaṃ sārāṇīyan ti daharakāle jānitum pi na sakkā. Aparabhāge pana mātāpitu-ādīhi ñātakehi vā[1] dāsâdīhi[1] vā 'tvaṃ asukajanapade[2] asukanagare asukadivase asukanakkhatte jāto' ti ācikkhite sutvā tato paṭṭhāya yāvajīvaṃ sarati[3] na pammussati.[4] Tena vuttaṃ: yāvajīvaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ hotî ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ[5] abhisekaṭṭhānaṃ nāma rañño balavatuṭṭhikaraṃ[6] hoti. Ten' assa taṃ yāvajīvaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ. Saṃgāmavijayaṭṭhāne pi es' eva nayo.

Ettha pana *saṃgāman* ti yuddhaṃ.

Abhivijinitvā ti[7] jinitvā[7] sattumaddanaṃ katvā.

Tam eva saṃgāmasīsan ti tam eva saṃgāmaṭṭhānaṃ.

Ajjhāvasatî ti abhibhavitvā āvasati.

Idāni yasmā sammāsambuddhassa[3] rañño jātiṭṭhānâdīhi kattabbakiccaṃ n' atthi, imasmiṃ pana sāsane tappaṭibhāge tayo puggale dassetuṃ idaṃ kāraṇaṃ ābhatam, tasmā te dassento *evam eva kho bhikkhave* ti[7] ādim āha.

Tattha *anagāriyaṃ pabbajito*[8] *hotî* ti ettha catupārisuddhisīlam pi[9] pabbajjānissitam evâ ti veditabbaṃ.

Sārāṇīyaṃ hotî ti 'ahaṃ asukaraṭṭhe asukajanapade asukavihāre asukamāḷake asukadivāṭṭhāne[10] asukacaṅkame asukarukkhamūle pabbajito' ti evaṃ yāvājīvaṃ saritabbam eva hoti na pammussitabbaṃ.

Idaṃ dukkhan ti ettakaṃ dukkhaṃ, na ito uddhaṃ dukkhaṃ atthi.

Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti ettako dukkhasamudayo, na ito uddhaṃ dukkhasamudayo atthî ti.

Sesapadadvaye pi es' eva nayo.

Evam ettha catuhi[11] saccehi sotâpattimaggo kathito. Kasiṇaparikammavipassanāñāṇāni pana maggasannissitān'[12] eva honti.

---

[1] K. taṃ saṃvāsehi. [2] T. *repeats.*

[3-3] *Missing in* K, *has* saritabbaṃ yeva hoti na pammussitabbam. Pākitanandassa.

[4] B. samm°. [5] B. °yan ti. [6] M_9 balañ ca tu°.

[7] M_9 *omits.* [8] M_9T. °tā. [9] K. *omits.*

[10] B.K. *omit.* [11] M_9 *adds* ca. [12] M_9 magganiss°.

Sārāṇīyaṃ hotî ti 'ahaṃ asukaraṭṭhe . . . pe . . . asukarukkhamūle sotâpanno jāto' ti yāvajīvaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ hoti[1] apammussanīyaṃ.[2]

Āsavānaṃ khayā ti āsavānaṃ khayena.[3]

Cetovimuttî ti phalasamādhi.

Paññāvimuttî ti phalapaññā.

Sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā ti attanā va abhivisiṭṭhāya paññāya paccakkhaṃ katvā.

Upasampajja viharatî ti paṭilabhitvā viharati.

Sārāṇīyan ti 'mayā asukaṭṭhāne[4] . . . pe . . . asukarukkhamūle arahattaṃ pattan' ti attano arahattappattiṭṭhānaṃ[5] nāma yāvajīvaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ hoti[1] apammussanīyan[6] ti yathânusandhinā va[7] desanaṃ[8] niṭṭhapesi.[9]

3. Tatiye *santo*[10] ti atthi upalabbhanti.

[11]*Saṃvijjamānā* ti tass' eva vevacanaṃ.

Lokasmin ti sattaloke.

Nirāso ti anāso appatthano.

Āsaṃso ti āsaṃsamāno[12] patthayamāno.

Vigatâso ti apagatâso.

Caṇḍālakule ti caṇḍālānaṃ kule.

Venakule ti vilivakārakule.

Nesādakule ti migaluddakānaṃ[13] kule.

Rathakārakule ti cammakārakule.

Pukkusakule ti pupphacchaḍḍakakule.

Ettāvatā kulavipattiṃ[14] dassetvā idāni yasmā nīcakule jāto pi ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano, ayaṃ pana na[15] tādiso, tasmā 'ssa[16] bhogavipattiṃ dassetuṃ *dalidde* ti ādim āha.[17]

Tattha *dalidde* ti dāliddiyena samannāgate.[18]

Appannapānabhojane ti parittaka-annapānabhojane.

---

[1] M_9 °tî ti. [2] B. asamm°. [3] K. *adds* anāsavaṃ.
[4] B.K. asukaraṭṭhe. [5] M_9T. pattippaṭṭhānaṃ.
[6] T. °ya; B. asamm°. [7] K. *omits*.
[8] M_9T. °nā. [9] T. niṭṭhāp°.
[10] M_9 santā. [11] M_9T. *add* tā.
[12] B.K. āsiṃ°. [13] K. °kâdīnaṃ.
[14] T. °pannaṃ. [15] T. *omits*.
[16] K. tassa. [17] T. āda (!). [18] M_9 °to.

Kasiravuttike ti dukkhajīvike; yattha vāyāmena payogena jīvitavuttiṃ sādhenti, tathārūpe ti attho.

Yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhatî[1] ti yasmiṃ kule dukkhena[2] yāgubhattaghāso ca[3] kopīnamattaṃ[4] acchādanaṃ[5] labbhati.

Idāni yasmā ekacco nīcakule[6] paccājāto[7] pi upadhisampanno hoti attabhāvasamiddhiyaṃ ṭhito, ayañ ca na tādiso, tasmā 'ssa[8] sarīravipattim pi[9] dassetuṃ *so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *dubbaṇṇo* ti paṃsupisācako[10] viya jhāmakhāṇuvaṇṇo.

Duddasiko ti vijātamātuyā pi amanāpadassano.

Okoṭimako ti lakuṇṭako.[11]

Kāṇo ti ekacchikāṇo[12] vā ubhayacchikāṇo[12] vā.

Kuṇī ti ekahatthakuṇī vā ubhayahatthakuṇī vā.

Khañjo ti ekapādakhañjo vā ubhayapādakhañjo vā.

Pakkhahato ti hatapakkho pīṭhasappī.

Padīpeyyassâ ti telakapallâdino[13] padīpa-upakaraṇassa.

Tassa na evaṃ hotî ti. Kasmā na hoti ?[14] Nīcakule jātatāya.[15]

Jeṭṭho ti aññasmiṃ jeṭṭhe sati kaniṭṭho āsaṃ[16] na karoti, tasmā jeṭṭho ti āha.

Abhiseko[17] ti jeṭṭho so[18] pi na abhisekâraho āsaṃ[16] na karoti, tasmā abhiseko[17] ti āha.

Anabhisitto ti abhisekâraho pi kāṇakuṇī[19]-ādidosarahito, sakiṃ abhisitto puna abhiseke āsaṃ[16] na karoti, tasmā anabhisitto ti āha.

Macalapatto[20] ti acalapatto;[18] jeṭṭho pi abhiseko[21] anabhisitto mando uttānaseyyako, so pi[22] abhiseke āsaṃ na karoti, soḷasavassuddesiko pana paññāyamānamassupabhedo macalapatto[20]

---

[1] M_9 va lacchatî.
[2] M_9 dukkhe.
[3] P. *omits.*
[4] M_9T. °matta.
[5] B.K. °naî ca.
[6] M_9T. nīce k°.
[7] B.K. *only* jāto.
[8] K. tassa.
[9] K. *omits.*
[10] T. sup°.
[11] B.K. lakuṇḍako.
[12] B.K. ekakkhi°, ubhayakkhi°.
[13] B. vattitelakapallakâdino.
[14] M_9 °tî ti.
[15] B. jātattā.
[16] M_9T. āsan.
[17] H.B. ābhi°.
[18] B.K. *omit.*
[19] T. kānāguṇī.
[20] B. ac°.
[21] B. °kena; K. °ke.
[22] B. *omits.*

nāma hoti, mahantam pi rajjaṃ vicāretuṃ samattho, tasmā macalapatto ti āha.

Tassa evaṃ hotî ti. Kasmā hoti? Mahājātitāya.

Dussîlo ti nissîlo.

Pāpadhammo ti lāmakadhammo.

Asucî ti asucîhi kāyakammâdîhi samannāgato.

Saṃkassarasamācāro ti saṃkāhi saritabbasamācāro. Kiñcid eva asāruppaṃ disvā 'idaṃ iminā kataṃ bhavissatî' ti evaṃ paresaṃ āsaṃkanîyasamācāro hoti,[1] attanā[2] yeva vā saṃkāhi[3] saritabbasamācāro sāsaṃkasamācāro[4] ti attho. Tassa hi divāṭṭhānâdisu sannipatitvā kiñcid eva mantayante bhikkhū[5] disvā 'ime ekato hutvā mantenti, kacci nu kho mayā katakammaṃ jānitvā mantentî' ti evaṃ sāsaṃkasamācāro[4] hoti.

Paṭicchannakammanto ti paṭicchādetabbayuttakena pāpakammena samannāgato.

Assamaṇo[6] *samaṇapaṭiñño* ti assamaṇo hutvā va[7] samaṇapatirūpakatāya samaṇo ahan ti evaṃ paṭiñño.

Abrahmacārî brahmacārî[8]*-paṭiñño* ti aññe brahmacārino sunivatthe supārute sumbhakapattadhare[9] gāmanigamarājadhānisu[10] piṇḍāya caritvā jîvikaṃ kappente disvā sayam[11] pi tādisena ākārena tathā paṭipajjanato ahaṃ brahmacārî ti paṭiññaṃ dento viya hoti. Ahaṃ bhikkhû ti[8] vatvā uposathaggâdîni pavisanto pana brahmacārîpaṭiñño hoti yeva, tathā[12] saṃghikaṃ lābhaṃ gaṇhanto.

Anto pûtî ti pûtinā[13] kammena anto anupaviṭṭho.

Avassuto ti[14] rāgâdîhi tinto.[15]

Kasambujāto ti sañjātarāgâdikacavaro.[16]

Tassa na evaṃ hotî ti. Kasmā na hoti? Lokuttaradhammûpanissayassa natthitāya.

---

[1] M_9T. °tî ti; B.K. *omit.*
[2] T.K. °no.
[3] K. °kāya.
[4] K. saṃkassarasamācāro.
[5] B. *omits.*
[6] T. asam°.
[7] K. *omits.*
[8] M_9 *omits.*
[9] K. kus°.
[10] B. °rājaṭṭhānîsu.
[11] M_9T. mayam.
[12] T. yathā.
[13] M_9 pûti nāma.
[14] B.K. *insert* sañjāta.
[15] M_9 *adds* va.
[16] T. *omits* rāgâdi.

Tassa evaṃ hotî ti. Kasmā hoti? Mahāsīlasmiṃ paripūrakāritāya.

4. Catutthe catuhi saṃgahavatthūhi janaṃ rañjetî ti *rājā*, cakkaṃ vatteṭî ti *cakkavattī*, dhammo assa atthî ti *dhammiko*, dhammen' eva dasavidhena cakkavaṭṭivattena rājā[1] jāto ti *dhammarājā*.[2]

So pi na[3] *arājakan* ti so pi aññaṃ nissayarājānaṃ alabhitvā[4] cakkaṃ nāma[3] vattetuṃ na sakkotî ti attho.

Iti satthā desanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā yathânusandhiṃ[3] apāpetvā[3] va[3] tuṇhī ahosi. Kasma? Anusandhikusalā vuṭṭhahitvā anusandhiṃ pucchissanti: bahū hi imasmiṃ ṭhāne tathārūpā bhikkhū, athâhaṃ tehi puṭṭho desanaṃ vaḍḍhessāmî ti. Ath' eko anusandhikusalo bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ pucchanto *ko pana bhante* ti ādim āha. Bhagavā pi[5] 'ssa[5] vyākaronto *dhammo bhikkhû* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *dhammo* ti dasakusalakammapathadhammo.

Dhamman ti tam eva vuttappakāraṃ dhammaṃ.

Nissāyâ ti tad-adhiṭṭhānena cetasā tam eva nissayaṃ katvā.

Dhammaṃ sakkaronto ti yathā kato[6] so[6] dhammo suṭṭhu kato hoti, evam etaṃ[7] karonto.

Dhammaṃ garukaronto ti tasmiṃ gāravuppatiyā taṃ garukaronto.

Dhammaṃ apacāyamāno[8] ti tass' eva dhammassa añjalikaraṇâdīhi nīcavuttitaṃ[9] karonto.

Dhammaddhajo dhammaketû ti taṃ dhammaṃ[10] dhajam iva purakkhatvā kuntam[11] iva ca ukkhipitvā pavattiyā dhammaddhajo dhammaketu ca hutvā ti attho.

Dhammâdhipateyyo ti dhammā adhipatibhūtā āgatabhāvena dhammavasen' eva ca sabbakiriyānaṃ karaṇena dhammâdhipateyyo hutvā.

Dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahatî ti dhammo

---

[1] B. saha.
[2] T. dhammasaṃjā.
[3] K. *omits*.
[4] K. labh°.
[5] M_9 *omits*.
[6] K. sakkato yeva.
[7] B.K. eva.
[8] M_9T. apacaya°.
[9] M_9 °vuttiṃ.
[10] T. *omits*.
[11] B. ketum.

assā[1] atthî ti dhammikā, rakkhā ca āvaraṇañ ca gutti[2] ca rakkhâvaraṇagutti. Tattha paraṃ rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhatî ti vacanato[3] khanti-ādayo rakkhā. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: 'Kathañ ca bhikkhave paraṃ rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati? Khantiyā avihiṃsāya mettacittatāya[4] anuddayāyâ'[5] ti. Nivāsanapārupanagehâdīni āvaraṇaṃ, corâdi-upaddavanivāraṇatthaṃ gopāyanā gutti. Taṃ sabbam pi suṭṭhu vidahati pavatteti[6] ṭhapetî ti attho.

Idāni yattha sā saṃvidahitabbā, taṃ dassento *antojanasmin* ti ādim āha. Tatrâyam saṃkhepattho: antojanasaṃkhātaṃ puttadāraṃ sīlasaṃvare patiṭṭhapento vatthagandhamālâdīni c' assa dadamāno sabbopaddave c' assa nivārayamāno dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati nāma.

Khattiyâdisu pi es' eva nayo. Ayaṃ pana viseso: Abhisittakhattiyā bhadra-assâjāniyyâdiratanasampadānena pi upagaṇhitabbā.[7] Anuyuttakhattiyā[8] tesaṃ anurūpayānavāhanasampadānena[9] pi paritosetabbā. Balakāyo kālaṃ anatikkametvā[10] bhattavetanasampadānena[11] pi anuggahetabbo. Brāhmaṇā[12] annapānavatthâdinā deyyadhammena, gahapatikā bhattabījanaṅgalabalivaddâdisampadānena,[13] tathā nigamavāsino negamā[14] janapadavāsino ca[15] jānapadā,[15] samitapāpabāhitapāpā pana samaṇabrāhmaṇā samaṇaparikkhārasampadānena[16] sakkātabbā. Migapakkhino[17] abhayadānena[17] samassāsetabbā.[17]

Dhammen' eva cakkaṃ vattetî ti dasakusalakammapathadhammen'[18] eva cakkaṃ[19] pavatteti.[20]

Taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appativattiyan ti taṃ tena[21] evaṃ pavattitaṃ āṇācakkaṃ appativattiyaṃ hoti.

---

[1] M_9 assa; T. *repeats.*
[2] M_9T. guttiñ.
[3] T. vacana.
[4] T.P. °tā.
[5] M_9 °ddayatā.
[6] K. *omits.*
[7] B. uggaṇh°.
[8] B.K. anuyantā kh°.
[9] M_9 *omits* yāna.
[10] T. °mitvā.
[11] M_9 °vetasamp°; B.K. °vettana°.
[12] T. brahm°.
[13] B. bhattavatthabīja°.
[14] T. nigama; B. *omits.*
[15] B. *omits*; K. *omits* ca.
[16] P.B. *omit* samaṇa.
[17] P. *omits.*
[18] T. *omits* kamma.
[19] T. cakkhaṃ (!).
[20] K. vatteti.
[21] T. *only* te.

Kenaci manussabhūtenâ ti devatā nāma attanā icchiticchitam[1] eva karonti, tasmā tā aganhitvā manussabhūtenâ ti vuttaṃ.

Paccatthikenâ ti paṭi-atthikena, paṭisattunā ti aṭṭho.

Dhammiko[2] ti cakkavattī dasakusalakammapathavasena dhammiko,[3] Tathāgato pana navalokuttaradhammavasena.

Dhammarājā ti navahi lokuttaradhammehi mahājanaṃ rañjetî ti dhammarājā.

Dhammaṃ yevâ ti navalokuttaradhammam eva nissāya tam[4] eva[4] sakkaronto taṃ[4] garukaronto taṃ[4] apacāyamāno.

So v' assa dhammo abbhuggataṭṭhena dhajo ti *dhammaddhajo*, so v' assa ketû ti *dhammaketu*, tam[5] eva[5] adhipatiṃ[6] jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā viharatî ti *dhammâdhipateyyo*.

Dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaraṇaguttin[7] ti lokiyalokuttaradhammadāyikarakkhañ ca āvaraṇañ ca guttiñ ca.

Saṃvidahatî ti ṭhapeti[8] paññāpeti.

Evarūpan[9] ti tividhaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, sucaritaṃ[10] sevitabban ti evaṃ sabbattha attho veditabbo.

Saṃvidahitvā ti ṭhapetvā kathetvā.[11]

Dhammen' eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattetî ti navalokuttaradhammen' eva asadisaṃ[12] dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appativattiyan ti[13] evaṃ pavattitaṃ dhammacakkaṃ etesu samaṇâdisu ekenâpi pativattetuṃ paṭibāhituṃ[4] na sakkā.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam evâ ti.

5. Pañcame *Isipatane* ti buddha-paccekabuddhasaṃkhātānaṃ isīnaṃ dhammacakkappavattanatthāya c' eva uposathakaraṇatthāya ca āgantvā patane sannipātaṭṭhāne ti attho. Padane ti pi pāṭho. Ayam ev' attho.

Migadāye ti migānaṃ abhayatthāya dinne.

Chahi[14] *māsehi chārattūnehî* ti so kira rañño āṇattadivase

---

[1] T. icchitam.
[2] M_9 *omits*.
[3] T. *omits*.
[4] K. *omits*.
[5] K. dhammaṃ.
[6] M_9T. °ti.
[7] T. °guttī.
[8] T. °penti.
[9] T. °pen.
[10] K. accantaṃ na.
[11] B. *omits*.
[12] M_9T. °disa.
[13] B.K. *add* taṃ.
[14] M_9 cha.

yeva sabbûpakāraṇāni sajjetvā antevāsikehi saddhiṃ araññaṃ pavisitvā gāmadvāragāmamajjhadevakulasusānâdisu ṭhitarukkhe c' eva jjhāmapatitasukkharukkhe[1] ca vivajjetvā[2] sampanne padese ṭhite sabbadosavivajjite nābhi-aranemīnaṃ[3] anurūpe rukkhe gahetvā taṃ cakkaṃ akāsi. Tassa rukkhe vicinetvā[4] gaṇhantassa c' eva karontassa ca ettako kālo vītivatto. Tena vuttaṃ: chahi māsehi chārattūnehî ti.

Nānākaraṇan ti nānattaṃ.

N' esan[5] ti na esaṃ.

Atth' esan ti atthi esaṃ.

Abhisaṃkhārassa[6] *gatî* ti payogassa gamanaṃ.

Ciṅgulāyitvā ti paribbhamitvā.

Akkhāhataṃ maññe ti akkhe pavesetvā ṭhapitam iva.[7]

Sadosā ti saganḍā unnatonatatṭhānayuttā.

Sakasāvā ti pūtisārena c' eva pheggunā ca yuttā.

Kāyavaṅkā ti adīni kāyaduccaritâdīnaṃ nāmāni.

Evaṃ papatikā[8] ti evaṃ guṇapatanena patitā.

Evaṃ patiṭṭhitā ti evaṃ guṇehi patiṭṭhitā.

Tattha lokiyamahājanā papatitā[9] nāma, sotâpannâdayo patiṭṭhitā nāma. Tesu pi purimā tayo[10] kilesānaṃ samudācārakkhaṇe papatitā[9] nāma, khīṇâsavo pana ekanten' eva patiṭṭhito nāma.

Tasmā ti yasmā appahīnakāyavaṅkâdayo papatanti, pahīnakāyavaṅkâdayo patiṭṭhahanti, tasmā.

Kāyavaṅkâdīnaṃ pana evaṃ pahānaṃ veditabbaṃ: pāṇâtipāto adinnâdānaṃ micchācāro musāvādo pisuṇāvācā micchāditthî ti ime tāva cha sotâpattimaggena pahīyanti, pharusāvācā vyāpādo ti dve anāgāmimaggena, abhijjhā samphappalāpo ti dve arahattamaggenâ ti.

6. Chaṭṭhe *apaṇṇakataṃ*[11] *paṭipadan* ti aviruddhapaṭipadaṃ ekaṃsapaṭipadaṃ niyyānikapaṭipadaṃ[12] kāraṇapaṭipadaṃ sārapaṭipadaṃ maṇḍapaṭipadaṃ apaccanīkapaṭipadaṃ[13] anu-

---

[1] M_9T. *omit* sukkha.
[2] K. vajjetvā.
[3] M_9K. ār°.
[4] B.K. °nitvā.
[5] M_9T. na'san.
[6] M_9T. *add* vā.
[7] B.K. *add* maññāmi.
[8] K. °titā.
[9] B. °tikā.
[10] T. ṇayo (!).
[11] B.K. apaṇṇaka.
[12] T. nīyā°.
[13] T. amacca°.

lomapaṭipadaṃ dhammânudhammapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti, na takkagāhena vā nayagāhena vā. Evaṃ gahetvā paṭipanno hi[1] bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā upāsako vā upāsikā vā manussadevanibbānasampattīhi hāyati[2] parihāyati.[3] Apaṇṇakapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno pana tāhi sampattīhi na parihāyati, atīte kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipannesu dvīsu satthavāhesu[4] yakkhassa vacanaṃ gahetvā bālasatthavāho[5] saddhiṃ satthena[6] anayavyasanaṃ patto[7] yakkhassa vacanaṃ agahetvā udakaṃ diṭṭhaṭṭhāne udakaṃ chaḍḍessāmî[8] ti satthake saññāpetvā maggapaṭipanno paṇḍitasatthavāho viya. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ:

Apaṇṇakaṃ ṭhānam eke ḍutiyaṃ āhu tattikā
etad aññāya medhāvī, taṃ gaṇheyya[9] apaṇṇakan ti.

Yoni c' assa āraddhā hotî ti ettha yonî ti khandhakoṭṭhāsassa pi kāraṇassa pi passāvamaggassa pi nāmaṃ.[10]

Catasso kho imā[1] Sāriputta yoniso ti[11]
ādisu hi khandhakoṭṭhāso yoni nāma
Yoni h' esā bhūmijaphalassa adhigamāyâ ti
ādisu kāraṇaṃ
Na câhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ brūmi yonijaṃ mattisambhavan ti ca

Tam enaṃ kammajavātā nibbattitvā[12] uddhapādaṃ adhosiraṃ samparivattetvā mātu yonimukhe sampaṭipādentî[13] ti[11] ca ādisu passāvamaggo.

Idha pana kāraṇaṃ adhippetaṃ.

Āraddhā ti paggahitā paripuṇṇā.

Āsavānaṃ khayāyâ ti ettha[14] āsavantî ti āsavā, cakkhuto pi . . . pe . . . manato pi sandanti[15] pavattantî[15] ti vuttaṃ hoti. Dhammato yāva gotrabhū okāsato yāva bhavaggā[16]

---

[1] B. *omits.*
[2] K. *omits.*
[3] T. *omits.*
[4] M_9T. satthāv°.
[5] B.K. °hena.
[6] B. satte; K. satthe.
[7] M_9B.K. patte.
[8] B.K. °mâ.
[9] H.K. gaṇhe yad.
[10] T. nāma.
[11] M_9 *omits.*
[12] B.K. nivattitvā.
[13] B. °detî.
[14] M_9T. tattha.
[15] K. sandantî; B. savantî.
[16] K. °ggaṃ.

savantî ti vā āsavā, ete dhamme etañ ca okāsaṃ antokaritvā pavattantî ti attho. Antokaraṇattho hi ayaṃ ākāro. Ciraparivāsiyaṭṭhena madirâdayo[1] āsavā viyâ ti pi[2] āsavā, lokasmiṃ[3] hi ciraparivāsikā madirâdiyo[1] āsavā ti vuccanti. Yadi ca ciraparivāsiyaṭṭhena[4] āsavā, ete yeva bhavituṃ arahanti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

Purimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya,[5] ito pubbe avijjā nâhosî ti ādi āyataṃ vā saṃsāradukkhaṃ savanti[6] pasavantî[6] ti pi[7] āsavā.

Purimāni c' ettha nibbacanāni yattha kilesā āsavā ti āgacchanti, tattha yujjanti. Pacchimaṃ[8] kamme pi. Na kevalañ ca kammakilesā yeva āsavā, api ca kho nānappakārakā upaddavā pi. Suttesu hi

Nâhaṃ Cunda diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ yeva āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemî ti

ettha vivādamūlabhūtā kilesā āsavā ti āgatā.

Yena devûpapatyassa gandhabbo vā vihaṅgamo
yakkhattaṃ yena gaccheyyaṃ[9] manussattañ ca abbaje[10]
te mayhaṃ āsavā khīṇā viddhastā[11] vinaḷîkatā ti

ettha tebhūmakañ[12]ca[12]kammaṃ[12]avasesā ca akusalā dhammā.

Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāyâ ti

ettha parûpavādavippaṭisāravadhabandhâdayo c' eva apāyadukkhabhūtā ca nānappakārā upaddavā.

Te pan' ete[13] āsavā, yattha yathā āgatā tathā veditabbā. Ete hi Vinaye tāva[14] 'diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāyâ' ti dvedhā āgatā. Saḷāyatane 'tayo 'me āvuso āsavā: kāmâsavo, bhavâsavo, avijjâsavo' ti tidha āgatā. Aññesu ca suttesu[15] Abhidhamme te yeva diṭṭhâsavena saddhiṃ catudhā āgatā va.[14] Nibbedhikapariyāye[16] 'atthi bhikkhave āsavā niraya-

---

[1] K. madhir°.
[2] M_9 *omits.*
[3] B. *inserts* pi.
[4] B. *adds* madirâdayo.
[5] T. *adds* ti.
[6] B. savantî.
[7] T. *omits.*
[8] M_9T. °mā.
[9] K. °yya.
[10] K. ambuje.
[11] M_9P. dvi°; K. vidastā.
[12] K. tebhūmikadhammā.
[13] K. ettha.
[14] B.K. *omit.*
[15] T.B. suttantesu.
[16] B. °yāyena.

gāminiyā, atthi āsavā tiracchānayonigāminiyā, atthi āsavā pettivisayagāminiyā, atthi āsavā manussalokagāminiyā, atthi āsavā devalokagāminiyā' ti pañcadhā āgatā. Kammam eva[1] c' ettha[1] āsaṭā ti vuttaṃ. Chakkanipāte 'atthi bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā[2] pahātabbā' ti ādinā nayena chaddhā āgatā. Sabbâsavapariyāye[3] te[4] yeva[4] dassanā[5] pahātabbehi saddhiṃ sattadhā āgatā. Idha pana Abhidhammikanayena[6] cattāro āsavā adhippetā ti veditabbā.[7]

Khayāyâ ti ettha pana āsavānaṃ sarasabhedo pi, khīṇâkāro pi, magga-phala-nibbānāni pi āsavakkhayo ti vuccati.[8]

Yo āsavānaṃ khayo vayo bhedo paribhedo[9] aniccato antaradhānan ti
ettha hi āsavānaṃ sarasabhedo āsavakkhayo ti vutto.

Jānato ahaṃ bhikkhave passato[10] āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmî ti
ettha āsavappahānaṃ āsavānaṃ accantakhayo asamuppādo khīṇâkāro natthibhāvo āsavakkhayo ti vutto.

Sekhassa sikkhamānassa ujumaggânusārino
khayasmiṃ paṭhamaṃ ñāṇaṃ tato aññā[11] anantarā ti
ettha maggo āsavakkhayo ti vutto.

Āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hotî ti
ettha phalaṃ.

Paravajjânupassissa[12] niccaṃ ujjhānasaññino
āsavā tassa vaḍḍhanti ārā so āsavakkhayā ti
ettha nibbānaṃ.

Imasmiṃ pana[13] sutte phalaṃ sandhāya āsavānaṃ khayāyâ ti āha. Arahattaphalatthāyâ ti attho.

Indriyesu guttadvāro ti manacchaṭṭhesu indriyesu pihitadvāro.[14]

Bhojane mattaññū ti bhojanasmiṃ pamāṇaññū, paṭiggahaṇaparibhogapaccavekkhanamattaṃ jānāti[15] pajānātî[15] ti attho.

---

[1] B.K. ev' ettha.
[2] M_9T. °rāya.
[3] B. °yāyena.
[4] M_9T. -n' eva.
[5] B.K. °nena.
[6] K. °dhammanaye.
[7] M_9 *adds* ti.
[8] K. vuccanti.
[9] T.K. *omit.*
[10] B. passanto.
[11] T. aññān.
[12] M_9T. °passissaṃ.
[13] M_9T. *omit.*
[14] K. pidahita°.
[15] B.K. jānātî.

Jāgariyaṃ anuyutto ti rattindivaṃ cha koṭṭhāse katvā pañcasu koṭṭhāsesu jāgaraṇabhāvaṃ[1] anuyutto jāgaraṇe yeva yuttapayutto ti attho.

Evaṃ mātikaṃ ṭhapetvā idāni ṭhapitamātikaṃ[2] paṭipātiyā vibhajanto *kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhû* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā* ti ādīnaṃ attho Visuddhimagge vitthārito. Tathā[3] *paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāyâ* ti ādīnaṃ.

Āvaraṇīyehi dhammehî ti pañcahi nīvaraṇehi.[4] Nīvaraṇāni[5] hi[5] cittaṃ āvaritvā titthanti, tasmā āvaraṇīyā dhammā ti vuccanti.

Sīhaseyyaṃ kappetî ti sīho viya seyyaṃ kappeti.

Pāde[6] *pādaṃ accādhāyâ*[7] ti[7] vāmapādaṃ[7] dakkhiṇapāde ati ādhāya. Samaṃ ṭhapite hi[8] pāde[8] jaṇṇukena jaṇṇukaṃ gopphakena ca[9] gopphakaṃ ghaṭīyati, tato vedanā uṭṭhahanti; tasmā tassa dosassa parivajjanatthaṃ thokaṃ atikkamitvā esa[10] pādaṃ ṭhapeti. Tena vuttaṃ: pāde[6] pādaṃ accādhāyâ ti.

Sato sampajāno ti satiyā c' eva sampajaññena ca[11] samannāgato. Kathaṃ[12] pan' esa niddāyanto[13] sato sampajāno nāma[14] hotî ti. Purimapavattivasena. Ayaṃ hi caṅkame[9] caṅkamanto niddāya okkamanabhāvaṃ ñatvā pavattamānaṃ[15] kammaṭṭhānaṃ ṭhapetvā mañce vā phalake vā nipanno[16] niddaṃ upagantvā puna pabujjhamāno kammaṭṭhānaṃ ṭhitaṭṭhāne gaṇhanto yeva pabujjhati, tasmā niddāyanto pi sato sampajāno nāma hoti. Ayaṃ tāva mūlakammaṭṭhāne nayo va.[17] Pariggahakammaṭṭhānavasenâpi pan' esa sato sampajāno nāma hoti. Kathaṃ? Ayaṃ hi caṅkamanto niddāya okkamanabhāvaṃ ñatvā pāsāṇaphalake vā mañce vā dakkhiṇena passena nipajjitvā paccavekkhati: acetano kāyo

---

[1] K. jāgarabh°.
[2] B.K. tam eva thapitaṃ.
[3] M_9 tattha.
[4] B.K. *add* dhammehi.
[5] T. *omits*.
[6] K. pādena.
[7] M_9 *omits*.
[8] M_9T. *repeat*.
[9] K. *omits*.
[10] B. *omits*.
[11] M_9T. *omit*.
[12] M_9T. kathā.
[13] H. *inserts* pi.
[14] M_9T.P. *omit*.
[15] M_9T. °na.
[16] K. nisinno.
[17] B.K. *omit*.

acetane mañce patiṭṭhito, acetano mañco acetanāya paṭhaviyā,[1] acetanā paṭhavi acetane udake, acetanaṃ udakaṃ acetane vāte, acetano vāto acetane ākāse patiṭṭhito; tattha[2] ākāsam pi 'ahaṃ vātaṃ uccalitvā[3] ṭhitan' ti na jānāti, vāto pi 'ahaṃ ākāse patiṭṭhito' ti na jānāti, tathā vāto na jānāti: aham udakaṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhito ti[4] . . . pe . . . mañco na jānāti: ahaṃ kāyaṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhito ti,[4] kāyo na jānāti: ahaṃ mañce patiṭṭhito ti; na hi tesaṃ aññamaññaṃ ābhogo vā samannāhāro vā manasikāro vā cetanā vā patthanā vā atthî ti. Tassa evaṃ paccavekkhato taṃ paccavekkhanacittaṃ bhavaṅge[5] otarati. Evaṃ niddāyanto pi sato sampajāno nāma hoti.[6]

Uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā ti ettakaṃ ṭhānaṃ gate cande vā tārakāya vā uṭṭhahissāmî ti uṭṭhānakālaparicchedikaṃ[7] saññaṃ manasikaritvā, citte ṭhapetvā ti attho. Evaṃ katvā[8] sayito hi yathāparicchinne yeva kāle[9] uṭṭhahati.

7. Sattame *attavyābādhāyâ* ti attadukkhāya, *paravyābādhāyâ* ti paradukkhāya.

Kāyasucaritan ti ādīni pubbabhāge dasakusalakammapathavasena āgatāni, upari pana yāva arahattā avāritān'[10] eva.

8. Aṭṭhame *aṭṭīyeyyāthâ* ti aṭṭā pīḷitā bhaveyyātha.

Harāyeyyāthâ ti lajjeyyātha.

Jiguccheyyāthâ ti gūthe[11] viya tasmiṃ vacane sañjātajigucchā bhaveyyātha.

Iti kirâ ti ettha itî ti padasandhivyañjanasiliṭṭhatā,[12] kirâ ti anussavatthe nipāto. Dibbena kira āyunā aṭṭīyathâ[13] ti evam assa sambandho veditabbo.

Pageva kho panâ ti paṭhamataraṃ yeva.

9. Navame *pāpaṇiko* ti[14] āpaṇaṃ ugghāṭetvā bhaṇḍavikkāyakassa[15] vāṇijass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Abhabbo ti abhājanabhūto.[16]

---

[1] T. °yo.
[2] T.P. tathā.
[3] B.K. ukkhipitvā.
[4] M_9T. *omit.*
[5] K. °gaṃ.
[6] B. °tî ti.
[7] M_9 °dika.
[8] B. karitvā.
[9] T. °la.
[10] M_9 āv°.
[11] M_9T. gūtho.
[12] B. °tāya.
[13] M_9K. °yeyyāthâ; T. aṭṭiyyathâ.
[14] B.K. *add* āpaṇiko.
[15] B. *omits* bhaṇḍa.
[16] K. abhabbaj°.

Na sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhātî ti yathā adhiṭṭhitaṃ su-adhiṭṭhitaṃ hoti, evaṃ sayaṃ[1] attapaccakkhaṃ karonto nâdhiṭṭhāti. Tattha paccūsakāle padasaddena uṭṭhāya dīpaṃ jāletvā bhaṇḍaṃ pasāretvā anisīdanto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti nāma. Ayaṃ[2] hi[2] yaṁ[2] corā rattiṃ bhaṇḍaṃ haritvā 'idaṃ amhākaṃ hatthato vissajjessāmâ'[3] ti āpaṇaṃ gantvā appena[4] agghena[4] denti, yam pi bahuverino manussā rattiṃ nagare vasitvā pāto va[5] āpaṇaṃ gantvā bhaṇḍaṃ gaṇhanti, yaṃ vā[6] pana janapadaṃ gantukāmā manussā pāto va āpaṇaṃ gantvā bhaṇḍaṃ kiṇanti, tappaccayassa lābhassa assāmiko[7] hoti. Aññesaṃ bhojanavelāya pana[6] bhuñjituṃ āgantvā pāto va bhaṇḍaṃ paṭisāmetvā gharaṃ gantvā bhuñjitvā niddāyitvā sāyaṃ puna āpaṇaṃ āgacchanto[8] majjhantikasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti nāma. So hi yaṃ corā pāto va vissajjetuṃ na sampāpuṇiṃsu, divākāle pana paresaṃ asaṅcārakkhaṇe[9] āpaṇaṃ gantvā appaghena denti, yañ[5] ca[5] bhojanavelāya[10] puññavanto issarā 'āpaṇato idañ c' idañ ca laddhuṃ vaṭṭatî' ti pahiṇitvā āharāpenti, tappaccayassa[11] lābhassa assāmiko[12] hoti. Yāva yāmabherinikkhamanā[13] pana anto āpaṇe dīpaṃ jālāpetvā anisīdanto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti nāma. So hi yaṃ corā pāto pi divā pi vissajjetuṃ na pāpuṇiṃsu,[14] sāyaṃ pana āpaṇaṃ gantvā appagghena denti, tappaccayassa lābhassa assāmiko hoti.

Na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhātî ti sakkaccakiriyāya samādhiṃ na samāpajjati. Ettha ca[5] pāto va cetiyaṅgaṇa-bodhiyaṅgaṇesu vattaṃ katvā senâsanaṃ pavisitvā yāva bhikkhācāravelā[15] tāva samāpattiṃ appetvā anisīdanto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti nāma. Pacchābhattaṃ pana piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto ra-

---

[1] K. sāmaṃ.
[2] B. yaṃ hi.
[3] B. °jjeyyāmâ.
[4] K. appagghena.
[5] M_9 *omits*.
[6] K. *omits*.
[7] K. āpaṇiko.
[8] M_9T. °te.
[9] T. asaṃrakkh° (!); B. pamādakkh°.
[10] M_9T. °yaṃ.
[11] T. °ya.
[12] K. *adds* āpaṇiko.
[13] B. yāmino nikkh°.
[14] B. sampāp°.
[15] M_9T. °lāya.

tiṭṭhāna-divāṭṭhānaṃ[1] pavisitvā yāva[2] sāyaṇhasamayā[3] samāpattiṃ appetvā anisīdanto majjhantikasamayaṃ[4] na[2] sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti nāma. Sāyaṃ pana cetiyaṃ vaṇḍitvā[5] therûpaṭṭhānaṃ katvā senâsanaṃ pavisitvā paṭhamayāmaṃ samāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā anisīdanto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ na[6] sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti nāma.

Sukkapakkho vuttapaṭipakkhanayena[7] veditabbo. Api c' ettha samāpattiṃ appetvā ti vuttaṭṭhāne samāpattiyā asati vipassanā pi vaṭṭati, samādhinimittan ti ca samādhi ārammaṇam pi vaṭṭati yeva. Vuttaṃ h'[8] etaṃ:

Samādhi pi samādhinimittaṃ samādhārammaṇam pi samādhinimittan ti.

10. Dasame *cakkhumā* ti paññācakkhunā[9] cakkhumā hoti.

Vidhuro ti visiṭṭhadhuro uttamadhuro ñāṇasampayuttena viriyena samannāgato.

Nissayasampanno ti avassayasampanno patiṭṭhāsampanno.[10]

Paṇiyan ti vikkāyikabhaṇḍaṃ.

Ettakaṃ[11] *mūlaṃ bhavissati ettako uddayo*[12] ti etasmiṃ evaṃ kītaṃ evaṃ vikkāyamānan[13] ti vuttapaṇiyena[14] kayena taṃ kītaṃ[15] kayasaṃkhātaṃ mūlaṃ ettakaṃ bhavissati,[16] yo ca tasmiṃ vikkayamāne[13] vikkayo tasmiṃ vikkaye[17] ettako uddayo[12] bhavissati, ettikā vaḍḍhî ti attho.

Kusalo hoti paṇiyaṃ ketuñ ca vikketuñ câ ti sulabhaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā kiṇanto dullabhaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā vikkiṇanto ca ettha kusalo nāma hoti, dasaguṇam pi vīsatiguṇam pi lābhaṃ labhati.

Aḍḍhā ti issarā bahunā nikkhittavasena[18] samannāgatā.

Mahaddhanā ti valañjanakavasena[19] mahaddhanā.

---

[1] K. *inserts* vā.
[2] M_9 *omits*.
[3] M_9 °samayaṃ.
[4] M_9T. °kaṃ s°.
[5] T. vandi.
[6] T. *omits*.
[7] B.K. °yen' eva.
[8] B.K. pi c'.
[9] K. *omits* cakkhunā.
[10] B. °ṭṭhānasamp°.
[11] M_9T. °ka.
[12] K. udrayo.
[13] K. vikkiya°.
[14] H. °yeyena; K. °pariyāyena; B. vuttaṃ pāpaṇiyena.
[15] K. *inserts* taṃ.
[16] K. °tî ti.
[17] M_9 °yena.
[18] M_9T.B.K. °dhanena.
[19] M_9T. °dhanena.

Mahābhogā ti upabhoga-paribhogabhaṇḍena mahābhogā.

Paṭibalo ti kāyabalena c' eva[1] ñāṇabalena ca[1] samannāgatattā[2] samattho.

Amhākañ ca kālena kālaṃ anuppadātun ti amhākañ ca gahitadhanamūlikaṃ[3] vaḍḍhiṃ[4] kālena kālaṃ anuppadātuṃ.

Nipatantî ti nimantenti. Nivattantî[5] ti pi[6] pāṭho;[7] ayam eva attho.

Kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāyâ ti kusaladhammānaṃ[8] sampādanatthāya[9] paṭilābhatthāya.

Thāmavā ti ñāṇathāmena samannāgato.

Daḷhaparakkamo ti thirena ñāṇaparakkamena[10] samannāgato.

Anikkhittadhuro ti aggamaggaṃ apāpuṇitvā[11] imaṃ viriyadhuraṃ na ṭhapessāmî ti evaṃ aṭṭhapitadhuro.

Bahussutā[12] ti ekanikāya-dvenikāyâdivasena[13] bahuṃ[14] buddhavacanaṃ sutaṃ etesan ti bahussutā.

Āgatâgamā[15] ti eko nikāyo eko āgamo nāma, dve nikāyā[16] dve āgamā nāma, pañca nikāyā pañca āgamā nāma; tesu[17] āgamesu yesaṃ eko pi āgamo[18] āgato paguṇo pavattati,[19] te āgatâgamā nāma.

Dhammadharā ti suttantapiṭakadharā.

Vinayadharā ti vinayapiṭakadharā.

Mātikādharā ti dvemātikādharā.[20]

Paripucchatî ti atthânattham kāraṇâkāraṇaṃ pucchati.

Paripañhatî ti imaṃ nāma pucchissāmî ti aññāti[21] tuleti[22] pariggaṇhati.

Sesam ettha uttānattham eva.

---

1 K. *omits.*
2 B. °gato.
3 M_9T. °lakaṃ.
4 M_9T. vaḍḍhi; B. vaḍḍhitvā.
5 K. nipadantî; B. nipātentî.
6 M_9T.B. *omit.*
7 M_9T. *add* va.
8 K. kusalānaṃ dh°.
9 K. °padāna°.
10 T. °parikkamena.
11 M_9T. pāp°.
12 M_9 °to.
13 H.B. ekanikāyâdi°.
14 M_9B. bahu.
15 M_9T. °mo.
16 M_9T. °yo.
17 B.K. etesu.
18 M_9 *omits.*
19 B. °ttito; K. paggahito.
20 M_9 *omits* dharā.
21 K. °tuṃ.
22 K. labhati.

Imasmiṃ pana[1] sutte paṭhamaṃ paññā āgatā, pacchā viriyañ ca kalyāṇamittasevā[2] ca. Tattha paṭhamaṃ arahattaṃ patvā pacchā viriyaṃ katvā kalyāṇamittā[3] sevitabbā ti na evaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo. Desanāya nāma heṭṭhimena vā paricchedo hoti uparimena vā dvīhi pi vā koṭīhi. Idha pana uparimena paricchedo veditabbo. Tasmā kathentena paṭhamaṃ kalyāṇamitta[4]-upanissayaṃ dassetvā majjhe viriyaṃ dassetvā pacchā arahattaṃ kathetabban ti.

Rathakāravaggo dutiyo.

III.

1. Tatiyassa paṭhame jhānaphassaṃ paṭhamaṃ phusati, pacchā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikarotî ti *kāyasakkhī.*

Diṭṭhantaṃ patto ti *diṭṭhapatto.*

Saddahanto vimutto ti *saddhāvimutto.*

Khamatî[5] ti ruccati.

Abhikkantataro ti atisundarataro.[6]

Paṇītataro ti atipaṇītataro.

Saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hotî ti Saviṭṭhattherassa[7] kira arahattamaggakkhaṇe saddhindriyaṃ[8] dhuraṃ ahosi, sesāni cattāri sahajātindriyāni saddhindriyass'[9] eva parivārāni ahesum, iti thero attanā paṭividdhamaggaṃ kathento[10] evam[10] āha.[10] Mahākoṭṭhitattherassâpi[11] arahattamaggakkhaṇe samādhindriyaṃ dhuraṃ ahosi, sesāni cattāri indriyāni tass' eva parivārāni ahesuṃ, tasmā so pi samādhindriyaṃ adhimattan ti kathento attanā paṭividdhamaggam eva kathesi. Sāriputtattherassa pana arahattamaggakkhaṇe paññindriyaṃ dhuraṃ ahosi, sesāni cattāri indriyāni tass' eva parivārāni ahesuṃ, tasmā so pi paññindriyaṃ adhimattan ti kathento attanā paṭividdhamaggam eva[12] kathesi.

---

[1] M_9T. *omit.*
[2] B. °vanā; K. °mittûpasevanā.
[3] M_9 °ttaṃ; T. °tta.
[4] M_9 °ttaṃ.
[5] M_9T. °ti, *without* ti.
[6] M_9 abhi°; K. sund°.
[7] B. Samiddha°.
[8] T. °ya.
[9] B.K. tass°.
[10] M_9T. kathesi.
[11] K. °ssa; B. °ssa pana.
[12] M_9 *inserts* ca.

Na kho 'ttha[1] ti na kho ettha.

Ekaṃsena vyākātun ti ekantena[2] vyākarituṃ.

Arahattāya[3] *paṭipanno* ti arahattamaggasamaṅgiṃ dasseti.

Evam etasmiṃ[4] sutte tīhi pi[5] therehi attanā[6] paṭividdhamaggo[7] kathito. Sammāsambuddho pana bhummantaren' eva kathesi.

2. Dutiye *sappāyānî* ti hitāni vuddhikarāni.[8]

Patirūpan ti anucchavikaṃ.

N' eva vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā ti iminā atekicchena[9] vātâpasmārâdinā rogena samannāgato niṭṭhāpanagilāno kathito.

Vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā ti iminā khipitakakacchutinapupphakajarâdibhedo appamattaka[10]-ābādho kathito.

Labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto ti iminā pana yesaṃ paṭijagganena phāsukaṃ hoti, sabbe pi te ābādhā kathitā.

Ettha ca *patirūpo upaṭṭhāko* nāma gilānupaṭṭhāka-aṅgehi samannāgato paṇḍito dakkho analaso veditabbo.

Gilānupaṭṭhāko anuññāto ti bhikkhusaṃghena dātabbo ti anuññāto. Tasmiṃ[11] gilāne attano dhammatāya yāpetuṃ asakkonte[12] bhikkhusaṃghena tassa bhikkhuno eko bhikkhu ca sāmaṇero ca 'imaṃ paṭijaggatthâ' ti apaloketvā dātabbā. Yāva pana te taṃ paṭijagganti, tāva gilānassa ca tesañ ca dvinnaṃ[13] yen' attho, sabbaṃ bhikkhusaṃghass' eva bhāro.

Aññe pi gilānā upaṭṭhātabbā ti itare[14] pi dve gilānā upaṭṭhāpetabbā. Kiṃ-kāraṇā? Yo pi hi niṭṭhāpattagilāno,[15] so anupaṭṭhiyamāno 'sace maṃ paṭijaggeyyuṃ phāsukaṃ me[16] bhaveyya, na kho pana maṃ paṭijaggantî' ti manopadosaṃ katvā apāye nibbatteyya. Paṭijaggiyamānassa pan'[17] assa[17] evaṃ hoti: bhikkhusaṃghena yaṃ kātabbaṃ taṃ[18] kataṃ, mayhaṃ pana kammavipāko īdiso[19] ti. So bhikkhusaṃghe

---

[1] B.K. khvetthâ.
[2] K. ekaṃsena.
[3] M_9T. °ttamaggāya.
[4] M_9T. eva tasmiṃ.
[5] K. *after* therehi.
[6] K. *repeats.*
[7] B.K. *insert* va.
[8] B.K. abhiv°.
[9] B. °ccha.
[10] K. appako.
[11] H. *inserts* hi.
[12] M_9T. °to.
[13] T. dinnaṃ.
[14] M_9 °ro.
[15] K. niṭṭhappatta°.
[16] B. eva.
[17] B. *omits.*
[18] M_9 *omits.*
[19] B. ed°.

mettaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā sagge nibbattati.[1] Yo pana appamattakena vyādhinā samannāgato labhanto pi alabhanto pi vuṭṭhāti yeva, tassa vinā pi bhesajjena vūpasamanavyādhi bhesajje kate khippataraṃ vūpasammati. Taṭo[2] so buddhavacanaṃ vā uggaṇhituṃ[3] samaṇadhammaṃ vā kātuṃ sakkhissati. Iminā kāraṇena aññe pi gilānā upaṭṭhātabbā ti vuttaṃ.

N' eva okkamatî ti n' eva pavisati.

Niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan[4] ti[4] kusalesu[4] dhammesu[4] magganiyāmasaṃkhātaṃ[5] sammattam: iminā padaparamo puggalo kathito. Dutiyavārena[6] ugghaṭitaññū gahito sāsane Nāḷakatherasadiso, buddhantare ekavāraṃ[7] paccekabuddhānaṃ santike ovādaṃ labhitvā paṭividdhapaccekabodhiñāṇo ca. Tatiyavārena vipacitaññū[8] puggalo kathito. Neyyo pana taṃ-nissito va hoti.

Dhammadesanā anuññātā ti māsassa aṭṭhavāre dhammakathā anuññātā.

Aññesam pi dhammo desetabbo ti itaresam pi dhammo kathetabbo. Kiṃ-kāraṇā ? Padaparamassa hi imasmiṃ attabhāve dhammaṃ paṭivijjhituṃ asakkontassa pi anāgate paccayo bhavissati. Yo pana Tathāgatassa rūpadassanaṃ labhanto pi alabhanto pi dhammavinayañ ca savanāya labhanto pi alabhanto pi dhammaṃ[9] abhisameti, so alabhanto tāva abhisameti, labhanto pana khippam eva abhisamessatî ti iminā kāraṇena tesaṃ dhammo desetabbo.[10] Tatiyassa pana punappuna desetabbo va.

3. Tatiye *savyāpajjhan*[11] ti sadukkhaṃ.

Kāyasaṃkhāran ti kāyadvāre cetanārāsiṃ.

Abhisaṃkharotî ti āyūhati rāsiṃ karoti, piṇḍam karoti.

Vacī-manodvāresu pi es' eva nayo.

Savyāpajjhaṃ lokan ti sadukkhaṃ lokaṃ.

Savyāpajjhā phassā phusantî ti sadukkhā[4] vipākaphassā[4] phusanti.[4]

---

[1] B.K. °ttissati. [2] B.K. *after* so.
[3] B.K. *add* sakkhissati. [4] M_9 *omits*. [5] M_9T. °ta.
[6] M_9 °vāre. [7] K. °re. [8] M_9 °ta.
[9] K. *omits*. [10] M_9 *adds* ti. [11] M_9T. sabyāpajjhānan.

Savyāpajjhaṃ[1] *vedanaṃ vediyatî* ti sadukkhaṃ[2] vipākavedanaṃ vediyati, sâbādhaṃ[3] nirassādan ti attho.

Seyyathā pi sattā[4] *nerayikā* ti[5] yathā niraye nibbattasattā ekantadukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyanti, evaṃ vediyatî[6] ti attho. Kiṃ pana tattha upekhā vedanā n' atthî ti. Atthi, dukkhavedanāya pana balavabhāvena[7] sā abbohārikaṭṭhāne ṭhitā. Iti nirayo va nirayassa upamaṃ katvā āhaṭo.[8] Tatra paṭibhāga[9]-upamā kira[10] nāma esā.

Seyyathā pi devā subhakiṇhā ti idhâpi devaloko[11] devalokassa upamaṃ katvā ābhato.[12] Yasmā pana heṭṭhimesu brahmalokesu sappītikajjhānavipāko vattati subhakiṇhesu[13] nippītiko ekantasukho va, tasmā te agahetvā subhakiṇhā va[14] kathitā. Iti ayaṃ pi tatra paṭibhāga-upamā nāmâ[14] ti veditabbā.

Vokiṇṇasukhadukkhan ti missakasukhadukkhaṃ.[15]

Seyyathā pi manussā ti manussānaṃ hi kālena sukhaṃ hoti kālena dukkhaṃ.

Ekacce ca[16] *devā* ti kāmâvacaradevā. Tesam pi kālena sukhaṃ hoti kālena dukkhaṃ. Tesaṃ hi[14] hīnatarānaṃ mahesakkhatarā devatā disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ hoti, maggā ukkamitabbaṃ, pārutavatthaṃ apanetabbaṃ, añjalikammaṃ kātabban[17] ti taṃ sabbam pi dukkhaṃ nāma hoti.

Ekacce ca vinipātikā ti vemānikapetā. Te hi kālena sampattiṃ anubhavanti kālena kamman ti vokiṇṇasukhadukkhā va honti.

Iti[18] imasmiṃ sutte tīṇi sucaritāni lokiyalokuttaramissakāni[19] kathitānî ti veditabbāni.

4. Catutthe *tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā* ti tayo ācariyapuggalā.

---

[1] M_9T. °jjhā. [2] M_9T. °kkhā. [3] K. gilānâb°.
[4] T. satthā (!). [5] T. *omits.*
[6] M_9T. °yantî. [7] M_9 *adds* pana.
[8] B. āgato. [9] M_9 *only* bhāga.
[10] B. *after* nāma. [11] B.K. *insert* va.
[12] B. āgato; K. āhaṭo. [13] M_9T. °kiṇṇesu.
[14] K. *omits.* [15] B. vomissasukha°.
[16] M_9T. vā. [17] K. °bbaṃ, *without* ti.
[18] B. *omits, has* pana *after* im°. [19] M_9T. °rāni m°.

Puggalassa bahukārā[1] ti antevāsikapuggalassa bahûpakārā.

Buddhan ti sabbaññubuddhaṃ.

Saraṇaṃ gato hotî ti avassayaṃ gato hoti.

Dhamman ti sahatantikaṃ navalokuttaradhammaṃ.

Saṃghan ti aṭṭha-ariyapuggalasamūhaṃ.[2] Idañ ca pana saraṇagamanaṃ agahitasaraṇapubbassa akatâbhinivesassa vasena vuttaṃ.

Iti imasmiṃ sutte saraṇadāyako, sotâpattimaggasampāpako,[3] arahattamaggasampāpako[4] ti tayo ācariyā bahukārā[5] ti āgatā. Pabbajjādāyako, buddhavacanadāyako, kammavācâcariyo, sakadāgāmimaggasampāpako, anāgāmimaggasampāpako ti ime ācariyā na āgatā. Kiṃ vā[6] te[6] na bahukārā[1] ti. Te[7] pi[7] bahukārā.[1] Ayaṃ pana[8] desanā duvidhena[9] paricchinnā, tasmā sabbe p' ete bahukārā.[1] Tesu saraṇagamanasmiṃ yeva akatâbhiniveso vaṭṭati. Catupārisuddhisīlakasiṇaparikamma-vipassanāñāṇāni pana[10] paṭhamamagganissitāni honti. Upari dve maggā ca phalāni ca arahattamaggasannissitānî ti veditabbāni.

Iminā puggalenâ ti iminā antevāsikapuggalena.

Na suppatikāraṃ vadāmî ti patikāraṃ kātuṃ na sukaran ti vadāmi.

Abhivādanâdisu anekasatavāraṃ anekasahassavāram pi hi[11] pañcapatiṭṭhitena nipatitvā vandanto āsanā vuṭṭhāya paccuggacchanto diṭṭhadiṭṭhakkhaṇe añjalim paggaṇhanto anucchavikaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ karonto divase divase[8] cīvarasataṃ cīvarasahassaṃ piṇḍapātasataṃ piṇḍapātasahassaṃ dadamāno cakkavāḷapariyantena[12] sabbaratanamayaṃ āvāsaṃ karonto sappinavanītâdinānappakāraṃ[13] bhesajjaṃ anuppadadamāno[14] n' eva sakkoti ācariyena katassa patikāraṃ nāma kātun ti evaṃ attho veditabbo.

5 .Pañcame *arūkûpamacitto* ti purāṇavaṇasadisacitto.

Vijjûpamacitto ti ittarakālobhāsanena vijjusadisacitto.[15]

---

[1] B. bahupak°. [2] M_9T. °le s°. [3] M_9 *inserts* ti.
[4] M_9T. *omit* magga. [5] B.K. bahupak°.
[6] B.K. ete. [7] B.K. no na. [8] K. *omits*.
[9] K. dvedhā. [10] B.K. *omit*. [11] M_9 *omits*.
[12] M_9T. °yante. [13] T. °kāraṇaṃ; M_9K. °kāra.
[14] B. °dajjamāno; K. *adds* ca. [15] K. vijjûpamasad°.

Vajirûpamacitto ti kilesānaṃ mūlaghātakaraṇasamatthatāya[1] vajirena sadisacitto.

Abhisajjatî ti laggati.[2]

Kuppatî ti kopavasena kuppati.

Vyāpajjatî ti pakatibhāvaṃ jahati[3] pūtiko hoti.

Patitthīyatî ti thīnabhāvaṃ thaddhabhāvaṃ āpajjati.

Kopan ti dubbalakodhaṃ.

Dosan ti dussanavasena tato balavataraṃ.

Appaccayan ti atuṭṭhâkāraṃ domanassaṃ.

Duṭṭhârukā[4] ti purāṇavaṇo.

Kaṭṭhenâ ti daṇḍakakoṭiyā.

Kaṭhalenâ ti kapālena.

Āsavaṃ detî ti aparâparaṃ savati. Purāṇavaṇo hi attano dhammatāy' eva[5] pubbaṃ[6] loḥitaṃ yūsan[7] ti[7] imāni tīṇi savati, ghaṭṭito pana tāni adhikataraṃ savati.

Evam eva kho ti ettha idaṃ opammasaṃsandanaṃ: duṭṭhârukā[4] viya hi[8] kodhanabahulo[9] puggalo. Tassa attano dhammatāya savanaṃ viya kodhanassa pi[10] attano dhammatāya uddhumātassa viya caṇḍikatassa caraṇaṃ. Kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭanaṃ viya appamattakaṃ[11] vacanaṃ. Bhiyyosomattāya savanaṃ viya mādisaṃ nāma[12] evaṃ vadetî[13] ti bhiyyosomattāya uddhumāyanabhāvo[14] daṭṭhabbo.

Rattandhakāratimisāyâ ti rattiṃ cakkhuviññāṇuppattinivāraṇena[15] andhabhāvakaraṇe[16] bahalatame.

Vijjantarikāyâ ti vijjuppavattikkhaṇe.[17] Idhâpi idaṃ opammasaṃsandanaṃ: cakkhumā[18] puriso viya[19] yogâvacaro daṭṭhabbo. Andhakāraṃ[20] viya sotâpattimaggavajjhā kilesā. Vijjusañcaraṇaṃ viya sotâpattimaggañāṇassa uppattikālo. Vijjantarikāya cakkhumato purisassa samantā rūpadassanaṃ

---

[1] M_9T. °kāraṇa°.
[2] B. lagati.
[3] B.K. pajahati.
[4] B.K. °ko.
[5] M_9K. °tāya yeva.
[6] M_9T.P.K. pubba.
[7] B. yūsaṃ iti.
[8] B. *omits*.
[9] B.K. *omit* bahulo.
[10] K. *omits*.
[11] B. °mattaṃ.
[12] B.K. *add* esa.
[13] B.K. vadatî.
[14] T. °mātana°.
[15] T. *omits* viññā; K. °vāraṇa-.
[16] K. °ṇena.
[17] B. °ppatti°.
[18] M_9 cakkhu.
[19] B.K. *insert* hi.
[20] B. °rā.

viya sotâpattimaggakkhaṇe nibbānadassanaṃ. Puna andhakārâvattharaṇaṃ viya sakadāgāmimaggavajjhā kilesā. [1]Puna vijjusañcaraṇaṃ viya sakadāgāmimaggañāṇassa uppādo. Vijjantarikāya cakkhumato purisassa samantā rūpadassanaṃ viya sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe nibbānadassanaṃ. Puna andhakārâvattharaṇaṃ viya anāgāmimaggavajjhā kilesā. Puna vijjusañcaraṇaṃ viya anāgāmimaggañāṇassa uppādo. Vijjantarikāya cakkhumato purisassa samantā rūpadassanaṃ viya anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe nibbānadassanaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Vajirûpamacittatāya pi idaṃ opammasaṃsandanaṃ: vajiraṃ viya hi arahattamaggañāṇaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Maṇiganṭhipāsāṇaganṭhi viya arahattamaggavajjhā kilesā.[1] Vajirena[2] maṇiganṭhiṃ pi vā pāsāṇaganṭhiṃ pi vā vinivijjhitvā agamanabhāvassa natthitā[3] viya arahattamaggañāṇena acchejjānaṃ[4] kilesānaṃ natthibhāvo. Vajirena nibbiddhavedhassa puna appatipūraṇaṃ viya arahattamaggena chinnānaṃ kilesānaṃ puna anuppādo daṭṭhabbo ti.[5]

6. Chaṭṭhe *sevitabbo*[6] ti upasaṃkamitabbo.

Bhajitabbo[7] ti allīyitabbo.

Payirupāsitabbo ti santike nisīdanavasena punappuna upāsitabbo.

Sakkatvā garukatvā ti sakkārañ c' eva garukārañ ca katvā.

Hīno hoti sīlenâ ti ādisu upādāy' upādāya hīnatā veditabbā.[8] Yo hi pañca sīlāni rakkhati, so dasa sīlāni rakkhantena na sevitabbo. Yo dasa sīlāni rakkhati, so catupārisuddhisīlaṃ rakkhantena na sevitabbo.

Aññatra anuddayā aññatra[9] *anukampāyâ*[10] ti ṭhapetvā anuddayañ ca anukampañ ca. Attano atthāy' eva hi evarūpo puggalo na sevitabbo. Anuddayânukampāvasena[11] pana taṃ upasaṃkamituṃ vaṭṭati.

Sīlasāmaññagatānaṃ satan[12] ti sīlena samānabhāvaṃ gatānaṃ.[13]

[1-1] *Missing in* T.
[2] B.K. °rassa.
[3] K. °tāya.
[4] B. avajjhānaṃ.
[5] K. *omits.*
[6] M_9T. °bbā.
[7] M_9T. bhāvitabbo.
[8] B. *inserts* tattha.
[9] M_9 *omits.*
[10] B.K. °pā.
[11] M_9B.K. °yā anuk°.
[12] M_9T. santan.
[13] B.K. *add* santānaṃ.

Sīlakathā ca no bhavissatî ti evaṃ samānasīlānaṃ[1] amhākaṃ sīlam eva ārabbha kathā bhavissati.

Sā ca no pavattanī bhavissatî ti sā ca amhākaṃ kathā divasam pi kathentānaṃ pavattissati na paṭihaññissati.

Sā ca no phāsu bhavissatî ti sā ca divasam pi pavattamānā sīlakathā amhākaṃ phāsuvihāro sukhavihāro[2] bhavissati.

Samādhi-paññākathāsu pi es' eva nayo.

Sīlakkhandhan ti sīlarāsiṃ.[3]

Tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmî ti ettha sīlassa asappāye anupakāre dhamme vajjetvā sappāye upakāre dhamme sevanto tasmiṃ tasmiṃ ṭhāne sīlakkhandhaṃ paññāya anugaṇhati nāma.

Samādhi-paññākkhandhesu[4] pi[5] es' eva nayo.—

Nihīyatî[6] ti attano hīnataraṃ puggalaṃ sevanto khāraparissāvane āsitta-udakaṃ viya satataṃ samitaṃ[2] hāyati parihāyati.

Tulyasevī[7] ti attanā samānasevī.

Seṭṭham upaṇaman ti seṭṭhaṃ puggalaṃ oṇamanto.[8]

Udeti khippan ti khippam eva vaḍḍhati.

Tasmā attano uttariṃ bhajethâ ti yasmā seṭṭham[9] upaṇamanto[10] udeti khippaṃ, tasmā attano uttariṃ[11] uttaritaraṃ visiṭṭhataraṃ bhajetha.

7. Sattame *jigucchitabbo* ti gūthaṃ viya jigucchitabbo.

Atha kho nan ti atha[5] kho[5] assa.

Kittisaddo ti kathāsaddo.

Evam eva kho ti ettha gūthakūpo viya dussīlyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, gūthakūpe patitvā ṭhito[12] dhammani ahi viya dussīlapuggalo. Gūthakūpato[13] uddhariyamānena tena[11] ahinā purisassa sarīraṃ ārūḷhena pi adaṭṭhabhāvo viya, dussīlaṃ sevamānassâpi[14] tassa kiriyāya akaraṇabhāvo. Sarīraṃ gūthena

---

[1] K. samasīl°.
[2] K. *omits.*
[3] M_9 °si.
[4] M_9 T. *omit* paññā.
[5] T. *omits.*
[6] T. °hīyyatî.
[7] T. tullasevī.
[8] K. upanam°; H. *adds* paṇamanto.
[9] B.K. *add* puggalaṃ.
[10] B. paṇ°.
[11] B. *omits.*
[12] K. *inserts* va.
[13] T. °po; M_9T.P. *add* viya.
[14] T. *adds* tassâpi.

makkhetvā[1] ahinā gatakālo[2] viya dussīlaṃ sevamānassa pāpakittisadda-abbhuggamanakālo veditabbo.

Tindukâlātan ti tindukarukkha-alātaṃ.

Bhiyyosomattāya cicciṭāyatî ti taṃ hi jhāyamānaṃ[3] pakatiyā pi papaṭikāyo muñcantaṃ cicciṭāti[4] ciṭiciṭāti[5] saddaṃ karoti, ghaṭṭitaṃ pana adhimattaṃ karotî ti attho.

Evaṃ[6] *eva kho* ti evaṃ evaṃ[7] kodhano[8] attano dhammatāya pi uddhato[9] caṇḍikato hutvā carati. Appamattakaṃ pana vacanaṃ vuttakāle[10] mādisaṃ nāma evaṃ[6] vadati[6] evaṃ vadatî ti atirekataraṃ uddhato[9] caṇḍikato hutvā carati.[11]

Gūthakūpo ti gūthapuṇṇo kūpo gūtharāsi yeva vā. Opammasaṃsandanaṃ pan' ettha purimanayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

Tasmā evarūpo puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo ti yasmā kodhano atiseviyamāno ati-upasaṃkamiyamāno pi kujjhati yeva, kiṃ iminā ti paṭikkosante[12] pi kujjhati yeva, tasmā palālaggi viya ajjhupekkhitabbo na[13] sevitabbo[13] na[14] bhajitabbo.[14] Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Yo hi[15] palālaggiṃ atiupasaṃkamitvā tappati, tassa sarīraṃ jhāyati. Yo atipaṭikkamitvā tappati,[6] tassa sītaṃ na vūpasammati. Anupasaṃkamitvā appaṭikkamitvā[6] pana majjhattabhāvena[16] tappantassa sītaṃ vūpasammati. Tasmā palālaggi viya kodhano puggalo majjhattabhāvena[17] ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitabbo.

Kalyāṇamitto ti sucimitto.

Kalyāṇasahāyo ti sucisahāyo. Sahāyā[18] nāma sahagāmino saddhiṃ carā.[19]

Kalyāṇasampavaṅko ti kalyāṇesu sucipuggalesu sampavaṅko tanninna-tapporṇa-tappabbhāramānaso ti attho.[20]

8. Aṭṭhame *gūthabhāṇī* ti yo[20] gūthaṃ[20] viya[20] duggandhakathaṃ[21] katheti.

---

[1] T.K. makkhitvā.
[2] K. gahita°.
[3] M_9 jjhāya°.
[4] M_9 °ṭāyati; T. °ṭā.
[5] M_9T. °ṭāyati; K. ciciṭāti.
[6] M_9 *omits*.
[7] M_9K. eva.
[8] K. *inserts* ti.
[9] K. uṭṭhito.
[10] B. sutakāle.
[11] B.K. kujjhati.
[12] B. °kkamante.
[13] M_9T.B. *omit*.
[14] B.K. *omit*.
[15] K. *omits*.
[16] K. °ve.
[17] B. *omits*; K. °ve.
[18] M_9 *adds* ti.
[19] K. *adds* ca.
[20] B. *omits*.
[21] T. dukkhandha°.

Pupphabhāṇī ti yo pupphāni viya sugandhakathaṃ katheti.

Madhubhāṇī ti yo madhu viya madhurakathaṃ katheti.

Sabhaggato[1] ti sabhāya[2] ṭhito.

Parisagato ti gāmaparisāya ṭhito.

Ñātimajjhagato ti dāyādānaṃ[3] majjhe ṭhito.

Pūgamajjhagato ti senīnaṃ majjhe ṭhito.

Rājakulamajjhagato ti rājakulassa majjhe mahāviniccaye ṭhito.

Abhinīto ti pucchanatthāy' ānīto.

Sakkhiputṭho ti sakkhiṃ katvā pucchito.

Eham[4] *bho purisâ* ti ālapanam etaṃ.

Attahetu[5] *vā parahetu vā* ti attano vā parasssa vā hatthapādâdihetu vā[6] dhanahetu[7] vā.[7]

Āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā ti ettha āmisan ti lañco[8] adhippeto, kiñcikkhan[9] ti yaṃ vā taṃ vā appamattakaṃ. Antamaso tittiriyavaṭṭakasappipiṇḍanavanītapiṇḍâdimattakassa[10] pi lañcassa[11] hetû ti attho.

Sampajānamusābhāsitā hotî ti jānanto yeva musāvādaṃ kattā hoti.

Nelā ti elaṃ vuccati doso, nâssā elan ti nelā, niddosā[12] ti attho. Nelaṅgo setapacchādo ti ettha vuttasīlaṃ viya.

Kaṇṇasukhā[13] ti vyañjanamadhuratāya kaṇṇānaṃ sukhā. Sūcivijjhanaṃ viya kaṇṇasūlaṃ na janeti.

Atthamadhuratāya sakalasarīre[14] kopaṃ ajanetvā pemaṃ janetî ti *pemanīyā*.

Hadayaṃ gacchati apaṭihaññamānā[15] sukhena cittaṃ pavisatî ti *hadayaṃgamā*.

Guṇaparipuṇṇatāya pure bhavā ti *porī*. Pure saṃvaddhanārī viya sukumārā ti pi porī, purassa esā ti pi porī. Purassa[16] esā[16] ti[16] nagaravāsīnaṃ[17] kathā[17] ti[17] attho.[17]

---

[1] K. sabhāgato.
[2] B.K. °yaṃ.
[3] B. ñātīnaṃ.
[4] M_9T.K. evam.
[5] M_9T. attano hetu.
[6] M_9K. *omit.*
[7] T.K. *omit.*
[8] B.K. lābho.
[9] M_9T. °kkha.
[10] M_9B.K. tittiravaṭṭaka°.
[11] K. āmisassa.
[12] M_9T. °so.
[13] M_9T. °khan.
[14] M_9 °sarīra.
[15] M_9T. paṭi°.
[16] M_9T.K. *omit.*
[17] T. *repeats.*

Nagaravāsino hi yuttakathā honti, pitimattaṃ pitā ti mātimattaṃ[1] mātā[1] ti[1] bhātimattaṃ bhātā ti vadanti. Evarūpī[2] kathā bahuno janassa kantā hotî ti *bahujanakantā.*

Kantabhāveṇ' eva bahuno janassa manāpā cittavuddhikarā[3] ti *bahujanamanāpā.*

9. Navame *cakkhu na hotî* ti paññācakkhu na hoti.

Phātikareyyâ[4] ti phītaṃ[5] vaḍḍhitaṃ kareyya.

Sāvajjânavajje ti sadosa-niddose.

Hīnappaṇīte ti adhamuttame.

Kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge ti kaṇhasukkā yeva aññamaññaṃ paṭibāhanato paṭipakkhavasena sappaṭibhāgā ti vuccanti. Ayaṃ pan' ettha saṃkhepo: kusale dhamme kusalā dhammā ti jāneyya, akusale dhamme akusalā[6] ti jāneyya. Sāvajjâdisu pi es' eva nayo. Kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu pana kaṇhadhamme sukkasappaṭibhāgā ti jāneyya, sukkadhamme kaṇhasappaṭibhāgā ti yena paññācakkhunā jāneyya, tathārūpaṃ pi 'ssa cakkhuṃ na hotî ti. Iminā nayena sesavāresu pi attho veditabbo.—

Na c' eva bhogā tathārūpā ti tathā jātikā bhogā pi 'ssa na honti.

Na ca puññāni kubbatî[7] ti[7] puññāni[7] ca na karoti. Ettāvatā bhoguppādanacakkhuno ca puññakaraṇacakkhuno[8] ca abhāvo vutto.

Ubhayattha kaliggaho ti idha-loke ca paraloke câ ti ubhayasmim pi aparaddhagāho, parājayagāho[9] hotî[10] ti attho. Atha vā ubhayattha kaliggaho ti ubhayesam pi diṭṭhadhammika-samparāyikānaṃ atthānaṃ[10] kaliggaho parājayagāho[11] ti attho.

Dhammâdhammenâ ti dasakusalakammapathadhammena pi dasa-akusalakammapatha-adhammena[12] pi.

Saṭho ti kerāṭiko.

Bhogāni pariyesatî ti bhoge gavesati.

---

[1] B.K. *omit, have* vadanti.
[2] B.K. °pā hi.
[3] M_9T. °katarā.
[4] M_9T. pāti°; B.K. phātiṃk°.
[5] M_9T. pītaṃ.
[6] B.K. *add* dhammā.
[7] M_9 *omits.*
[8] K. ñāṇakar°.
[9] K. parādhagāho.
[10] B. *omits.*
[11] K. parādhassa gāho.
M_9K. *have* dhammena.

Theyyena kūṭakammena musāvādena cûbhayan ti theyyâdisu ubhayena pariyesatî ti attho. Kathaṃ? Theyyena kūṭakammena ca pariyesati, theyyena[1] musāvādena ca pariyesati, kūṭakammena[2] musāvādena ca pariyesatî[3] ti.

Saṃghātun ti saṃgharituṃ.

Dhammaladdhehî ti dasakusalakammapathadhammaṃ[4] akopetvā laddhehi.

Uṭṭhānâdhigatan ti viriyena adhigataṃ.

Avyaggamanaso ti nibbicikicchacitto.

Bhaddakaṃ[5] *ṭhānan* ti seṭṭhaṃ devaṭṭhānaṃ.

Na socatî ti yasmiṃ ṭhāne antosokena[6] na socati.

10. Dasame *avakujjapañño* ti adhomukhapañño.

Ucchaṅgapañño ti ucchaṅgasadisapañño.

Puthupañño ti vitthārikapañño.[7]

Ādikalyāṇan ti ādisu ādî[8] ti[8] pubbapaṭṭhapanā, majjhan ti kathāvemajjhaṃ, *pariyosānan* ti sanniṭṭhānaṃ. Iti 'ssa te dhammaṃ kathentā pubbapaṭṭhapane pi kalyāṇaṃ bhaddakam anavajjam eva katvā kathenti,[9] vemajjhe[10] pi pariyosāne pi. Ettha ca atthi desanāya ādi-majjha-pariyosānāni, atthi sāsanassa.

Tattha desanāya tāva catuppadikagāthāya paṭhamapadaṃ ādi, dve padāni majjhaṃ, avasānapadaṃ pariyosānaṃ. Ekânusandhikassa suttassa nidānaṃ ādi, anusandhi majjhaṃ, idam avocâ ti appanā pariyosānaṃ. Anekânusandhikassa paṭhamo anusandhi ādi, tato paraṃ eko vā aneke vā majjhaṃ, pacchimo pariyosānaṃ. Ayaṃ tāva desanānayo.[11]—Sāsanassa pana sīlaṃ ādi, samādhi majjhaṃ, vipassanā pariyosānaṃ. Samādhi vā ādi, vipassanā majjhaṃ, maggo pariyosānaṃ. Vipassanā vā ādi, maggo majjhaṃ, phalaṃ pariyosānaṃ. Maggo vā ādi, phalaṃ majjhaṃ, nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṃ. Dve[12] vā kayiramāne sīlasamādhayo[13] ādi, vipassanāmaggā majjhaṃ, phalanibbānāni pariyosānaṃ.

---

1 M_9T. *add* ca. 2 K. *adds* ca.
3 B.K. °ti, *without* ti.
4 B. °dhammasmim pi.
5 M_9T. bhadrakaṃ.
6 T. °ke.
7 T.B. vitthāritap°.
8 M_9 ādi; T. ādisu (!).
9 M_9T. °tî ti.
10 B. evaṃ majjhe.
11 B.K. desanāya nayo.
12 B.K. *repeat.*
13 M_9T.P. °dhiyo; K. °dhi.

Sâtthan ti sâtthakaṃ katvā desenti.

Savyañjanan ti sâkkharaṃ[1] vā[1] pāripūriṃ[2] katvā desenti.

Kevalaparipuṇṇan ti sakalaparipuṇṇaṃ anūnaṃ katvā desenti.

Parisuddhan ti parisuddhaṃ nijjaṭaṃ niggaṇṭhiṃ katvā desenti.

Brahmacariyaṃ pakāsentî ti evaṃ desentā ca seṭṭhacariyabhūtaṃ sikkhāttayasaṃgahitaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ pakāsenti.

N' eva ādiṃ[3] *manasikarotî* ti n' eva pubbapaṭṭhapanaṃ[4] manasikaroti.

Kumbho ti ghaṭo.

Nikkujjo ti adhomukhaṃ[5] ṭhapito.

Evam eva kho ti ettha kumbho nikkujjo viya avakujjapañño puggalo daṭṭhabbo. Udakâsiñcanakālo viya dhammadesanāya laddhakālo, udakassa vivaṭṭanakālo viya tasmiṃ āsane nisinnassa uggahetuṃ asamatthakālo, udakassa asaṇṭhānakālo[6] viya vuṭṭhahitvā[7] asallakkhaṇakālo veditabbo.

Ākiṇṇânî ti pakkhittāni.

Satisammosā[8] *pakireyyâ* ti[9] muṭṭhassatitāya[9] vikireyya.[9]

Evam eva kho ti ettha ucchaṅgo viya ucchaṅgapañño puggalo daṭṭhabbo. Nānā khajjakāni viya nānappakāraṃ buddhavacanaṃ, ucchaṅge nānā khajjakāni khādantassa nisinnakālo viya tasmiṃ āsane nisinnassa uggaṇhanakālo, vuṭṭhahantassa[10] satisammosā[11] pakiraṇakālo[12] viya[9] tamhā[13] āsanā vuṭṭhāya gacchantassa[14] asallakkhaṇakālo veditabbo.

Ukkujjo ti uparimukho ṭhapito.

Saṇṭhātî ti patiṭṭhahati.

Evam[9] *eva kho* ti ettha uparimukho[15] ṭhapito kumbho viya puthupañño puggalo daṭṭhabbo. Udakassa āsittakālo viya

---

[1] B.K. akkhara.
[2] M_9T. pari°.
[3] T. ādi.
[4] T. °ṭṭhānaṃ.
[5] B.K. °mukho.
[6] T. āsaṃṭhāna°.
[7] B. uggahetvā; M_9T.K. uṭṭh°.
[8] B. °sammosāya.
[9] M_9 *omits*.
[10] M_9 vuṭṭhitassa.
[11] K. °sāya.
[12] B.K. vikir°.
[13] M_9T.B. tasmā.
[14] K. āg°.
[15] M_9T. °khe.

desanāya laddhakālo, udakassa saṇṭhānakālo viya tattha nisinnassa uggaṇhanakālo, no vivaṭṭanakālo viya vuṭṭhāya gacchantassa sallakkhaṇakālo veditabbo.—

Dummedho ti[1] nippañño.

Avicakkhaṇo ti saṃvidahanapaññāya rahito.

Gantā ti gamanasīlo.

Seyyo etena vuccatî ti tasmā[2] puggalā[3] uttaritaro[4] vuccati.

Dhammânudhammapaṭipanno ti navalokuttaradhammassa anudhammaṃ saha sīlena pubbabhāgapaṭipadaṃ[5] paṭipanno.

Dukkhassâ ti vaṭṭadukkhassa.

Antakaro siyā ti[6] koṭikaro paricchedakaro parivaṭumakaro[7] bhaveyyâ ti.

Puggalavaggo tatiyo.

IV.

1. Catutthassa paṭhame *ajjhāgāre* ti sake ghare.

Pūjitā hontî ti yaṃ[8] ghare[9] atthi, tena paṭijaggitagopitā honti. Iti mātāpitupūjakāni kulāni mātāpitūhi sabrahmakānî ti pakāsetvā idāni nesaṃ sapubbâcariyakâdibhāvam pi[10] dīpento[11] *sapubbâcariyakānî* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *brahmā* ti ādīni tesaṃ brahmâdibhāvasādhanatthaṃ vuttāni.

Bahukārā ti[12] bahûpakārā.

Āpādakā[13] ti jīvitassa āpādakā;[13] puttakānaṃ hi[14] mātāpitūhi jīvitaṃ āpāditaṃ pālitaṃ[15]anuppabandhena pavattitaṃ.

Posakā ti hatthe[16]vaḍḍhetvā pāde vaḍḍhetvā hadayalohitaṃ pāyetvā posetāro.

Imassa lokassa dassetāro ti puttānaṃ imasmiṃ hi[17] loke

---

[1] M_9 *omits.*
[2] H. etasmā.
[3] B. °lo.
[4] B.K. *add* ti.
[5] M_9 °da; T. °dā.
[6] M_9T. *omit.*
[7] B. pariyantakaro.
[8] M_9 *omits*; B. *repeats.*
[9] B. *omits.*
[10] H.B. *omit.*
[11] B. pakāsento.
[12] B. *adds* puttānaṃ.
[13] M_9T. °dikā.
[14] K. *omits.*
[15] B. *adds* ghaṭitaṃ, K. ghaṭṭitaṃ.
[16] B.K. hatthapāde.
[17] B.K. *before* im°.

iṭṭhâniṭṭhârammaṇadassanaṃ nāma mātāpitaro nissāya jātan ti imassa lokassa dassetāro nāma.—

Brahmā ti[1] *mātāpitaro* ti[2] seṭṭhâdivacanaṃ. Yathā mahābrahmuno[3] catasso bhāvanā avijahitā honti: mettā karuṇā muditā upekhā ti, evam eva mātāpitunnaṃ puttesu[4] catasso bhāvanā avijahitā honti. Tā[5] tasmiṃ tasmiṃ[6] kāle veditabbā. Kucchigatasmiṃ hi dārake 'kadā nu kho puttakaṃ arogaṃ[7] paripuṇṇaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ[8] passissāmâ' ti mātāpitunnaṃ mettacittaṃ uppajjati. Yadā pan' esa mando uttānaseyyako ūkāhi[9] vā maṅkuṇehi[10] vā daṭṭho dukkhaseyyāya vā[11] pīḷito parodati viravati, tadâssa saddaṃ sutvā mātāpitunnaṃ kāruññaṃ uppajjati. Ādhāvitvā vidhāvitvā[12] kīḷanakāle pana lobhanīyavayasmiṃ vā ṭhitakāle dārakaṃ oloketvā mātāpitunnaṃ cittaṃ sappimaṇḍe pakkhittasatavihatakappāsapaṭalaṃ[13] viya mudukaṃ hoti āmoditaṃ pamoditaṃ,[14] tadā tesaṃ muditā labbhati. Yadā pan' esa[15] putto dārâbharaṇaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā pāṭi-ekkaṃ[16] agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, tadā mātāpitunnaṃ 'sakkoti dāni[17] puttako attano dhammatāya yāpetun' ti majjhattabhāvo uppajjati. Evaṃ[18] tasmiṃ kāle upekhā labbhatî ti. Iminā kāraṇena brahmā ti[19] mātāpitaro ti vuttaṃ.

Pubbâcariyā ti vuccare ti mātāpitaro hi[20] jātakālato paṭṭhāya 'evaṃ nisīda, evaṃ tiṭṭha, evaṃ gaccha, evaṃ saya,[21] evaṃ khāda, evaṃ bhuñja, ayaṃ te tātâ ti vattabbo, ayaṃ bhātikâ ti, ayaṃ bhaginî ti, idaṃ nāma[22] kātuṃ vaṭṭati, idaṃ na vaṭṭati, asukaṃ nāma upasaṃkamituṃ vaṭṭati, asukaṃ na vaṭṭatî' ti gāhenti[23] sikkhāpenti. Athâpara-

---

[1] M_9T.P. hi.
[2] B.K. *add* brahmā ti.
[3] B. brahmāno; B.K. *omit* mahā.
[4] B. puttake; K. puttakesu.
[5] B. iminā.
[6] M_9T. *omit.*
[7] T. ār°.
[8] M_9T. °puṇṇaṃ aṅgap°.
[9] K. okkāhi.
[10] B. maṅkulâdīhi pāṇakehi, *omits* vā.
[11] B.K. *insert* pana.
[12] M_9 *omits.*
[13] B.K. °kappāsapicupaṭalaṃ.
[14] B.K. *omit.*
[15] T. esaṃ; K. pana tesaṃ.
[16] K. yekkaṃ.
[17] M_9B.K. *add* no.
[18] B. *omits, has* pi *after* tasmiṃ.
[19] M_9P. hi.
[20] M_9P. pi.
[21] B. passa.
[22] M_9 nāmaṃ.
[23] B. gāhāpenti.

bhāge aññe ācariyā hatthisippa-assasippa-rathasippa-dhanusippa-tharusippa[1]-muddāgaṇanâdīni sikkhāpenti, aññe saraṇāni denti, aññe sīlesu patiṭṭhāpenti, aññe[1] pabbājenti,[1] aññe buddhavacanaṃ uggaṇhāpenti, aññe upasampādenti, aññe sotâpattimaggâdīni pāpenti. Iti sabbe p' ete[2] pacchâcariyā nāma honti, mātāpitaro pana sabbapaṭhamā.[3] Ten' āha: pubbâcariyā ti vuccare ti.

Tattha[4] *vuccare*[4] ti[4] vuccanti kathīyanti.

Āhuneyyā ca puttānan ti puttānaṃ āhutaṃ pahutaṃ[5] abhisaṃkhataṃ annapānâdiṃ arahanti, anucchavikā taṃ paṭiggahetuṃ. Tasmā āhuneyyā ca puttānan ti vuttaṃ.[6]

Pajāya anukampakā ti paresaṃ pāṇe hi[7] chinditvā[8] bhinditvā[9] pi attano pajaṃ paṭijagganti gopāyanti. Tasmā pajāya anukampakā ti vuttaṃ.

Namasseyyâ ti namo kareyya.

Sakkareyyâ ti sakkārena patimāneyya.

Idāni taṃ sakkāraṃ dassento annenâ ti ādim āha.

Tattha *annenâ* ti yāgubhattakhādaniyena.

Pānenâ ti aṭṭhavidhapānakena.[10]

Vatthenâ ti nivāsanapārupanakena[11] vatthena.[12]

Sayanenâ ti mañcapīṭhânuppadānena.

Ucchādanenâ[13] ti duggandhaṃ paṭivinodetvā sugandhakaraṇucchādanena.[13]

Nahāpanenâ ti sīte[1] uṇhodakena[1] uṇhe[1] sītodakena gattāni parisiñcitvā nahāpanena.

Pādānaṃ dhovanenâ[14] ti uṇhodaka-sītodakehi pādadhovanena c' eva telamakkhanena ca.

Peccâ ti paralokaṃ gantvā.

Sagge ca[15] *modatî* ti idha[16] tāva mātāpitusu pāricariyaṃ disvā pāricariyakāraṇā taṃ paṇḍitā manussā idha[17] c' eva[17]

---

[1] K. *omits.*
[2] B.K. pi te.
[3] T. °maṃ.
[4] M_9 *omits.*
[5] M_9B. pāh°.
[6] K. vuttā.
[7] B.K. *omit.*
[8] B. acchind°.
[9] M_9B.K. *omit.*
[10] B.K. °pānena.
[11] T. °ke.
[12] B. *omits.*
[13] T. ucchad°.
[14] T. dhopanenâ.
[15] B.K. pa-.
[16] M_9 idaṃ.
[17] B.K. idh' eva.

pasaṃsanti. Paralokaṃ[1] pana gantvā sagge ṭhito so mātāpitu-upaṭṭhāko dibbasampattīhi āmodati pamodatî ti.

2. Dutiye *tathārūpo* ti tathā jātiko.

Samādhipaṭilābho ti cittekaggatālābho.

Imasmiñ ca saviññāṇake ti ettha attano ca parassa câ ti ubhayesam[2] pi kāyo[3] saviññāṇakaṭṭhena eko[4] ti[4] katvā imasmin ti vutto.[5]

Ahiṃkāramamiṃkāramānânusayâ ti ahaṃkāraditṭhi ca mamiṃkārataṇhā ca mānânusayo câ ti ete[6] kilesā.

Nâssū ti na bhaveyyuṃ.

Bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesû ti rūpanimittaṃ saddanimittaṃ[7] gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbanimittaṃ[8] sassatâdinimittaṃ puggalanimittaṃ dhammanimittan ti[9] evarūpesu ca bahiddhā sabbanimittesu.

Cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttin ti phalasamādhiñ c' eva phalañāṇañ ca.

Siyā ti bhaveyya.[10]

Idh' Ānanda bhikkhuno ti Ānanda imasmiṃ sāsane bhikkhuno.

Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītan ti nibbānaṃ dassento āha. Nibbānaṃ hi[11] kilesānaṃ santatāya santaṃ nāma. Nibbānaṃ santan ti samāpattiṃ appetvā va divasam pi nisinnassa cittuppādo santan t' eva pavattatî ti pi santaṃ, paṇītan ti taṃ[12] appetvā nisinnassâpi cittuppādo paṇītan t' eva pavattatî ti nibbānaṃ paṇītaṃ nāma.

Sabbasaṃkhārasamatho ti ādīni pi tass' eva vevacanāni. Sabbasaṃkhārasamatho ti[13] appetvā nisinnassa hi divasabhāgam[14] pi cittuppādo sabbasaṃkhārasamatho t' eva[15] pavattati[16] . . . pe . . . tathā tīsu bhavesu vānasaṃkhātāya[17] taṇhāya abhāvena nibbānan ti laddhanāmena[18] tasmiṃ samā-

---

[1] B. deval°. [2] M_9T. °ye.
[3] K. kāye. [4] B.K. ekato.
[5] K. vutte. [6] B. attano ca parassa ca; K. *inserts* hi.
[7] M_9B.K. *omit* nimittaṃ. [8] M_9T. po°.
[9] M_9 *adds* ca. [10] M_9 °yyuṃ. [11] K. *omits*.
[12] B.K. samāpattiṃ. [13] B. *adds* samāpattiṃ.
[14] K. °gasmiṃ, *without* pi. [15] T. te; K. tveva.
[16] M_9 °tî ti, *omits* pe. [17] T. pana s°. [18] T.B. °me.

pattiṃ appetvā nisinnassa cittuppādo nibbānaṃ[1] nibbānan t' eva pavattatî ti sabbasaṃkhārasamatho ti ādīni nāmāni labhati. Imasmiṃ pana aṭṭhavidhe ābhogasamannāhāre imasmiṃ ṭhāne eko pi[2] labbhati, dve pi sabbe pi labbhant' eva.

Saṃkhāyâ ti ñāṇena jānitvā.

Paṛovarānî[3] ti parāni ca ovarāni[3] ca, para-attabhāvasaka-attabhāvâdīni parāni[4] ca ovarāni[3] câ ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Yassâ ti yassa arahato.

Iñjitan ti rāgiñjitaṃ dosa-moha-māna-diṭṭhi-kilesa-duccaritiñjitan ti imāni satta iñjitāni calitāni phanditāni.

N' atthi kuhiñcî ti katthaci ekârammaṇe pi n' atthi.

Santo ti paccanīkakilesānaṃ santatāya santo.

Vidhūmo ti kāyaduccaritâdidhūmavirahito.

Anīgho ti rāgâdi-īghavirahito.

Nirāso ti ṇittaṇho.

Atārī ti tiṇṇo uttiṇṇo samatikkanto.

So[5] ti so arahaṃ khīṇâsavo.

Jātijaran ti ettha jātijarāgahaṇen' eva vyādhimaraṇam pi gahitam evâ[6] ti veditabbaṃ.

Iti sutte[7] pi gāthāya pi arahattaphalasamāpatti yeva kathitā ti.

3. Tatiye *saṃkhittenâ* ti mātikāṭhapanena.

Vitthārenâ ti ṭhapitamātikāvibhajanena.

Saṃkhittavitthārenâ ti kāle saṃkhittena kāle vitthārena.

Aññātāro ca dullabhā ti paṭivijjhanakapuggalā pana[8] dullabhā. Idaṃ bhagavā Sāriputtattherassa ñāṇaṃ ghaṭṭemî[9] ti adhippāyena kathesi. Taṃ sutvā thero kiñcâpi ahaṃ bhante ājānissāmî ti na vadati, adhippāyena pana vissatthā tumhe bhante desetha, ahaṃ tumhehi desitaṃ dhammaṃ nayasatena nayasahassena paṭivijjhissāmi,[10] mam' esa bhāro hetû ti satthāraṃ desanāya ussāhento *etassa bhagavā kālo* ti ādim āha. Ath' assa satthā *tasmāt ihâ* ti desanaṃ ārabhi.

Tattha *imasmiñ ca saviññāṇake* ti ādi vuttanayam eva.

---

[1] K. *omits.*
[2] T. *omits.*
[3] B.K. °opar°.
[4] M_9 *omits.*
[5] M_9T. yo.
[6] B. eva, *without* ti.
[7] B.K. suttante.
[8] K. ca.
[9] M_9T. ghaddhe°.
[10] M_9 °mî ti.

Acchecchi[1] *taṇhan* ti maggañāṇasatthena taṇhaṃ chindi.[2]

Vāvattayi[3] *saṃyojanan* ti dasavidham pi saṃyojanaṃ samūlakaṃ ubbattetvā chaḍḍesi.

Sammā mānâbhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassâ ti sammā upāyena sammā paṭipattiyā navavidhassa mānassa pahānâbhisamayena[4] vaṭṭadukkhassa[5] antam akāsi.

Idañ ca[6] *pana*[6] *me*[6] *taṃ*[6] *Sāriputta sandhāya bhāsitan* ti Sāriputta mayā Pārāyane Udayapañhe idaṃ phalasamāpattim eva sandhāya etaṃ[7] bhāsitaṃ.—

Idāni yan taṃ bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ, taṃ dassetuṃ[8] *pahānaṃ kāmasaññānan* ti ādi āraddhaṃ. Udayapañhe ca[9] etaṃ padaṃ[10] pahānaṃ kāmacchandānan ti āgataṃ, idha pana Aṅguttarabhāṇakehi kāmasaññānan ti āropitaṃ. Tattha vyañjanam eva nānaṃ;[11] attho[12] pana eko yeva.[13]

Kāmasaññānan ti kāme ārabbha uppannasaññānaṃ, aṭṭhahi vā lobhasahagatacittehi sahajātasaññānaṃ.

Domanassāna cûbhayan ti etāsañ ca kāmasaññānaṃ cetasikadomanassānañ câ ti ubhinnam pi pahānaṃ[14] paṭippassaddhipahānasaṃkhātaṃ arahattaphalaṃ aññāvimokkhaṃ pabrūmî ti attho. Niddese pana kāmacchandassa ca domanassassa[15] ca[15] ubhinnam[16] pi pahānaṃ vūpasamaṃ paṭinissaggaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ amataṃ nibbānan ti vuttaṃ. Taṃ atthuddhāravasena vuttaṃ. Pahānan ti hi[17] khīṇâkārasaṃkhāto vūpasamo[18] pi[6] vuccati, kilesapaṭissajato[19] maggo pi, kilesapaṭippassaddhisaṃkhātaṃ phalam pi, yaṃ āgamma kilesā pahīyanti taṃ amataṃ nibbānam[20] pi.[20] Tasmā tatth' etāni padāni[15] āgatāni.

Aññāvimokkhaṃ pabrūmî ti vacanato pana[15] arahattaphalam eva adhippetaṃ.

---

[1] B.K. acchejji. [2] M_9T. °ditvā. [3] B.K. vivattayi.
[4] K. °yavasena. [5] M_9T. vaddha°.
[6] M_9 *omits.* [7] M_9T. evaṃ. [8] B. dassento.
[9] B.K. va. [10] B.K. *omit.*
[11] M_9 nānattaṃ. [12] B. atthato.
[13] T. m-eva. [14] T. hānaṃ.
[15] T. *omits.* [16] B.K. dvinnaṃ.
[17] M_9T. *omit.* [18] M_9T. *add* ti.
[19] T. °jāto; B.K. °paṭinissajjanato. [20] K. °nan ti.

Thīnassa ca panūdanan ti pi thīnassa ca[1] panūdanante[2] uppannattā arahattaphalam eva adhippetaṃ.

Kukkuccānaṃ[3] *nīvaraṇan* ti pi[1] kukkuccanīvaraṇassa maggassa anantaraṃ uppannattā phalam eva adhippetaṃ.

Upekhāsatisaṃsuddhan ti catutthajjhānike phale uppannāya upekhāya ca satiyā ca saṃsuddhaṃ.

Dhammatakkapurejavan ti dhammatakko vuccati sammāsaṃkappo. So ādito hoti, purato hoti, pubbaṃgamo hoti aññāvimokkhassâ ti dhammatakkapurejavo.[4] Taṃ[4] dhammatakkapurejavaṃ.

Aññāvimokkhan ti aññindriyapariyosāne uppannavimokkhaṃ, aññāya[5] vā[5] vimokkhaṃ aññāvimokkhaṃ[4] paññāvimuttan[6] ti attho.

Avijjāya pabhedanan[7] ti avijjāpabhedanante[7] uppannattā avijjāya pabhedanasaṃkhātaṃ[8] vā[9] nibbānaṃ ārabbha uppannattā evaṃ laddhanāmaṃ arahattaphalam eva.

Iti sabbehi pi imehi pahānan ti ādīhi padehi arahattaphalam eva pakāsitan ti veditabbaṃ.

4. Catutthe *nidānānî* ti kāraṇāni.[10]

Kammānan ti vaṭṭagāmīkammānaṃ.[11]

Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ[4] *samudayāyâ* ti lubhbhana-palubhbhanasabhāvo lobho vaṭṭagāmīkammānaṃ[11] samudayāya piṇḍakaraṇatthāya nidānaṃ kāraṇaṃ paccayo ti attho.

Doso ti dussana-padussanasabhāvo doso.

Moho ti muyhana-pamuyhanasabhāvo[12] moho.

Lobhapakatan ti lobhena pakataṃ, lobhâbhibhūtena luddhena hutvā katakamman ti attho.

Lobhato jātan ti *lobhajaṃ.*

Lobho nidānam assâ ti *lobhanidānaṃ.*

Lobho samudayo assâ ti *lobhasamudayaṃ.* Samudayo ti paccayo. Lobhapaccayan[13] ti attho.

Yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattatî ti yasmiṃ ṭhāne assa lobha-

---

[1] K. *omits.* [2] T. °ta; B. °tena. [3] B. °ccāya.
[4] M_9 *omits.* [5] T. aññāṇa.
[6] T. °ttin; B. *omits*; K. *omits* vimokkhaṃ paññā. [7] B. panod°.
[8] K. °danaṃ, santaṃ; B. panod°. [9] M_9T. *omit.*
[10] M_9 °ṇā. [11] B.K. °gāmikakammānaṃ.
[12] B. -saṃmuyh°. [13] B. *omits.*

jakammavato puggalassa attabhāvo nibbattati, khandhā pātubhavanti.

Tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccatî ti tesu khandhesu taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati.

Diṭṭhe vā[1] *dhamme* ti ādi. Yasmā taṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ vā hoti upapajjavedaniyaṃ[2] vā aparapariyāyavedaniyaṃ[3] vā, tasmā taṃ pabhedaṃ dassetuṃ vuttaṃ.

Sesadvaye pi es' eva nayo.

Akhaṇḍānî ti abhinnāni.

Apūtînî ti pūtibhāvena[4] abîjattaṃ appattāni.

Avātâtapahatānî ti na vātena na[5] ca ātapena hatāni.[6]

Sārâdānî[7] ti gahitasārāni sāravantāni na nissārāni.

Sukhasayitānî ti sannicayabhāvena sukhaṃ sayitāni.

Sukhette ti maṇḍakhette.

Suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā ti naṅgalakasanena c' eva aṭṭhadantakena ca suṭṭhu parikammakatāya khettabhūmiyā.

Nikkhittānî ti ṭhapitāni ropitāni.[8]

Anuppaveccheyyâ[9] ti anupaveseyya.[9]

Vuddhin ti ādisu uddhaṃgamanena[10] vuddhiṃ,[11] heṭṭhā mūlapatiṭṭhānena *virūḷhiṃ*, samantā vitthārikabhāvena[12] *vepullaṃ*.

Yaṃ pan' ettha diṭṭhe vā dhamme ti ādi vuttaṃ, tattha asammohatthaṃ[13] imasmiṃ ṭhāne kammavibhatti nāma kathetabbā. Suttantikapariyāyena hi ekādasa kammāni vibhattāni, seyyathîdaṃ: diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ, upapajjavedaniyaṃ,[2] aparapariyāyavedaniyaṃ,[14] yaggarukaṃ, yabbahulaṃ, yadāsannaṃ, kaṭattā vā pana kammaṃ, janakaṃ, upatthambhakaṃ, upapīḷakaṃ, upaghātakan ti.

Tattha ekajavanavīthiyaṃ sattasu cittesu kusalā vā akusalā vā paṭhamajavanacetanā diṭṭhadhammavedaniyakammaṃ nāma. Taṃ[15] imasmiṃ yeva attabhāve vipākaṃ

---

[1] M_9 va. [2] T. uppajja°. [3] M_9 aparāpariyaye v°.
[4] B. ap°. [5] M_9 *omits*. [6] M_9 °nî ti.
[7] B. °dānânî. [8] K. *omits*. [9] B. °vaccheyyâ, °vaseyya.
[10] M_9 vuddh°; H. uddhaṃ uggam°. [11] T. uddh°.
[12] M_9K. vitthārita°. [13] M_9 °tthā.
[14] M_9T. aparāp°. [15] T. ṇaṃ.

deti, Kākavaḷiya-Puṇṇakaseṭṭhīnaṃ[1] viya kusalaṃ, Nandayakkha - Nandamāṇavaka - Nandabhogātaka[2] - Kokāliya[3] - Suppabuddha-Devadatta-Ciñcamāṇavikānaṃ[4] viya ca akusalaṃ. Tathā asakkontaṃ pana ahosi-kammaṃ nāma[5] hoti[5] avipākaṃ sampajjati. Taṃ migaluddakopamāya sādhetabbaṃ.[6] Yathā hi migaluddakena migaṃ disvā dhanuṃ ākaḍḍhitvā khitto saro sace na virajjhati,[7] taṃ migaṃ tatth' eva pāteti, atha naṃ migaluddako niccammaṃ katvā khaṇḍâkhaṇḍikaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ ādāya puttadāraṃ tosento gacchati, sace pana virajjhati,[7] migo[8] palāyitvā[8] puna[8] taṃ disaṃ[9] na oloketi, evaṃ sampadam idaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Sarassa avirajjhitvā migavijjhanaṃ viya hi diṭṭhadhammavedaniyassa kammassa vipākavārapaṭilābho, vijjhanaṃ[10] viya avipākabhāvaṃ[11] sampajjanan[12] ti.

Atthasādhikā pana sattamajavanacetanā upapajjavedaniyakammaṃ nāma. Taṃ anantare attabhāve vipākaṃ deti. Taṃ pan' etaṃ[13] kusalapakkhe aṭṭhasamāpattivasena, akusalapakkhe pañcânantariyakammavasena veditabbaṃ. Tattha aṭṭhasamāpattilābhī ekāya samāpattiyā brahmaloke nibbattati. Pañcannam pi ānantariyānaṃ kattā ekena kammena niraye nibbattati. Sesasamāpattiyo ca kammāni ca ahosikammabhāvaṃ yeva āpajjanti, avipākāni honti.[14] Ayam pi attho purima-upamāya yeva dīpetabbo.[15]

Ubhinnaṃ antare pana pañca javanacetanā aparapariyāyavedaniyakammaṃ nāma. Taṃ anāgate yadā okāsaṃ labhati, tadā vipākaṃ deti. Sati saṃsārapavattiyā ahosi-kammaṃ nāma na hoti. Taṃ[16] sunakhaluddakena dīpetabbaṃ. Yathā hi sunakhaluddakena migaṃ disvā sunakho vissajjito migaṃ anubandhitvā yasmiṃ ṭhāne pāpuṇāti tasmiṃ yeva ḍasati,[17]

---

[1] K. °ṭṭhi-ādīnaṃ; B. Puṇṇaseṭṭhi-ādīnaṃ.
[2] T. °tika.
[3] K. °lika.
[4] K. °kâdīnaṃ.
[5] B. nāmâ ti.
[6] B. vedit°.
[7] M_9T. virujjhati.
[8] B. migā palāyitā ahesuṃ.
[9] T. divasaṃ.
[10] B. av°; K. virajjh°.
[11] B. °bhāvāya; K. °bhāva.
[12] M_9T. °pajjan.
[13] B.K. ettha.
[14] K. °tî ti.
[15] B.K. vedit°.
[16] M_9T. *omit*; B.K. *add* sabbaṃ.
[17] B. daṃsati; K. bhusati.

evam evaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ yasmiṃ ṭhāne okāsaṃ labhati tasmiṃ yeva[1] vipākaṃ deti. Tena muttasatto nāma n' atthi.

Kusalâkusalesu pana garukâgarukesu[2] yaṃ garukaṃ,[3] taṃ yaggarukaṃ nāma. Tad etaṃ kusalapakkhe mahaggatakammaṃ akusalapakkhe pañcânantariyakammaṃ veditabbaṃ. Tasmiṃ sati sesāni kusalāni vā akusalāni vā vipaccituṃ na sakkonti. Tad evaṃ duvidham pi paṭisandhiṃ deti. Yathā hi māsappamāṇā[4] pi sakkharā vā ayaguḷikā vā udakarahade pakkhittā udakapiṭṭhe uppilavituṃ na sakkoti, heṭṭhā va pavisati, evam evaṃ[5] kusale pi akusale pi yaṃ garukaṃ tad eva gaṇhitvā gacchati.

Kusalâkusalesu pana yaṃ bahuṃ[6] hoti, taṃ yabbahulaṃ[7] nāma. Taṃ dīgharattaṃ laddhâsevanavasena veditabbaṃ. Yaṃ vā balavakusalakammesu somanassakaraṃ akusalakammesu santāpakaraṃ, etaṃ yabbahulaṃ[8] nāma. Tad etaṃ yathā nāma dvīsu mallesu yuddhabhūmiṃ otiṇṇesu yo balavā[9] itaraṃ pātetvā gacchati, evam evaṃ itaraṃ dubbalakammaṃ avattharitvā yaṃ āsevanavasena vā bahulaṃ santāpanavasena[10] vā balavaṃ taṃ vipākaṃ deti, Duṭṭhagāmaṇī-Abhayarañño kammaṃ viya.

So kira Cullaṅganiyayuddhe parājito vaḷavaṃ āruyha palāyi. Tassa[11] cūḷupaṭṭhāko[12] Tissâmacco nāma ekako va pacchato ahosi. So[13] ekaṃ aṭaviṃ pavisitvā nisinno jighacchāya[14] bādhayamānāya[15] 'Bhātika Tissa, ativiya no jighacchā[16] bādhati, kiṃ karissāmâ' ti āha. 'Atthi deva mayā sāṭakantare ṭhapetvā ekaṃ suvaṇṇasarakabhattaṃ ābhatan' ti. 'Tena hi āharâ'[17] ti. So nīharitvā rañño purato ṭhapesi. Rājā disvā [18]'cattāro koṭṭhāse karohî' ti āha. 'Mayaṃ tayo janā, kasmā devo[19] cattāro koṭṭhāse kārayatî'[20] ti.

---

[1] M_9T. *omit.*
[2] T. garukāya gar°.
[3] T. garuṃ; B.K. *add* hoti.
[4] B.K. sāsapapp°.
[5] T.B.K. eva.
[6] B. bahulaṃ.
[7] M_9K. yaṃb°.
[8] T.K. yaṃb°.
[9] B.K. *insert* so.
[10] M_9T. bhāsant°; K. mahāsantāpav°; B. āsannav°.
[11] K. tattha.
[12] B.K. cūḷup°; M_9T. *add* nāma.
[13] B. rājā.
[14] M_9T. dīgh°.
[15] B. °māno.
[16] T. dīghacchāya.
[17] M_9 āhārâ.
[18] B.K. *add* tāta.
[19] B. deva.
[20] B. kāreyî; K. kāretî.

'Bhātiya[1] Tissa, yato[2] paṭṭhāya ahaṃ attānaṃ sarāmi, na me ayyānaṃ adatvā āhāro paribhuttapubbo atthi, svâhaṃ ajjâpi adatvā na bhuñjissāmî'[3] ti. So cattāro koṭṭhāse akāsi. Rājā 'kālaṃ ghosehî'[4] ti āha. 'Chaḍḍitā raññe kuto ayye labhissāma devâ' ti. 'Nâyaṃ tava bhāro; sace mama saddhā atthi, ayye labhissāma,[5] vissattho kālaṃ ghosehî'[6] ti āha. So 'kālo[7] bhante'[7] ti tikkhattuṃ[8] ghosesi.[9] Ath' assa Bodhimātu[10]-Mahātissatthero taṃ saddaṃ dibbāya sotadhātuyā sutvā 'katthâyaṃ saddo' ti[11] āvajjanto[12] 'ajja Duṭṭhagāmaṇī[13]-Abhayarājā[14] yuddhaparājito aṭaviṃ pavisitvā nisinno ekaṃ sarakabhattaṃ cattāro koṭṭhāse kāretvā ekako[15] na[15] bhuñjissāmî[15] ti kālaṃ ghosāpesî' ti ñatvā 'ajja mayā rañño saṃgahaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatî' ti manogatiyā āgantvā rañño purato aṭṭhāsi. Rājā disvā pasannacitto 'passa Bhātika Tissâ' ti vatvā theraṃ vanditvā 'pattaṃ bhante dethâ' ti āha. Thero pattaṃ nîhari. Rājā attano koṭṭhāsena saddhiṃ therassa koṭṭhāsaṃ patte pakkhipitvā 'bhante āhāraparissayo[16] nāma mā kadāci hotû' ti vanditvā adāsi.[17] Tissâmacco pi 'mama ayyaputte passante bhuñjituṃ na sakkhissāmî' ti attano[18] koṭṭhāsaṃ therass' eva patte ākiri. Vaḷavā pi cintesi: mayham pi koṭṭhāsaṃ[19] therass' eva dātuṃ vaṭṭatî ti. Rājā vaḷavaṃ oloketvā 'ayam pi attano koṭṭhāsaṃ therass' eva patte pakkhipamānaṃ[20] paccāsiṃsatî' ti ñatvā tam pi tatth' eva pakkhipitvā theraṃ vanditvā uyyojesi. Thero taṃ bhattaṃ ādāya gantvā ādito[21] paṭṭhāya[21] bhikkhusaṃghassa ālopasaṃkhepena adāsi. [22]Rājā pi cintesi: ativiy' amhā[23] jighacchitā, sādhu vat' assa, sace atirekabhat-

---

[1] B.K. °tika.
[2] T. *only* to.
[3] B.K. paribh°.
[4] M_9 ghosesî.
[5] K. °mi.
[6] M_9 ghosemî.
[7] B.K. *repeat.*
[8] K. *adds* kālaṃ.
[9] B. ghoseti.
[10] M_9 Bodhita; K. Bodhiyamālaka.
[11] B. *adds* taṃ.
[12] B.K. °jjento.
[13] M_9 °gāmiṇī.
[14] B. °mahārājā.
[15] K. ekaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ paribh°; B. ekako va na paribh°.
[16] M_9 āhara°.
[17] B.K. aṭṭhāsi.
[18] T. atta.
[19] T. °se.
[20] M_9T.P. °ppamānaṃ; B.K. °panaṃ.
[21] B. *omits.*
[22] K. *adds* atha, *omits* pi.
[23] T. °he; M_9 ativiya me.

tasitthāni pahiṇeyyun[1] ti. Thero rañño cittaṃ ñatvā atirekabhattaṃ etesaṃ yāpanamattaṃ katvā pattaṃ ākāse khipi. Patto āgantvā rañño hatthe patiṭṭhāsi. Bhattaṃ[2] tiṇṇam pi janānaṃ[3] yāvadatthaṃ ahosi. Atha rājā pattaṃ dhovitvā 'tucchapattaṃ na pesessāmî'[4] ti uttarisāṭakaṃ mocetvā udakaṃ puñchitvā[5] sāṭakaṃ patte ṭhapetvā 'patto gantvā mama ayyassa hatthe patiṭṭhātû' ti ākāse khipi. Patto gantvā therassa hatthe patiṭṭhāsi. Aparabhāge rañño Tathāgatassa sarīradhātūnaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ bhāgaṃ patiṭṭhapetvā vīsaṃ[6] ratanasatikaṃ mahācetiyaṃ kārentassa cetiye[7] aparinitṭhite yeva kālakiriyāsamayo anuppatto. Ath' assa mahācetiyassa dakkhiṇapasse nipannassa[8] pañcanikāyavasena bhikkhusaṃghe sajjhāyaṃ karonte chahi devalokehi cha[9] rathā āgantvā purato ākāse aṭṭhaṃsu. Rājā 'puññapotthakaṃ āharathâ' ti ādito paṭṭhāya puññapotthakaṃ[10] vācāpesi. Atha naṃ kiñci kammaṃ na paritosesi. So 'parato[11] vācethâ' ti āha. Potthakavācako 'Cūḷaṅganiyayuddhe parājitena te[12] deva aṭaviṃ pavisitvā nisinnena[13] ekaṃ[14] sarakabhattaṃ cattāro koṭṭhāse kāretvā[15] Bodhimātu[16]-Mahātissattherassa bhikkhā dinnā' ti āha. Rājā 'ṭhapehî'[17] ti vatvā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pucchi: bhante, katara[18]-devaloko ramaṇīyo ti. 'Sabbabodhisattānaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ Tusitabhavanaṃ, mahārājâ' ti. Rājā kālaṃ katvā Tusitabhavanato āgatarathe patiṭṭhāya Tusitabhavanaṃ agamāsi. Idaṃ balavakammassa vipākadāne vatthu.

Yaṃ pana kusalâkusalesu āsannamaraṇe anussarituṃ sakkoti, taṃ[19] yadāsannaṃ nāma. Tad etaṃ[20] yathā nāma gogaṇaparipuṇṇassa vajassa[21] dvāre vivaṭe parabhāge[22] dammaga-

---

[1] B.K. °yyâ. [2] K. *adds* pi. [3] T. jānānaṃ.
[4] B. pesiss°. [5] T. phusitvā.
[6] M_9B.K. vīsa. [7] B. *after* yeva.
[8] K. nisinnassa. [9] M_9 *omits*.
[10] K. *omits* puñña. [11] B.K. purato.
[12] M_9T. *omit*; K. *has* tad eva. [13] M_9 nisinne.
[14] M_9 evaṃ. [15] K. katvā.
[16] M_9 Bodhita; T. Bodhiyamāna; K. Bodhiyamālaka.
[17] K. apehî. [18] B.K. °ro.
[19] T. *adds* yathā. [20] K. eva taṃ.
[21] M_9 vaja. [22] M_9T. *insert* vā.

va[1]-balavagavesu santesu pi yo vajadvārassa āsanno hoti antamaso dubbalajaraggavo pi so eva paṭhamataraṃ nikkhamati, evam eva aññesu[2] kusalâkusalesu santesu pi maraṇakālassa āsannattā vipākaṃ deti. Tatr' imāni vatthūni:

Madhu[3]-aṅgaṇagāme kira eko Damiḷadovāriko pāto va baḷisaṃ ādāya gantvā macche vadhitvā tayo koṭṭhāse katvā ekena taṇḍulaṃ[4] gaṇhati,[4] ekena dadhiṃ, ekaṃ pacati. Iminā nīhārena pañcāsa vassāni pāṇâtipātakammaṃ[5] katvā aparabhāge mahallako anuṭṭhānaseyyaṃ upagañchi.[6] Tasmiṃ khaṇe girivihāravāsī Cullapiṇḍapātiyatissathero 'mā ayaṃ satto mayi passante nassatû' ti gantvā assa[7] gehadvāre aṭṭhāsi. Ath' assa bhariyā 'sāmi thero āgato' ti ārocesi. 'Ahaṃ pañcāsa vassāni therassa santikaṃ na gatapubbo, katarena me guṇena thero āgamissati, gacchâ ti naṃ vadathâ' ti. Sā 'aticchatha bhante' ti āha. Thero[8] 'upāsakassa kā sarīrappavattî' ti pucchi. 'Dubbalo bhante' ti. Thero gharaṃ gantvā[9] satiṃ uppādetvā 'sīlaṃ gaṇhissasî' ti āha.[10] 'Āma bhante dethâ' ti. Thero tīṇi saraṇāni datvā pañca sīlāni dātuṃ ārabhi. Tassa pañca sīlānî ti vacanakāle yeva jivhā papati.[11] Thero 'vaṭṭissati ettakan' ti nikkhamitvā gato. So pi kālaṃ katvā Cātummahārājikabhavane[12] nibbatti. Nibbattakkhaṇe[13] yeva ca[14] 'kin nu kho kammaṃ katvā mayā idaṃ laddhan' ti āvajjanto theraṃ nissāya laddhabhāvaṃ[15] ñatvā devalokato āgantvā theraṃ vanditvā caṅkamane[16] aṭṭhāsi. 'Ko eso' ti ca[17] vutte 'ahaṃ bhante Damiḷadovāriko' ti āha. 'Kuhiṃ nibbatto 'sî' ti. 'Cātummahārājikesu, bhante. Sace[18] me[14] ayyo pañca sīlāni adassa, upari devaloke nibbatto assaṃ.[19] Ahaṃ kiṃ[10] karissāmi?[20] Tvaṃ[21] gaṇhituṃ nâsakkhi puttakā' ti. So[21] theraṃ vanditvā devalokam eva gato. Idaṃ tāva kusalakamme vatthu.

---

[1] M_9T. dhamma° (?).
[2] T. *adds* pi.
[3] M_9 madhura.
[4] B. taṇḍule gaṇhi.
[5] B. pāpaṃ; K. pānâtipātaṃ.
[6] B.K. °gacchati.
[7] B.K. tassa.
[8] K. *adds* naṃ.
[9] B.K. pavisitvā.
[10] M_9 *omits*.
[11] B. pacalati.
[12] K. °nesu.
[13] M_9 nibbatti°.
[14] K. *omits*.
[15] T. °vāya.
[16] M_9 °nena; B. ekamantaṃ; K. ekamante.
[17] T. maṃ.
[18] B. *before* bhante.
[19] M_9 assa.
[20] M_9K. °mî ti.
[21] B.K. *omit*.

Antaragaṅgāya pana Mahāvācakāla[1]-upāsako nāma abosi. So tiṃsa vassāni sotâpattimaggatthāya dvattiṃsûkāraṃ sajjhāyitvā 'ahaṃ evaṃ dvattiṃsâkāraṃ sajjhāyanto obhāsamattam pi nibbattetuṃ nâsakkhiṃ, buddhasāsanaṃ aniyyānikaṃ bhavissatî' ti diṭṭhivipallāsaṃ patvā kālakiriyaṃ katvā mahāgaṅgāya nava usabhiko suṃsumārapeto[2] hutvā nibbatti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ kacchakatitthena saṭṭhipāsāṇatthambhasakaṭāni agamaṃsu. So sabbe pi te goṇe ca pāsāṇe ca khādi. Idaṃ akusalakamme vatthu.

Etehi pana[3] tīhi[3] muttaṃ aññāṇavasena kataṃ kaṭattā vā pana kammaṃ nāma. Taṃ[4] yathā nāma[5] ummattakena khittaṃ[6] kaṇḍaṃ[6] yattha vā tattha vā gacchati, evam evaṃ tesaṃ abhāve[7] yattha katthaci vipākaṃ deti.

Janakaṃ nāma ekaṃ paṭisandhiṃ janetvā pavattaṃ[8] na[9] janeti. Pavatte aññaṃ kammaṃ vipākaṃ nibbatteti. Yathā hi mātā janeti yeva, dhātī[10]pana jaggati yeva,[11] evam evaṃ mātā viya paṭisandhinibbattakaṃ janakakammaṃ, dhātī viya pavatte sampattaṃ[12] kammaṃ.

Upatthambhakaṃ nāma kusale pi labbhati akusale pi. Ekacco hi kusalaṃ katvā sugatibhave nibbattati.[13] Tattha ṭhito punappuna kusalaṃ katvā taṃ[3] kammaṃ upatthambhetvā[14] anekāni vassasatasahassāni[15] sugatibhavasmiṃ yeva vicarati. Ekacco akusalaṃ katvā duggatibhave nibbattati. So tattha ṭhito punappuna akusalaṃ katvā taṃ kammaṃ upatthambhetvā bahūni vassasatasahassāni[15] duggatibhavasmiṃ yeva vicarati.

Aparo nayo: Janakaṃ nāma kusalam pi hoti akusalam pi; taṃ paṭisandhiyam pi pavatte pi rūpârūpavipākakkhandhe janeti. Upatthambhakaṃ pana vipākaṃ janetuṃ na sakkoti; aññena kammena diṇṇāya paṭisandhiyā janite[16] vipāke uppajjanakasukhadukkhaṃ upatthambheti, addhānaṃ pavatteti.

---

[1] B.K. °vātakāla.
[2] K. °poto.
[3] M_9 *omits.*
[4] B. *omits.*
[5] B. pana.
[6] B. khittadaṇḍaṃ.
[7] K. °vena; M_9 °vo.
[8] B. °ttiṃ.
[9] K. *omits.*
[10] B. *inserts* yeva.
[11] B.K. *omit.*
[12] M_9 °pavattaṃ; B. °patti; K. pavattikaṃ.
[13] B. *inserts* so.
[14] T. *repeats.*
[15] K. vassasahassāni.
[16] M_3T. janeti te.

Upapīḷakaṃ nāma aññena kammena dinnāya paṭisandhiyā janite vipāke uppajjanakasukhadukkhaṃ pīḷeti bādheti,[1] addhānaṃ pavattituṃ[2] na deti. Tatrâyaṃ nayo: kusalakamme vipaccamāne akusalakammaṃ upapīḷakaṃ hutvā tassa vipaccituṃ na deti, akusalakamme[3] vipaccamāne kusalakammaṃ upapīḷakaṃ hutvā tassa vipaccituṃ na deti. Yathā vaḍḍhamānakaṃ rukkhaṃ vā gacchaṃ vā lataṃ vā kocid eva daṇḍena vā satthena vā bhindeyya vā chindeyya vā, atha so[4] rukkho vā gaccho vā latā vā vaḍḍhituṃ na sakkuṇeyya, evam evaṃ kusalaṃ vipaccamānaṃ akusalena upapīḷitaṃ akusalaṃ vā pana vipaccamānaṃ kusalena[5] upapīḷitaṃ vipaccituṃ na sakkoti. Tattha sunakkhattassa[6] akusalakammaṃ kusalaṃ upapīḷesi, coraghātassa[7] kusalakammaṃ[8] akusalaṃ[9] upapīḷesi.

Rājagahe kira Vātakāḷako[10] paññāsa vassāni coraghātakammaṃ akāsi. Atha[11] rañño ārocesuṃ: deva, Vātakāḷako[10] mahallako core ghātetuṃ na sakkotî ti. 'Apanetha[11] tasmā ṭhānantarā' ti. Amaccā naṃ apanetvā[12] aññaṃ[13] tasmiṃ[13] ṭhāne ṭhapayiṃsu. Vātakāḷako[10] pi yāva taṃ kammaṃ akāsi,[14] ahatavatthāni vā acchādetuṃ surabhipupphāni vā pilandhituṃ pāyāsaṃ vā bhuñjituṃ ucchādanānahāpanaṃ vā paccanubhotuṃ nâlattha. So 'dīgharattaṃ me kilitṭhavesena[15] caritan' ti[16] 'pāyāsaṃ me pacāhî' ti bhariyaṃ āṇāpetvā nahāniyasambhārāni gāhāpetvā nahānatitthaṃ[17] gantvā sīsaṃ nahātvā ahatavatthāni acchādetvā gandhe[18] vilimpitvā pupphāni pilandhitvā gharaṃ āgacchanto Sāriputtattheraṃ disvā 'saṃkiliṭṭhakammato c' amhi apagato,[19] ayyo ca me diṭṭho' ti tuṭṭhamānaso theraṃ gharaṃ netvā navasappisakkharacuṇṇâbhisaṃkhatena pāyāsena parivisi. Thero tassa anumodanaṃ akāsi. So[19] anumodanaṃ sutvā anulomikaṃ khantiṃ

---

[1] B.K. bādhati. [2] K. °ttetuṃ. [3] K. *adds* pi.
[4] K. kho. [5] M_9T. *add* vā.
[6] B. dukkhavatthussa. [7] B.K. °takassa.
[8] T. *adds* akusalakammaṃ. [9] M_9 °lakammaṃ.
[10] K. tāvak°. [11] B.K. *add* naṃ.
[12] T. ānetvā. [13] M_9T. aññatarasmiṃ.
[14] B.K. *add* tāva. [15] M_9B. °vasena. [16] K. *adds* cintetvā.
[17] M_9 nahāpana°. [18] K. gandhena. [19] M_9 *omits*.

paṭilabhitvā theraṃ anugantvā nivattamāno antarāmagge taruṇavacchāya gāviyā madditvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpito gantvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane nibbatti. Bhikkhū Tathāgataṃ pucchiṃsu: bhante, coraghātako ajj' eva kiliṭṭhakammato apanīto ajj' eva kālakato, kahan nu kho nibbatto ti. 'Tāvatiṃsabhavane, bhikkhave' ti. 'Bhante, coraghātako dīgharattaṃ purise ghātesi,[1] tumhe ca evaṃ vadetha, n' atthi nu kho pāpakammassa phalan' ti. 'Bhikkhave, mā[2] evaṃ avacuttha. Balavakalyāṇamittûpanissayaṃ labhitvā Dhammasenāpatissa piṇḍapātaṃ datvā anumodanaṃ sutvā anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhitvā so tattha nibbatto' ti.

Subhāsitaṃ suṇitvāna nāgariyo[3] coraghātako
anulomakhantiṃ laddhāna modatī tidivaṃgato.[4]

Upaghātakaṃ pana sayaṃ kusalam pi akusalam pi samānaṃ aññaṃ dubbalakammaṃ ghātetvā tassa vipākaṃ paṭibāhitvā attano[5] vipākassa okāsaṃ karoti. Evaṃ pana kammena[6] kate okāse taṃ vipākaṃ uppannaṃ[7] nāma vuccati. Upacchedakan ti pi etass' eva[8] nāmaṃ. Tatrâyaṃ nayo: kusalakammassa vipaccanakāle ekaṃ akusalakammaṃ uṭṭhāya taṃ kammaṃ chinditvā pāteti, akusalakammassa pi[9] vipaccanakāle ekaṃ kusalakammaṃ uṭṭhāya taṃ kammaṃ chinditvā pāteti. Idaṃ upacchedakaṃ[10] nāma. Tattha[11] Ajātasattuno kammaṃ[6] kusalacchedakaṃ ahosi, Aṅgulimālattherassa akusalacchedakan ti. Evaṃ Suttantikapariyāyena ekādasa kammāni vibhattāni.

Abhidhammapariyāyena pana[12] soḷasa kammāni vibhattāni. Seyyathîdaṃ: Atth' ekaccāni pāpakāni kammasamādānāni gatisampatti[13]-patibāḷhāni na vipaccanti. Atth' ekaccāni pāpakāni kammasamādānāni upadhisampatti-patibāḷhāni na vipaccanti. Atth' ekaccāni pāpakāni kammasamādānāni kālasampatti-patibāḷhāni na vipaccanti. Atth' ekaccāni pāpakāni kammasamādānāni payogasampatti-patibāḷhāni na vi-

---

[1] T. ghātasi.
[2] B. *before* bh̃°.
[3] B. nāgaro; K. nagare.
[4] B. *adds* ti.
[5] M_9 atta.
[6] K. *omits.*
[7] M_9 upaghātakaṃ.
[8] B. ev' etaṃ.
[9] T. *omits.*
[10] M_9 °daṃ.
[11] M_9T. *omit.*
[12] M_9T. *omit*; K. ca.
[13] K. °pattiṃ *throughout.*

paccanti. Atth' ekaccāni pāpakāni kammasamādānāni gativipattiṃ[1] āgamma vipaccanti, upadhivipattiṃ kālavipattiṃ payogavipattiṃ āgamma vipaccanti. Atth' ekaccāni[2] kalyāṇāni kammasamādānāni gativipatti-patibāḷhāni na vipaccanti, upadhivipatti-kālavipatti-payogavipatti-patibāḷhāni na vipaccanti. Atth' ekaccāni kalyāṇāni kammasamādānāni gatisampattiṃ āgamma vipaccanti, upadhisampattiṃ kālasampattiṃ payogasampattiṃ āgamma vipaccantî ti.

Tattha pāpakānî ti lāmakāni.

Kammasamādānānî ti kammagahaṇāni. Gahitasamādinnānaṃ[3] kammānam ev'[4] etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Gatisampatti-patibāḷhāni na vipaccantî ti ādisu aniṭṭhârammaṇânubhavanârahe[5] kamme vijjamāne yeva sugatibhave nibbattassa[6] taṃ[7] kammaṃ gatisampatti-patibāḷhaṃ na vipaccati nāma. Gatisampattiyā patibāhitaṃ sutvā na vipaccatî ti attho. Yo pana pāpakammena dāsiyā vā kammakāriyā[8] vā kucchiyaṃ nibbattitvā upadhisampanno hoti, attabhāvasamiddhiyaṃ tiṭṭhati, ath' assa sāmikā taṃ[9] rūpasampattiṃ disvā 'nâyaṃ kiliṭṭhakammassa anucchaviko' ti cittaṃ uppādetvā attano[10] jātaputtaṃ[11] viya[11] taṃ[11] bhaṇḍâgārikâdiṭṭhānesu ṭhapetvā sabbasampattīhi[12] yojetvā pariharanti, evarūpassa kammaṃ upadhisampatti-patibāḷhaṃ na vipaccati nāma. Yo pana paṭhamakappikakālasadise sulabhasampannarasabhojane kule[13] nibbattati, tassa vijjamānam pi pāpakammaṃ kālasampatti-patibāḷhaṃ na vipaccati nāma. Yo pana sammāpayogaṃ nissāya jīvati, upasaṃkamitabbayuttakāle upasaṃkamati, paṭikkamitabbayuttakāle paṭikkamati, palāyituṃ[14] yuttakāle palāyati, lañcadānayuttakāle lañcaṃ deti, corikayuttakāle corikaṃ karoti, evarūpassa pāpakammaṃ payogasampatti-patibāḷhaṃ na vipaccati nāma.[15]

---

[1] M_9T. gatisamp°.
[2] M_9 *adds* pāpakāni.
[3] T. gatis°; M_9T. °dinnāni.
[4] B.K. *omit.*
[5] K. °bhavanarase.
[6] B. °ttati tassa.
[7] K. *omits.*
[8] K. °kāriṇiyā.
[9] B. tassa.
[10] B.K. *add* va.
[11] K. puttadhītaraṃ.
[12] B.K. °ttiṃ.
[13] T. *adds* hi; K. kāle; B. subhikkhakāle.
[14] B.K. °tabba.
[15] M_9T. *add* yo pana sammā.

Duggatibhave nibbattassa pana kammaṃ[1] gativipattiṃ āgamma vipaccati nāma. Yo pana dāsiyā vā kammakāriyā[2] vā kucchismiṃ nibbatto dubbaṇṇo hoti dussaṇṭhāno 'yakkho nu kho manusso nu kho' ti vimatiṃ uppādeti, so sace puriso hoti, atha[3] naṃ[3] 'nâyaṃ aññassa kammassa anucchaviko' ti hatthiṃ vā rakkhāpeti,[4] assaṃ vā, goṇe[5] vā, tiṇakaṭṭhâdīni vā[3] āharāpenti, kheḷasarakaṃ vā gaṇhāpenti, sace itthī hoti, atha naṃ hatthi-assâdīnaṃ bhattamāsâdīni vā pacāpenti,[6] kacavaraṃ vā chaḍḍāpenti, aññaṃ vā pana jigucchaniya-kammaṃ kārenti, evarūpassa pāpakammaṃ upadhivipattiṃ āgamma vipaccati nāma. Yo pana dubbhikkhakāle vā parihīnasampattikāle vā antarakappe vā nibbattati, tassa pāpakammaṃ kālavipattiṃ āgamma vipaccati nāma. Yo[7] payogaṃ[8] sampādetuṃ na[9] jānāti, upasaṃkamitabbayuttakāle upasaṃkamituṃ na jānāti . . . pe . . . corikayuttakāle corikaṃ kātuṃ na jānāti, tassa pāpakammaṃ payogavipattiṃ[10] āgamma vipaccati nāma. Yo[11] pana[11] iṭṭhârammaṇânubhavanârahe[12] kamme vijjamāne yeva gantvā duggatibhave nibbattati, tassa taṃ kammaṃ gativipatti-patibāḷhaṃ na vipaccati nāma. Yo pana[11] puññakammânubhāvena[13] rājarājamahāmattâdīnaṃ gehe nibbattitvā kāṇo vā hoti kuṇī vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā, tassa oparajjasenāpatibhaṇḍâgārikaṭṭhānâdīni[14] na[15] anucchavikānî[15] ti[15] na denti, icc' assa taṃ puññaṃ upadhivipatti-patibāḷhaṃ na vipaccati nāma. Yo pana dubbhikkhakāle vā parihīnasampattikāle vā antarakappe vā manussesu nibbattati, tassa taṃ[11] kalyāṇakammaṃ kālavipatti-patibāḷhaṃ na vipaccati nāma. Yo[11] hetthā-vuttanayen' eva payogaṃ sampādetuṃ na jānāti, tassa kalyāṇakammaṃ payogavipatti-patibāḷhaṃ na vipaccati nāma. Kalyāṇakammena pana sugatibhave nibbattassa taṃ kammaṃ gatisampattiṃ āgamma vipaccati nāma.

---

[1] B.K. pāpak°.
[2] K. °kāriṇiyā.
[3] M_9 *omits.*
[4] K. °penti.
[5] K. goṇaṃ.
[6] M_9 cāpenti.
[7] M_9B.K. *add* pana.
[8] M_9 yogaṃ.
[9] T. *omits.*
[10] M_9T. payogasamp°.
[11] K. *omits.*
[12] K. °bhavanarase.
[13] B. puññânu°.
[14] K. uparāja°.
[15] B. *omits.*

Rājarājamahāmattādīnaṃ kule nibbattitvā upadhisampattiṃ pattassa[1] attabhāvasamiddhiyaṃ ṭhitassa devanagare samussitaratanatoraṇasadisaṃ attabhāvaṃ disvā imassa oparajjasenāpatibhaṇḍâgārikaṭṭhānâdīni anucchavikānî ti daharass' eva sato tāni ṭhānantarāni denti, evarūpassa kalyāṇakammaṃ upadhisampattiṃ āgamma vipaccati nāma. Yo paṭhamakappikesu vā sulabhannapāne[2] vā[2] kāle[2] nibbattati, tassa kalyāṇakammaṃ[3] kālasampattiṃ āgamma vipaccati nāma. Yo[4] vuttanayen' eva payogaṃ sampādetuṃ[5] jānāti, tassa kammaṃ payogasampattiṃ āgamma vipaccati nāma Evaṃ Abhidhammapariyāyena soḷasa kammāni vibhattāni.

Aparāni pi Paṭisambhidāmaggapariyāyena dvādasa kammāni vibhattāni. Seyyathîdaṃ: ahosi kammaṃ ahosi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ nâhosi kammavipāko, ahosi kammam atthi kammavipāko, ahosi[6] kammaṃ[6] natthi[6] kammavipāko,[6] ahosi kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ atthi kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ natthi kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko, bhavissati kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko, bhavissati kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko ti.

Tattha yaṃ kammaṃ atīte[7] āyūhitaṃ atīte yeva vipākavāraṃ labhi, paṭisandhijanakaṃ paṭisandhiṃ janesi, rūpajanakaṃ[8] rūpaṃ,[9] taṃ ahosi kammaṃ ahosi kammavipāko ti vuttaṃ. Yaṃ pana vipākavāraṃ[10] na labhi, paṭisandhijanakaṃ paṭisandhiṃ rūpajanakaṃ vā rūpaṃ janetuṃ nâsakkhi, taṃ ahosi kammaṃ[11] nâhosi kammavipāko ti vuttaṃ. Yaṃ pana atīte āyūhitaṃ etarahi laddhavipākavāraṃ paṭisandhijanakaṃ paṭisandhiṃ janetvā rūpajanakaṃ[12] rūpaṃ janetvā ṭhitaṃ, taṃ ahosi kammaṃ atthi kammavipāko ti vuttaṃ. Yaṃ[8] aladdhavipākavāraṃ paṭisandhijanakaṃ vā[13] paṭisan-

---

[1] B. laddhassa.
[2] B. °pānakāle vā; K. °pānesu vā.
[3] K. kalyāṇaṃ.
[4] M_9 so; T. ke (!).
[5] K. *adds* na.
[6] M_9 *omits.*
[7] T. atītena.
[8] K. *adds* pana.
[9] K. *adds* janetuṃ sakkoti.
[10] T. °varakaṃ.
[11] T. *adds* nâhosi kammaṃ.
[12] K. *inserts* vā.
[13] K. *omits.*

dhiṃ[1] rūpajanakaṃ vā rūpaṃ janetuṃ nâsakkhi, taṃ ahosi kammaṃ natthi kammavipāko ti vuttaṃ. Yaṃ[2] atīte āyūhitaṃ anāgate vipākavāraṃ labhissati, paṭisandhijanakaṃ paṭisandhiṃ[3] rūpajanakaṃ[4] rūpaṃ janetuṃ sakkhissati,[5] taṃ ahosi kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko ti vuttaṃ. Yaṃ[6] anāgate vipākavāraṃ na labhissati, paṭisandhijanakaṃ paṭisandhiṃ rūpajanakaṃ vā rūpaṃ janetuṃ na[7] sakkhissati, taṃ ahosi kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko ti vuttaṃ. Yaṃ[2] etarahi āyūhitaṃ etarahi yeva vipākavāraṃ labhati,[8] taṃ atthi kammaṃ atthi kammavipāko ti vuttaṃ. Yaṃ pana etarahi vipākavāraṃ na labhati, taṃ atthi kammaṃ natthi kammavipāko ti vuttaṃ. Yaṃ pana etarahi āyūhitaṃ anāgate vipākavāraṃ labhissati, paṭisandhijanakaṃ paṭisandhiṃ rūpajanakaṃ vā rūpaṃ janetuṃ sakkhissati, taṃ atthi kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko ti vuttaṃ. Yaṃ[2] vipākavāraṃ na labhissati, paṭisandhijanakaṃ paṭisandhiṃ rūpajanakaṃ vā rūpaṃ janetuṃ na sakkhissati, taṃ atthi kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko ti vuttaṃ. Yaṃ[2] anāgate āyūhayissati, anāgate yeva vipākavāraṃ labhissati, paṭisandhijanakaṃ paṭisandhiṃ rūpajanakaṃ rūpaṃ janessati, taṃ bhavissati kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko ti vuttaṃ. Yam pi[9] vipākavāraṃ na labhissati, paṭisandhijanakaṃ paṭisandhiṃ rūpajanakaṃ vā rūpaṃ janetuṃ na sakkhissati, taṃ bhavissati kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko ti vuttaṃ. Evaṃ Paṭisambhidāmaggapariyāyena dvādasa kammāni vibhattāni.[10]

Iti[11] imāni c'eva dvādasa purimāni[12] ca soḷasa[13] attano ṭhānā[14] osakkitvā[15] Suttantikapariyāyena vuttāni ekādasa kammāni yeva bhavanti. Tāni pi tato osakkitvā[15] tīṇi yeva kammāni honti: diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ, upapajjavedani-

---

[1] T. °dhi. [2] B.K. *insert* pana.
[3] T. °dhi *and so on.* [4] K. *inserts* vā. [5] M_9 nâs°.
[6] K. *adds* pana. [7] M_9T. nâ.
[8] T. labhi. [9] B.K. pana.
[10] T. *omits.* [11] M_9K. *omit.*
[12] B. Abhidhammapariyāyena vibhattāni.
[13] B. *adds* kammāni; K. *adds* kammāni vibhattāni.
[14] T. ṭhānaṃ. [15] M_9T. osakkhitvā.

yaṃ, aparapariyāyavedaniyan[1] ti. Tesaṃ saṃkamanaṃ n' atthi. Yathāṭṭhāne yeva tiṭṭhanti. Yadi[2] hi diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ kammaṃ upapajjavedaniyaṃ vā aparapariyāyavedaniyaṃ[1] vā bhaveyya, diṭṭhe vā dhamme ti satthā na vadeyya. Sace pi upapajjavedaniyaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ[3] vā aparapariyāyavedaniyaṃ[1] vā bhaveyya, upapajja[4] vā ti satthā na vadeyya. Athâpi aparapariyāyavedaniyaṃ[1] diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ vā upapajjavedaniyaṃ vā bhaveyya, apare vā pariyāye ti satthā na vadeyya.

Sukkapakkhe pi iminā va nayena attho veditabbo.

Ettha pana *lobhe vigate* ti lobhe apagate niruddhe.

Tālavatthukatan[5] ti tālavatthuṃ viya kataṃ, matthakacchinnatālo[6] viya puna avirūḷhisabhāvaṃ[7] katan ti attho.

Anabhāvakatan ti anu[8]-abhāvaṃ kataṃ; yathânuppajjati,[9] evaṃ katan ti attho.

Ev' assû ti evaṃ bhaveyyuṃ.

Evam eva kho ti ettha bījāni viya kusalâkusalaṃ kammaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tāni agginā dahanapuriso viya yogâvacaro, aggi viya maggañāṇaṃ, aggiṃ datvā bījānaṃ dahanakālo viya maggañāṇena kilesānaṃ daḍḍhakālo,[10] maṣikatakālo viya pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ chinnamūlake katvā ṭhapitakālo, mahāvāte[11] opunitvā[12] nadiyā vā pavāhetvā appavattikatakālo viya upâdinnakasantānassa nirodhena chinnamūlakānaṃ pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ appaṭisandhikabhāvena nirujjhitvā puna bhavasmiṃ paṭisandhiṃ agahaṇakālo[13] veditabbo.

Mohajañ câp' aviddasû[14] ti mohajañ câpi aviddasu. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yaṃ so avidū andhabālo[15] lobhajaṃ[16] dosajañ ca mohajañ câpi kammaṃ karoti, evaṃ karontena *yaṃ*[17] *tena*[18] *pakataṃ kammaṃ appaṃ vā yadi vā bahuṃ idh' eva taṃ*

---

[1] M_9T. aparâpariyav°.
[2] B. yad idaṃ.
[3] M_9 diṭṭhe dhamme v°.
[4] T. °jjaṃ; B.K. °jje.
[5] M_9B. tālâv°.
[6] K. °laṃ.
[7] K. °habhāva.
[8] M_9 an.
[9] B.K. yathā pun' anupp°.
[10] B. vadhakakālo.
[11] B.K. *insert* vā.
[12] K. odhun°.
[13] B.K. agahitakālo.
[14] T.K. câpi v°.
[15] T. andho bālo.
[16] B.K. °jañ ca.
[17] T. yan.
[18] M_9 *adds* na.

vedaniyaṁ[1] taṃ kammaṃ tena[2] bālena idha[3] sake attabhāve yeva vedaniyam, tass' eva taṃ[4] attabhāve[5] vipaccatî ti attho.

Vatthuṃ aññaṃ na vijjatî ti tassa kammassa vipaccanatthāya aññaṃ vatthu n' atthi. Na hi aññena kataṃ kammaṃ aññassa attabhāve vipaccati.

Tasmā lobhañ[6] *ca dosañ*[6] *ca mohajañ*[7] *câpi viddasû*[8] ti tasmā yo vidū medhāvī[9] paṇḍito taṃ lobhajâdibhedaṃ kammaṃ na karoti, so *vijjaṃ uppādayaṃ bhikkhu sabbā duggatiyo jahe* arahattamaggavijjaṃ uppādetvā[4] taṃ[4] vā[4] pana[4] vijjaṃ[4] uppādento sabbā duggatiyo jahati. Desanāsīsam ev'[10] etaṃ. Sugatiyo pi pana[4] so[4] khīṇâsavo jahati yeva. Yam pi ce taṃ tasmā lobhañ[6] ca dosañ[6] câ[11] ti vuttaṃ, etthâpi lobhadosasīsena lobhajaṃ[12] dosajañ ca kammam eva niddiṭṭhan ti veditabbaṃ. Evaṃ[13] suttantesu[14] pi gāthāya[15] pi vaṭṭa-vivaṭṭam eva kathitan ti.

5. Pañcame *Āḷaviyan* ti Āḷaviraṭṭhe.

Gomagge ti gunnaṃ gamanamagge.

Paṇṇasanthare ti sayampatitapaṇṇasanthare.

Athâ ti[16] evaṃ gunnaṃ gamanamaggaṃ ujuṃ[17] mahāpathaṃ nissāya siṃsapāvane sayampatitapaṇṇāni saṃkaḍḍhitvā katasanthare sugatamahācīvaraṃ pattharitvā pallaṅkaṃ ābhuñjitvā nisinne Tathāgate.

Hatthako Āḷavako ti hatthato hatthaṃ gatattā evaṃ laddhanāmo Āḷavako rājaputto.

Etad avocâ ti etaṃ[18] kacci bhante bhagavā ti ādivacanaṃ avoca. Kasmā pana sammāsambuddho taṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā nisinno, kasmā rājakumāro tattha gato ti. Sammāsambuddho tāva aṭṭhuppattikāya dhammadesanāya samuṭṭhānaṃ disvā tattha nisinno. Rājakumāro pi pāto va uṭṭhāya pañcahi[19] upāsakasatehi parivuto buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ[20]

---

[1] B.K. *insert* ti. [2] M_9 *adds* na. [3] K. *inserts* pana.
[4] K. *omits*. [5] K. *adds* ca.
[6] M_9T. lobhajañ, dosajañ. [7] B.K. mohañ.
[8] K. av°. [9] T. °viya.
[10] B. eva c'. [11] K. ca mohañ câ. [12] B. °jañ ca.
[13] M_9 *omits*. [14] K. °nte. [15] B.K. gāthāsu.
[16] T. hi; K. pi. [17] M_9T.K. uju. [18] T. evaṃ.
[19] K. pañca. [20] K. buddhassa ṭhānaṃ.

gacchanto[1] mahāmaggā ukkamma[2] gopathaṃ gahetvā 'buddhānaṃ pūjanatthāya missakamālaṃ ocinissāmî'[3] ti gacchanto satthāraṃ disvā upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, evaṃ so tattha gato ti.

Sukham asayitthâ ti sukhaṃ sayittha.

Antaraṭṭhako ti māghaphagguṇānaṃ antare aṭṭhadivasaparimāṇo kālo. Māghassa hi avasāne cattāro divasā, phagguṇassa ādimhi cattāro ti ayaṃ[4] antaraṭṭhako ti vuccati.

Himapātasamayo ti himassa[5] patanasamayo.

Kharā ti pharusā kakkhaḷā vā.

Gokaṇṭakahatā ti navavaṭṭhe[6] deve gāvīhi[7] akkantakkantaṭṭhāne khurantarehi kaddamo uggantvā tiṭṭhati, so vātâtapena sukkho kakacadantasadiso[8] hoti dukkhasamphasso. Taṃ sandhāy' āha: gokaṇṭakahatā[9] bhūmî ti. Gunnaṃ khurantarehi chinnā ti pi attho.

Verambavāto[10] *vāyatî*[11] ti catuhi disāhi[12] vāto vāyati. Ekāya[13] disāya hi[14] dvīhi[15] tīhi[16] vā disāhi vāyanto[17] vāto[17] verambo[18] ti na vuccati.

Tena hi rājakumārâ ti idaṃ satthā 'ayaṃ rājakumāro lokasmiṃ n' eva sukhavāsino na[19] dukkhavāsino[19] jānāti, jānāpessāmi[20] nan' ti upari desanaṃ vaḍḍhento āha.

Tattha *yathā te khameyyâ* ti yathā tuyhaṃ rucceyya.

Idh' assâ ti imasmiṃ loke assa.

Gonakatthato ti caturaṅgulâdhikalomena[21] kāḷakojavena atthato.

Paṭikatthato ti uṇṇāmayena setattharakena[22] atthato.[23]

Paṭalikatthato[24] ti ghanapupphena[25] uṇṇāmaya-attharakena atthato.

---

[1] B. *adds* tasmā. [2] B.K. okk°. [3] K. ocināmî.
[4] K. *omits*. [5] B. maghana. [6] B. °vuṭṭhe; K. °vuṭṭha.
[7] B.K. gāvīnaṃ. [8] K. kakkaccadanta°. [9] T. ko°.
[10] B. verambho v°; K. verambo v°. [11] H. vātî.
[12] B. *adds* vāyanto. [13] M_9T. ekā; B.K. eka.
[14] B.K. *add* vā. [15] B.K. *add* vā disāhi.
[16] T. *repeats*. [17] B. *omits*; K. *omits* vāyanto.
[18] B. verambho. [19] M_9 *omits*.
[20] K. āj°. [21] B.K. °gulalomena.
[22] B.K. °raṇena. [23] M_9T. attharikā.
[24] M_9 paṭilika°. [25] K. °ppha; B. ratanamayena.

Kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo[1] ti kadalimigacammamayena[1] uttamapaccattharaṇena atthato. Taṃ kira paccattharaṇaṃ setavatthassa[2] upari kadalimigacammaṃ[1] attharitvā sibbetvā[3] karonti.

Sa-uttaracchado ti saha uttaracchadena; upari baddhena rattavitānena saddhin ti attho.

Ubhato lohitakūpadhāno ti sīsûpadhānañ ca pādûpadhānañ câ ti pallaṅkassa ubhato ṭhapitalohitakūpadhāno.

Pajāpatiyo ti bhariyāyo.

Manāpena paccupaṭṭhitā assû ti manāpena upaṭṭhānavidhānena paccupaṭṭhitā bhaveyyuṃ.

Kāyikā vā ti pañcadvārakāyaṃ[4] khobhayamānā.

Cetasikā vā[5] ti manodvāraṃ khobhayamānā.

So rāgo Tathāgatassa pahīno ti tathārūpo rāgo Tathāgatassa pahīno ti attho. Yo pana tassa[6] rāgo, na so Tathāgatassa pahīno nāma. Dosa-mohesu pi es' eva nayo.—

Brāhmaṇo ti bāhitapāpo khīṇâsavabrāhmaṇo.

Parinibbuto[7] ti[7] kilesaparinibbānena[8] parinibbuto.

Na lippati[9] *kāmesû* ti vatthukāmesu ca[10] kilesakāmesu ca taṇhādiṭṭhilepehi[11] na lippati.[12]

Sītibhūto ti abbhantare tāpanakilesānaṃ abhāvena sītibhūto.

Nirupadhî ti kilesûpadhīnaṃ abhāvena nirupadhi.

Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā ti āsattiyo vuccanti[13] taṇhāyo,[14] tā sabbā pi rūpâdisu ārammaṇesu āsatta-visattā āsattiyo chinditvā.

Vineyya hadaye daran[15] ti hadayanissitaṃ darathaṃ vinayitvā vūpasametvā.

Santiṃ pappuyya cetaso ti cittassa kilesanibbānaṃ pāpuṇitvā. Karaṇavacaṇaṃ[16] vā etaṃ sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ti ādisu viya, cetasā nibbānaṃ pāpuṇitvā ti attho.

---

[1] M_9T. kād°; K. kadd°.
[2] K. °vattha.
[3] B.K. sibbitvā.
[4] B.K. °dvārikakāyaṃ.
[5] M_9B. *omit.*
[6] M_9 'ssa.
[7] M_9K. *omit.*
[8] M_9 *omits.*
[9] T.B. limpati.
[10] B.K. *omit.*
[11] B. °diṭṭhikilesehi.
[12] B. limpati.
[13] T. ucc°.
[14] K. °hâdayo.
[15] T. darathan.
[16] K. karaṇaṃ.

6. Chaṭṭhe *devadūtānî* ti devadūtā. Ayaṃ pan' ettha vacanattho: devo ti maccu, tassa [1]dūtā ti devadūtā. Jiṇṇavyādhimatā hi saṃvegajananaṭṭhena 'idāni te maccusamīpaṃ gantabban' ti codenti viya, tasmā devadūtā ti vuccanti. Devā viya dūtā ti pi devadūtā. Yathā hi alaṃkatapaṭiyattāya devatāya ākāse ṭhatvā 'tvaṃ[2] asukadivase marissasî'[3] ti vutte[4] tassā vacanaṃ saddhātabbaṃ hoti, evam evaṃ jiṇṇavyādhimatā pi[5] dissamānā 'tvam[6] pi evaṃ dhammo' ti codenti viya, tesañ[7] ca taṃ vacanaṃ anaññathābhāvitāya[8] devatāya[9] vyākaraṇasadisam eva hotî ti devā viya [10]dūtā ti devadūtā. Visuddhidevānaṃ[11] vā[12] dūtā ti pi devadūtā. Sabbabodhisattā hi jiṇṇavyādhimatapabbajite disvā va saṃvegaṃ āpajjitvā nikkhamma pabbajiṃsu, evaṃ visuddhidevānaṃ dūtā ti pi devadūtā. Idha pana liṅgavipallāsena devadūtānî ti vuttaṃ.

Kāyena duccaritan ti ādīni[13] kasmā āraddhaṃ? Devadūtânuyuñjanaṭṭhānupakkamakammadassanatthaṃ.[14] Iminā hi kammena ayaṃ satto niraye nibbattati, atha[15] naṃ[15] tattha[15] Yamo [16]rājā devadūte samanuyuñjati.

Tattha *kāyena duccaritaṃ caratî* ti kāyadvārena tividhaṃ duccaritaṃ carati, *vācāyâ* ti vacīdvārena catubbidhaṃ duccaritaṃ carati, *manasā* ti manodvārena tividhaṃ duccaritaṃ carati.

[17]*Tam enaṃ*[18] *bhikkhave nirayapālā* ti ettha ekacce therā 'nirayapālā nāma n' atthi, yantarūpaṃ viya kammam eva kāraṇaṃ[12] kāretî' ti vadanti. Taṃ 'atthi niraye nirayapālā ti āmantā, atthi ca kāraṇikā'[19] ti ādinā nayena Abhidhamme paṭisedhitam eva. Yathā hi manussaloke kammakāraṇakārakā atthi, evam[20] eva[20] niraye nirayapālā atthî ti.

---

[1] T. *adds* deva.
[2] M_9T. taṃ.
[3] B. °ssatî.
[4] T. vuttena.
[5] M_9 hi.
[6] M_9T. tam.
[7] T. desaṃ (!).
[8] M_9 aṃñathā°.
[9] M_9T. *omit.*
[10] M_9 *adds* deva.
[11] T. °devatānaṃ.
[12] B. *omits.*
[13] B.K. ādi.
[14] M_9T.P.K. *omit* kamma.
[15] B.K. *omit.*
[16] M_9T. *add* deva.
[17] T. *adds* taṃ.
[18] T. ena.
[19] K. kārakā.
[20] M_9 yeva.

Yamassa rañño ti Yamarājā nāma vemānikapetarājā ekasmiṃ kāle dibbavimāne dibbakapparukkha[1]-dibba-uyyāna-dibbanāṭakâdisampattiṃ[2] anubhavati, ekasmiṃ kāle kamma-vipākaṃ. [3]Dhammiko [4]rājā; na c' esa eko va hoti, catusu pana dvāresu cattāro janā[5] honti.

Amatteyyo[6] ti mātu hito matteyyo,[7] mātari sammā paṭi-panno ti attho; na[8] matteyyo[9] amatteyyo, mātari micchā paṭipanno[8] ti attho.

Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

Abrahmāñño ti ettha ca[5] khīṇâsavā brāhmaṇā nāma, tesu micchā paṭipanno abrahmañño nāma.

Samanuyuñjatî ti anuyogavattaṃ āropento[10] pucchati, laddhiṃ patiṭṭhāpento pana *samanugāhati*[11] nāma, kāraṇaṃ pucchanto *samanubhāsati*.[12]

Nâddasan ti attano santike pahitassa[13] kassaci devadūtassa abhāvaṃ sandhāya evaṃ vadati. Atha naṃ Yamo 'nâyaṃ bhāsitassa atthaṃ sallakkhetî' ti ñatvā atthaṃ[5] sallak-khāpetukāmo[14] *ambho* ti[15] ādim āha.

Tattha *jiṇṇan* ti jarājiṇṇaṃ.

Gopānasivaṅkan ti gopānasī viya vaṅkaṃ.

Bhoggan ti bhaggaṃ. Iminā pi 'ssa vaṅkabhāvam eva dīpeti.

Daṇḍaparāyanan ti daṇḍapaṭisaraṇaṃ daṇḍadutiyaṃ.

Pavedhamānan ti kampamānaṃ.[16]

Āturan ti jarâturaṃ.

Khaṇḍadantan ti jarânubhāvena khaṇḍitadantaṃ.

Palitakesan ti paṇḍarakesaṃ.

Vilūnan ti luñcitvā gahitakesaṃ viya khallāṭaṃ.[1]

Khalitaṃ siro[17] ti mahākhallāṭasīsaṃ.[18]

Valitan ti sañjātavaliṃ.

---

[1] B. *omits*. [2] B. °kâdisabbasampattiṃ.
[3] K. *adds* atthi. [4] B.K. *add* dhamma.
[5] K. *omits*. [6] M_9T. matteyyā. [7] T. matteyya.
[8-8] T. *omits*. [9] B. *inserts* ti.
[10] K. āharāp°. [11] K. samanubhāsati.
[12] M_9B.K. *add* nāma. [13] M_9 pahitasattassa.
[14] K. sallakkhetu°. [15] T. *omits*. [16] T. kammamāṇaṃ.
[17] B.K. khalitasiran. [18] B. *omits* mahā.

Tilakâhatagattan ti setatilaka-kāḷatilakehi vikiṇṇasarīraṃ.

Jarādhammo ti jarāsabhāvo aparimutto jarāya jarā[1] nāma mayhaṃ abbhantare yeva vattatî[2] ti.

Parato *vyādhidhammo maraṇadhammo* ti padadvaye pi es' eva nayo.

Paṭhamaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjitvā ti ettha jarājiṇṇasatto atthato evaṃ vadati: 'Passatha bho, aham pi tumhe viya taruṇo ahosiṃ[3] ūrubalî[4] bāhubalî javasampanno. Tassa me tā balajavasampattiyo[5] antarahitā[6] hatthapādā[7] hatthapādakiccaṃ na karonti. Jarāy' amhi aparimuttatāya ediso jāto. Na kho panâham eva, tumhe[8] pi jarāya aparimuttā va. Yath' eva hi mayhaṃ, evaṃ[9] tumhākam pi jarā āgamissati. Iti tassā[10] pure āgamanā va kalyāṇaṃ karothâ' ti. Ten' ev'[11] esa devadūto nāma jāto.

Ābādhikan ti vyābādhikaṃ.[12]

Dukkhitan ti dukkhappattaṃ.

Bāḷhagilānan ti adhimattagilānaṃ.

Dutiyaṃ[13] *devadūtan*[13] ti[13] ettha pi gilānasatto atthato[11] evaṃ vadati nāma: 'Passatha bho, aham pi tumhe viya nirogo ahosiṃ. So 'mhi[14] etarahi vyādhinā abhihato sake muttakarīse palipanno. Uṭṭhātum pi[15] na sakkomi.[16] Vijjamānā pi me hatthapādā[17] hatthapādakiccaṃ na karonti. Vyādhito 'mhi aparimuttatāya ediso jāto. Na kho panâham eva, tumhe pi vyādhito aparimuttā.[18] Yath' eva hi[19] mayhaṃ, evaṃ tumhākam pi vyādhi āgamissati. Iti tassa pure āgamanā va kalyāṇaṃ karothâ' ti. Ten' ev'[11] esa devadūto nāma jāto.

Ekâhamatan[15] ti[15] ādisu[15] ekâhaṃ matassa assâ ti ekâhamato, taṃ ekâhamataṃ.

---

[1] B. *adds* jiṇṇaṃ.
[2] B.K. pav°.
[3] M_9T. *add* sa; B. *adds* balavā.
[4] M_9 *only* ūru.
[5] T. javabalas°.
[6] B. *adds* vijjamānā pi me.
[7] K. *adds* pi me.
[8] M_9 *adds* hi.
[9] M_9T. etaṃ.
[10] M_9 'ssā.
[11] K. *omits.*
[12] B. byādhitaṃ; K. byādhikaṃ.
[13] B.K. *omit.*
[14] K. pi.
[15] M_9 *omits.*
[16] T. sakko pi.
[17] T. *only* pādā
[18] B.K. *add* va.
[19] T. *omits.*

Parato padadvaye pi es' eva nayo.

Bhastā viya vāyunā uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā yathākkamaṃ samuggatena[1] sūnabhāvena[2] uddhumātattā[3] *uddhumātakaṃ*.[4]

Vinīlo[5] vuccati viparibhinnavaṇṇo, vinīlo va vinīlako, taṃ[3] *vinīlakaṃ*.[3] Taṃ[6] paṭikkūlattā vā kucchinaṃ vinīlan[7] ti[7] *vinīlakam*.

Vipubbakan ti vissandamānapubbakaṃ,[8] paribhinnaṭṭhāne[9] paggharitena pubbena sampalimakkhitan ti attho.

Tatiyaṃ devadūtan ti ettha matakasatto atthato evaṃ vadati nāma: 'Passatha bho, maṃ āmakasusāne chaḍḍitaṃ uddhumātakâdibhāvaṃ pattaṃ. Maraṇato 'mhi aparimuttatāya ediso jāto. Na kho panâham eva, tumhe pi maraṇato aparimuttā.[10] Yath 'eva hi mayhaṃ, evaṃ tumhākam pi maraṇaṃ āgamissati. Iti tassa pure āgamanā va[3] kalyāṇaṃ karothâ' ti. Ten' ev'[11] esa devadūto nāma jāto.

Imaṃ pana devadūtânuyogaṃ ko labhati ko[12] na[12] labhati.[12] Yena tāva bahuṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ, so gantvā niraye nibbattati yeva. Yena[13] parittaṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ, so labhati. Yathā hi sabhaṇḍaṃ coraṃ gahetvā kattabbam eva karonti na vinicchinanti,[14] anuvijjitvā gahitaṃ pana vinicchayaṭṭhānaṃ nayanti,[15] evaṃ sampadam etaṃ. Parittapāpakammā[16] hi attano dhammatāya pi saranti, sāriyamānā pi saranti.[6]

Tattha dīghajantu[17]-Damiḷo nāma attano dhammatāya sari. So kira Damiḷo Sumanagirivihāre[18] ākāsacetiyaṃ rattapaṭṭena pūjesi, atha niraye[19] ussadasāmante[20] nibbatto jālasaddaṃ sutvā va attanā pūjitapaṭṭaṃ anussari. So gantvā sagge nibbatto. Aparo pi puttassa daharabhikkhuno balisāṭakaṃ dento pādamūle ṭhapanakālamhi sadde nimittaṃ

---

[1] T. sum°.
[2] M_9T. sūnubh°.
[3] M_9 *omits*.
[4] M_9 °mātaṃ.
[5] K. °laṃ.
[6] B. *omits*.
[7] K. *omits*.
[8] K. °pubbaṃ.
[9] B.K. *insert* hi.
[10] K. *adds* va.
[11] T.K. *omit*.
[12] T. *omits*.
[13] B.K. *insert* pana.
[14] M_9 °cchanti.
[15] B.K. *add* so vinicchayaṃ labhati.
[16] M_9T. °kammāni.
[17] T. °janta; B.K. °jayanta.
[18] B.K. °girimahāvihāre.
[19] K. °ya.
[20] K. ussuda°.

gaṇhi. So pi ussadasāmante[1] nibbatto jālasaddena taṃ sāṭakaṃ anussaritvā gantvā[2] sagge nibbatto. Evaṃ tāva attano dhammatāya kusalakammaṃ[3] saritvā sagge nibbattanti.

Attano dhammatāya asarante pana tayo devadūte pucchanti. Tattha koci paṭhamena[4] devadūtena sarati, koci dutiya-tatiyehi. Yo[5] pana[5] tīhi pi na sarati, taṃ[6] Yamo[7] rājā disvā[8] sayaṃ sāreti. Eko kira amacco sumanapupphakumbhena mahācetiyaṃ pūjetvā Yamassa pattiṃ adāsi. Taṃ akusalakammena niraye nibbattaṃ Yamassa pana[8] santikaṃ nayiṃsu. Tasmiṃ tīhi pi devadūtehi kusalaṃ asarante Yamo sayaṃ olokento disvā[2] 'nanu tvaṃ mahācetiyaṃ sumanapupphakumbhena pūjetvā mayhaṃ pattiṃ adāsî' ti sāresi. So tasmiṃ kāle saritvā devalokaṃ gato. Yamo pana sayaṃ oloketvā pi apassanto 'mahādukkhaṃ nāma anubhavissati ayaṃ satto' ti tuṇhî hoti.

Tattaṃ ayokhîlan ti tigāvutaṃ attabhāvaṃ sampajjalitāya lohapaṭhaviyā uttānakaṃ nipajjāpetvā dakkhiṇahatthe tālappamāṇaṃ ayasūlaṃ pavesenti. Tathā vāmahatthâdisu. Yathā ca[9] uttānakaṃ nipajjāpetvā, evaṃ udarena[10] pi vāmapassena pi dakkhiṇapassena pi nipajjāpetvā taṃ[11] kammakāraṇaṃ karonti yeva.

Saṃvesetvā ti jalitāya lohapathaviyā tigāvutaṃ attabhāvaṃ nipajjāpetvā.

Kuṭhārîhî ti mahatīhi gehassa ekapakkhacchadanamattāhi[12] kuṭhārîhi tacchanti. Lohitanadî[13] hutvā sandati. Lohapaṭhavito jālā uṭṭhahitvā tacchitaṭṭhānaṃ gaṇhanti.[14] Mahādukkhaṃ uppajjati. Tacchantā pana suttâhataṃ karitvā dāru viya aṭṭhaṃsam pi chaḷaṃsam pi karonti.

Vāsîhî ti mahāsuppappamāṇāhi vāsîhi.

Rathe yojetvā ti saddhiṃ yugayottapakkharathacakkakubbarapājanehi sabbato pajjalite rathe yojetvā.

---

[1] K. ussuda°.
[2] K. *omits*.
[3] T. kusalâkusala°.
[4] K. °n' eva.
[5] B. koci; K. *omits* pana.
[6] B. *omits*.
[7] M_9T. *add* deva.
[8] B.K. *omit*.
[9] B.K. *insert* taṃ.
[10] B.K. urena.
[11] B. te.
[12] M_9T. °pakka°.
[13] B.K. °taṃ nadî.
[14] B.K. °hāti.

Mahantan ti mahākūṭâgārappamāṇaṃ.

Āropentî ti sampajjalitehi ayamuggarehi pothentā āropenti.

Sakim pi uddhan ti supakkaṭṭhitāya[1] ukkhaliyā pakkhittataṇḍulā viya uddhaṃ adho tiriyañ ca gacchati.

Mahāniraye ti avīci-mahānirayamhi.—

Bhāgaso mito ti bhāge ṭhapetvā[2] vibhatto.

Pariyanto ti parikkhitto.

Ayasā ti upari ayapaṭṭena chādito.

Samantā yojanasataṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhatî ti evaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati, yathā[3] samantā yojanasate ṭhatvā olokentassa akkhīni yamakagoḷakā[4] viya nikkhamanti.

Hīnakāyûpagā ti hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upagatā[5] hutvā.

Upādāne ti taṇhādiṭṭhigahaṇe.

Jātimaraṇasambhave ti jātiyā ca maraṇassa ca kāraṇabhūte.

Anupādā ti catuhi upādānehi[6] anupādiyitvā.

Jātimaraṇasaṃkhaye ti jātimaraṇasaṃkhayasaṃkhāte[7] nibbāne vimuccanti.

Diṭṭhadhammâbhinibbutā ti[8] ditthadhamme imasmiṃ yeva attabhāve sabbakilesanibbānena[9] nibbutā.

Sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ upaccagun ti sakalaṃ vaṭṭadukkhaṃ atikkantā.

7. Sattame *amaccā pārisajjā* ti paricārakadevatā.[10]

Imaṃ lokaṃ anuvicarantî ti aṭṭhamīdivase kira Sakko devarājā cattāro mahārāje[11] āṇāpeti: tātā ajja aṭṭhamīdivaso,[12] manussalokaṃ[13] anuvicaritvā puññāni karontānaṃ nāmagottaṃ uggaṇhitvā āgacchathâ ti. Te gantvā attano paricārake pesenti: gacchatha[14] tātā manussalokaṃ vicaritvā[15] puññakārakānaṃ nāmagottāni suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhitvā ānethâ ti. Te tathā karonti. Tena vuttaṃ: imaṃ lokaṃ anuvicarantî ti.

---

[1] K. °pakkuṭṭh°.
[2] M_9T. *repeat.*
[3] B. *inserts* taṃ.
[4] K. °goḷakāni.
[5] H. upāg°.
[6] T. pād°.
[7] K. °ye.
[8] M_9 pi; T. °di.
[9] M_9 *only* kilesa; K. °nibbāne.
[10] K. °cārika°.
[11] B.K. °rājāno.
[12] K. °se.
[13] B. °ke.
[14] M_9T. gaccha.
[15] K. anuvi°.

Kacci bahū ti ādi tesaṃ upaparikkhākāradassanatthaṃ[1] vuttaṃ; evaṃ upaparikkhantā hi te[2] anuvicaranti.

Tattha *uposathaṃ upavasantî* ti māsassa aṭṭhavāre uposathaṅgāni adhiṭṭhahanti.

Paṭijāgarontî ti paṭijāgara-uposathakammaṃ nāma[3] karonti.[4] Taṃ karontā ekasmiṃ addhamāse catunnaṃ uposathadivasānaṃ paccuggamanânugamanavasena karonti.[5] Pañcamīuposathaṃ paccuggacchantā catutthiyaṃ uposathikā honti, anugacchantā chaṭṭhiyaṃ, aṭṭhamī-uposathaṃ paccuggacchantā sattamiyam, anugacchantā navamiyaṃ, cātuddasiṃ paccuggacchantā terasiyaṃ, pannarasa uposathaṃ anuggacchantā pāṭipade uposathikā honti.

Puññāni karontî ti saraṇagamana-niccasīla-pupphapūjādhammasavana-padīpasahassa-āropana-vihārakaraṇâdīni nānappakārāni puññāni karonti. Te evaṃ anuvicaritvā puññakammakārakānaṃ[6] nāmagottāni sovaṇṇamaye[7] paṭṭe likhitvā āharitvā catunnaṃ mahārājānaṃ denti.

Puttā[8] *imaṃ lokaṃ anuvicarantî* ti catuhi mahārājehi purimanayen' eva pahitattā anuvicarantî[9] ti.

Tadahū ti taṃ divasaṃ.

Uposathe ti uposathadivase.

Sace bhikkhave appakā hontî ti catunnaṃ mahārājānaṃ amaccā pārisajjā tā tā gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo upasaṃkamanti. Tato[10] taṃ[10] upanissāya[10] adhivatthā devatā 'mahārājānaṃ amaccā āgatā' ti paṇṇâkāraṃ gahetvā tesaṃ santikaṃ gacchanti. Te paṇṇâkāraṃ gahetvā 'kacci nu kho mārisā bahū manussā matteyyā' ti vuttanayena manussānaṃ puññapaṭipattiṃ pucchitvā [11]'imasmiṃ gāme asuko ca asuko[12] ca[12] puññāni karotî'[13] ti vutte tesaṃ nāmagottaṃ likhitvā aññattha gacchanti. Atha cātuddasiyaṃ[14] catunnaṃ mahārājānaṃ puttā pi tam eva suvaṇṇapaṭṭaṃ gahetvā ten' eva nayena anuvicarantā nāmagottāni likhanti.

---

[1] M_9 *omits* kāra. [2] B.K. *omit.* [3] K. *omits.*
[4] M_9 °tî ti. [5] M_9T. °tî ti.
[6] T. *omits* kamma. [7] K. suv°.
[8] T. *omits.* [9] B.K. °ti, *without* ti.
[10] K. tā tā pana nissāya. [11] B.K. *add* āma mārisā.
[12] M_9 *omits.* [13] B.K. karontî. [14] M_9T. °yā

Tadahuposathe pannarase cattāro pi[1] mahārājāno ten' eva nayena tasmiṃ yeva suvaṇṇapaṭṭe nāmagottāni[2] likhanti. Te suvaṇṇapaṭṭaparimāṇen'[3] eva 'imasmiṃ kāle manussā appakā, imasmiṃ kāle bahukā'[4] ti jānanti. Taṃ sandhāya sace bhikkhave[5] appakā honti manussā ti ādi vuttaṃ.

Devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānan ti paṭhamaṃ abhinibbatte tettiṃsa devaputte upādāya[6] laddhanāmānaṃ.[7] Tesaṃ pana uppattikathā Dīghanikāye Mahāgovindasuttavaṇṇanāya[8] vitthāritā.

Tenâ ti tena ārocanena, tena vā puññakārakānaṃ appabhāvena.[9]

Dibbā vata bho kāyā parihāyissantî ti navanavānaṃ devaputtānaṃ[10] apātubhāvena devakāyā parihāyissanti. Ramaṇīyaṃ dasayojanasahassaṃ devanagaraṃ suññaṃ bhavissati.

Paripūrissanti asurakāyā ti cattāro apāyā paripūrissanti. Iti[11] mayaṃ paripuṇṇadevanagare devasaṃghamajjhe nakkhattaṃ kīḷituṃ na labhissāmâ ti anattamanā honti.

Sukkapakkhe pi iminā va upāyena attho veditabbo.

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo ti attano Sakkadevarājakālaṃ sandhāya katheti, ekassa vā Sakkassa ajjhāsayaṃ gahetvā kathetî ti vuttaṃ.

Anusaññāyamāno[12] ti anubodhayamāno.

Tāyaṃ velāyan ti tasmiṃ kāle.

Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ câ ti ettha pāṭihāriyapakkho nāma antovasse temāsaṃ nibaddha[13]-uposatho. Taṃ na[14] sakkontassa[14] dvinnaṃ pavāraṇānaṃ antare ekamāsaṃ nibaddhuposatho, tam pi asakkontassa paṭhamapavāraṇato paṭṭhāya eko addhamāso pāṭihāriyapakkho yeva nāma.

Aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatan ti aṭṭhahi guṇaṅgehi samannāgataṃ.

---

[1] M_9 *omits*.
[2] M_9 °ttaṃ.
[3] M_9T. suvaṇṇapaddhe par°; K. °māṇena, *omits* eva.
[4] T. °ko.
[5] T. *omits*.
[6] B.K. *add* evaṃ.
[7] M_9T. laddhanāmaṃ.
[8] B.K. Sakkapañhasutta°; K. °yaṃ.
[9] T.B.K. appakabh°.
[10] B. *omits*.
[11] B.K. iminā.
[12] B.K. anunaya°.
[13] T. °ddhaṃ.
[14] K. pi asakk°.

Yo p' assa[1] *mādiso naro* ti yo pi satto mādiso bhaveyya. Sakko[2] kira vuttappakārassa uposathakammassa[3] guṇaṃ jānitvā dve[4] devalokasampattiyo pahāya māsassa aṭṭhadivase[5] uposathaṃ upavasati, tasmā[6] evaṃ[6] āha.[6]

Aparo nayo: *yo p' assa*[1] *mādiso naro* ti yo pi satto mādiso assa, mayā[4] pattaṃ[4] sampattiṃ[7] pāpuṇituṃ[8] iccheyyâ[9] ti attho. Sakkoti[10] hi evarupena uposathakammena Sakkasampattiṃ pāpuṇitun ti ayam ettha adhippāyo.

Vusitavā ti vutthavāso.

Katakaraṇīyo ti catuhi maggehi kattabbakiccaṃ katva ṭhito.

Ohitabhāro ti khandhabhāra - kilesabhāra - abhisaṃkhāra - bhāre[11] otāretvā ṭhito.

Anuppattasadattho ti sadattho vuccati arahattaṃ, taṃ anuppatto.

Parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojano ti yena saṃyojanena baddho bhavesu ākaḍḍhīyati, tassa khīṇattā parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojano.

Sammadaññāvimutto ti hetunā nayena kāraṇena jānitvā vimutto.

Kallaṃ vacanāyâ ti yuttaṃ vattuṃ.

Yo p' assa mādiso naro[12] ti yo pi mādiso[12] khīṇâsavo assa, so pi evarūpaṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyâ ti uposathakammassa guṇaṃ jānanto evaṃ vadeyya.

Aparo nayo: *yo p' assa mādiso naro* ti yo pi satto mādiso assa, mayā[4] pattaṃ[4] sampattiṃ[13] pāpuṇituṃ iccheyyâ ti attho. Sakkoti[10] hi evarūpena uposathakammena khīṇâsavasampattiṃ pāpuṇitun ti ayam ettha adhippāyo.

8. Aṭṭhamaṃ uttānattham[14] eva.

9. Navame *sukhumālo* ti [15]niddukkho, *paramasukhumālo* ti paramaniddukkho, *accantasukhumālo* ti satataniddukkho.

---

[1] B. pi 'ssa. [2] B. *adds* pi. [3] K. °thassa.
[4] B.K. *omit.* [5] H. aṭṭhavāre.
[6] K. *omits.* [7] M_9 *repeats*; T. *after* pāpuṇituṃ; B.K. mahās°.
[8] B.K. sampāp°. [9] T. °yyan.
[10] T. sakko; M_9B.K. sakkā. [11] K. °bhāraṃ.
[12-12] M_9 *omits.* [13] B.K. mahās°.
[14] K. °nam. [15] T. *adds* parama.

Idaṃ bhagavā Kapilapure nibbattakālato paṭṭhāya niddukkhabhāvaṃ gahetvā āha. Cariyakāle pana tena anubhūtadukkhassa anto n' atthî[1] ti.

Ekissā[2] ti[2] ekissā pokkharaṇiyā.

Uppalaṃ pupphatî[3] ti nīluppalaṃ vyāpīyyati,[4] sā nīluppalavanasañchannā hoti.

Paduman ti paṇḍarapadumaṃ, *puṇḍarīkan* ti rattapadumaṃ. Evaṃ itarā[5] pi dve padumapuṇḍarīkavanehi sañchannā honti.

Bodhisattassa kira sattaṭṭhavassikakāle rājā amacce pucchi: taruṇadārakā katara-kīḷikaṃ sampiyāyantî ti. 'Udakakīḷikaṃ devâ' ti. Tato rājā kuddālakammakāre[6] sannipātetvā[7] pokkharaṇiṭṭhānāni gaṇhāpesi. Atha Sakko devarājā āvajjanto[8] taṃ pavattiṃ[9] ñatvā 'na yutto mahāsattassa mānusakaparibhogo, dibbaparibhogo yutto' ti Vissakammaṃ[10] āmantetvā 'gaccha tāta mahāsattassa kīḷābhūmiyaṃ pokkharaṇiyo māpehî' ti āha. 'Kîdisā hontu devâ' ti.[11] 'Apagatakalalakaddamā hontu vippakiṇṇamaṇimuttā[12] vāḷikā[13] sattaratanamayapākāraparikkhittā pavāḷamaya-uṇhīsehi maṇimayasopānabāhukehi[14] suvaṇṇarajatamaṇimayaphalakehi[15] samannāgatā, suvaṇṇarajatamaṇipavāḷamayā c' ettha nāvā[16] hontu, suvaṇṇanāvāya rajatapallaṅko hotu, rajatanāvāya suvaṇṇapallaṅko, maṇināvāya pavāḷapallaṅko,[17] pavāḷanāvāya[17] maṇipallaṅko, suvaṇṇarajatamaṇipavāḷamayā va udakasecananāḷikā hontu, pañcavaṇṇehi ca padumehi sañchannā hontû' ti. 'Sādhu devâ' ti Vissakammadevaputto Sakkassa paṭissutvā[18] rattibhāge otaritvā rañño gāhāpitapokkharaṇiṭṭhānesu yeva tena[19] niyāmena pokkharaṇiyo māpesi. 'Nanu

---

[1] K. °tthi, *without* ti.
[2] M_9 *omits*; B.K. *have* ekatthâ ti.
[3] B.K. vappatî.
[4] T. tepīyyati; M_9 vātopīyati (!); K. ropīyati; B. ropeti.
[5] M_9T. °rāni.
[6] B.K. °rake.
[7] M_9 °pātāpetvā.
[8] M_9K. °jjento.
[9] K. °vuttiṃ.
[10] B. Visuk°.
[11] M_9T.K. *add* āha.
[12] M_9T.B. °tta.
[13] B. pavāḷikā; K. pavāḷakā.
[14] M_9T. °bahu°.
[15] B.K. *add* sopāṇehi.
[16] K. °vāyo.
[17] M_9 *omits*.
[18] K. °ssuṇitvā.
[19] B.K. ten 'eva.

c' etā apagatakalalakaddamā, katham ettha padumāni pupphiṃsû' ti. So kira tāsu pokkharaṇīsu tattha tattha suvaṇṇarajatamaṇipavāḷamayā khuddakanāvā[1] māpetvā etā kalalakaddamapūritā[2] hontu pañcavaṇṇāni c' ettha padumāni pupphantû ti adhiṭṭhāsi. Evaṃ pañcavaṇṇāni padumāni pupphiṃsu. Reṇuvaṭṭiyo uggantvā udakapiṭṭhaṃ ajjhottharitvā vicaranti. Pañcavidhā bhamaragaṇā upakūjantā vicaranti. Evaṃ tā[3] māpetvā Vissakammo devapuram eva gato. Tato vihātāya rattiyā mahājano disvā 'mahāpurissassa māpitā bhavissantî' ti gantvā rañño ārocesi. Rājā mahājanaparivāro gantvā pokkharaṇiyo disvā 'mama puttassa puññiddhiyā devatāhi māpitā bhavissantî' ti attamano ahosi. Tato paṭṭhāya mahāpuriso udakakīḷikaṃ agamāsi.

Yāvad eva mam' atthāyâ ti ettha yāva-d-evâ ti payojanāvadhiniyāmavacanaṃ, yāva[4] mam' eva atthāya, n' atth' ettha aññaṃ kāraṇan ti attho.

Na[5] *kho*[5] *pan' assâhan*[5] ti[5] na kho pan' assa ahaṃ.

Akāsikaṃ[6] *candanan*[7] ti asaṇhaṃ[8] candanaṃ.[9]

Kāsikaṃ su me taṃ bhikkhave veṭhanan[5] ti[5] bhikkhave[5] veṭhanam pi me kāsikaṃ[10] hoti.[5] Ettha[5] su iti[11] tan ti ca nipātamattaṃ, me ti sāmavacanaṃ, veṭhanam pi[12] me saṇham eva hotî ti dasseti.

Kāsikā[13] *kañcukā* ti pārupanakañcuko pi[14] saṇhakañcuko va.[14]

Setacchattaṃ dhārīyatî ti mānusakaṃ setacchattam pi dibbasetacchattam[15] pi[15] upadhāritam[16] eva hoti.

Mā naṃ sītaṃ vā ti mā etaṃ bodhisattaṃ sītaṃ vā uṇhâdisu vā aññataraṃ phusatû[17] ti attho.

Tayo pāsādā ahesun ti bodhisatte kira soḷasavassuddesike

---

[1] B.K. °vāyo.
[2] B. *adds* ca, K. va.
[3] B. *inserts* va.
[4] T. *only* va.
[5] M_9 *omits.*
[6] M_9T.B.K. kāsikaṃ.
[7] M_9 °dan.
[8] B.K. sus°.
[9] M_9 °daṃ.
[10] T.B. *add* su me taṃ.
[11] B.K. *insert* ca.
[12] K. *omits.*
[13] T. °kaṃ.
[14] K. ca.
[15] M_9T. *omit.*
[16] B.K. uparidh°.
[17] M_9T. °tî.

jāte Suddhodanamahārājā 'puttassa vasanakapāsāde kāressāmî' ti vaḍḍhakījanaṃ[1] sannipātetvā[2] bhaddakena nakkhattamuhuttena [3]bhūmikammaṃ[4] kāretvā tayo pāsāde kārāpesi. Te sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Hemantiko ti ādisu yattha sukhaṃ hemante vasituṃ, ayaṃ hemantiko. Itaresu pi es' eva nayo. Ayaṃ pan' ettha vacanattho: hemantavāso hemanto hemantaṃ arahatî ti hemantiko. Itaresu pi es' eva nayo.

Tattha hemantiko pāsādo navabhūmako ahosi. Bhūmiyo pan' assa uṇhaṃ utuṃ gāhāpanatthāya nīcanīcā ahesuṃ. Tattha dvāravātapānāni suphassitakavāṭāni ahesuṃ nibbivarāni. Cittakammam pi karontā tatṭha tattha[5] pajjalite aggikkhandhe yeva akaṃsu. Bhummattharaṇaṃ pan'[6] ettha[6] kambalamayam. Tathā sāṇivitāna-nivāsana-pārupana-veṭhanāni. Vātapānāni uṇhagāhāpanatthaṃ divā vivaṭāni rattiṃ pihitāni honti.

Gimhiko pana[7] pañcabhūmako ahosi.[8] Sīta-utuṃ gāhāpanatthaṃ pan' ettha bhūmiyo uccā asambādhā akaṃsu.[9] Dvāravātapānāni nâtisuphassitāni savivarāni sajālāni ahesuṃ. Cittakamme uppalini[10]-padumini[11]-puṇḍarīkiniyo[12] ca[12] akaṃsu. Bhummattharaṇaṃ pan' ettha dukūlamayaṃ. Tathā sāṇivitāna-nivāsana-pārupana-veṭhanāni. Vātapānasamīpe[13] c' ettha navacāṭiyo ṭhapetvā udakassa pūretvā nīluppalâdīhi[14] sañchādenti. Tesu tesu padesesu udakayantāni karonti, yehi deve vassante viya udakadhārā nikkhamanti. Antopāsāde tattha tattha kalalapūrā doṇiyo ṭhapetvā pañcavaṇṇāni padumāni ropayiṃsu. Pāsādamatthake sukkhamahisacammaṃ bandhitvā yantaṃ[15] parivattetvā yāva chadanapiṭṭhiyā[16] pāsāṇe āropetvā tasmiṃ[17] vissajjenti. Tesaṃ camme pavaṭṭantānaṃ[17] saddo meghagajjitaṃ viya hoti.

---

[1] B.K. °kino. [2] B.K. °pātāpetvā.
[3] B.K. *add* nava. [4] M_9T. bhūmiparik°; B. bhūmikataparik°.
[5] M_9T. *omit.* [6] B. *omits.*
[7] K. *omits.* [8] T. °sîti, *omits* sīta.
[9] B. ahesuṃ. [10] M_9T.B.K. °lāni.
[11] B.K. °māni. [12] B.K. °kāni yeva. [13] B.K. °samīpesu.
[14] K. °dīni. [15] K. yantehi. [16] K. °piṭṭhā.
[17-17] K. *has* yehi deve vassante viya udakadhārā nikkhamanti.

Dvāravātapānāni pan' ettha divā pihitāni honti rattiṃ[1] vivaṭāni.

Vassiko sattabhūmako ahosi. Bhūmiyo pan' ettha dvinnam pi utūnaṃ gāhāpanatthāya nâti-uccā nâtinīcā[2] akaṃsu. Ekaccāni dvāravātapānāni suphassitāni, ekaccāni savivarāni. Tattha cittakammam pi kesuci ṭhānesu pajjalita-aggikkhandhavasena, kesuci jātassaravasena kataṃ. Bhummattharanâdīni pan' ettha kambaladukūlavasena ubhayamissakāni. Ekacce dvāravātapānā rattiṃ vivaṭa divā pihitā, ekacce divā vivaṭā rattiṃ pihitā. Tayo pi pāsādā ubbedhena samappamāṇā. Bhūmikāsu pana nānattaṃ ahosi.

Evaṃ niṭṭhitesu pāsādesu rājā cintesi: putto me vayappatto, chattam assa ussāpessāmi[3] rajjasirim passissāmî ti. So Sākiyānaṃ paṇṇāni pahiṇi:[4] putto me vayappatto, rajje naṃ patiṭṭhāpessāmi, sabbe[5] attano attano gehesu vayappattadārikā imaṃ[6] gehaṃ pesentû ti. Te sāsanaṃ sutvā 'kumāro kevalaṃ dassanakkhamo rūpasampanno na kiñci sippaṃ jānāti, dārabharaṇaṃ kātuṃ na sakkhissati, na mayaṃ dhītaro dassāmâ' ti āhaṃsu. Rājā taṃ pavattiṃ[7] sutvā puttassa santikaṃ gantvā ārocesi. Bodhisatto 'kiṃ sippaṃ dassetuṃ vaṭṭatî'[8] ti āha. 'Sahassatthāmaṃ dhanuṃ āropetuṃ vaṭṭati, tātā' ti. 'Tena hi āharāpethâ' ti. Rājā āharāpetvā adāsi. Dhanuṃ purisasahassaṃ[9] oropeti. Mahāpuriso dhanuṃ āharāpetvā pallaṅke nisinno va jiyaṃ pādaṅguṭṭhake[10] veṭhetvā kaḍḍhanto pādaṅguṭṭhaken' eva dhanuṃ āropetvā[11] vāmena[12] hatthena daṇḍe[13] gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena kaḍḍhitvā jiyaṃ poṭhesi.[14] Sakalanagaraṃ uppatanâkārappattaṃ ahosi. 'Kiṃ saddo eso' ti ca vutte 'devo gacchatî' ti āhaṃsu. Ath' aññe 'tumhe na jānātha, na devo gacchati, Aṅgīrasakumārassa sahassatthâmaṃ dhanuṃ āropetvā jiyaṃ poṭhentassa jiyappahārasaddo eso'

---

[1] T. *omits*.
[2] K. nâtivivarā.
[3] B.K. °petvā; M_9T. *add* 'ssa.
[4] T. paṇihi (!).
[5] T. *adds* taṃ.
[6] T. idaṃ.
[7] K. °vuttiṃ.
[8] B.K. °ti, *add* tātā.
[9] B.K. *add* āropeti purisasahassaṃ.
[10] B. °kena.
[11] K. āharāp°.
[12] B. ṿāma.
[13] B.K. daṇḍaṃ.
[14] K. poṭheti.

ti āhaṃsu. Sākiyā tāvatakena[1] āraddhacittā ahesuṃ. Mahāpuriso 'aññaṃ kiṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatî' ti.[2] 'Aṭṭhaṅgulamattabahalaṃ ayopaṭṭaṃ kaṇḍena vinivijjhituṃ vaṭṭatî' ti. Taṃ vinivijjhitvā 'aññaṃ kiṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatî' ti āha. 'Caturaṅgulabahalaṃ asanaphalakaṃ vinivijjhituṃ vaṭṭatî' ti. Taṃ vinivijjhitvā 'aññaṃ kiṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatî' ti āha. 'Vidatthibahalaṃ udumbaraphalakaṃ vinivijjhituṃ vaṭṭatî' ti. Taṃ vinivijjhitvā 'aññaṃ kiṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatî' ti.[3] 'Baddhaṃ phalakasataṃ vinivijjhituṃ vaṭṭatî' ti. Taṃ vinivijjhitvā 'aññaṃ kiṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatî' ti āha. 'Saṭṭhipaṭalaṃ[4] sukkhamahisacammaṃ vinivijjhituṃ vaṭṭatî' ti. Tam pi vinivijjhitvā 'aññaṃ kiṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatî' ti āha. Tato vālikasakaṭâdīni ācikkhiṃsu. Mahāsatto vālikasakaṭam pi palālasakaṭam pi vinivijjhitvā[5] ekûsabhappamāṇaṃ kaṇḍaṃ pesesi, thale aṭṭha-usabhappamāṇaṃ. Atha naṃ idāni vātiṅgaṇasaññāya vālaṃ vijjhituṃ vaṭṭatî ti āhaṃsu. Tena hi bandhāpethâ ti. Saddantare bajjhatu[6] tātā ti purato gacchantu gāvutantare bandhantû[6] ti purato gacchantu aḍḍhayojane bandhantû[6] ti purato gacchanto yojane bandhantû[6] ti bandhāpetha tātā ti. Yojanamatthake vātiṅgaṇasaññāya vālaṃ bandhāpetvā rattandhakāre meghapaṭalacchannāsu[7] disāsu[7] khaṇḍaṃ[7] khipi.[7] Taṃ gantvā yojanamatthake vālaṃ phāletvā paṭhaviṃ pāvisi. Na kevalañ ca ettakam eva. Taṃ divasaṃ pana mahāsatto loke pavattamānasippaṃ[8] sabbam eva dassesi.[9] Sakyarājāno attano attano[10] dhītaro alaṃkaritvā pesayiṃsu. Cattālīsasahassā nāṭakiyo[11] ahesuṃ. Mahāpuriso tīsu pāsādesu devo maññe[12] paricārento[12] mahāsampattiṃ[12] anubhavati.[12]

Nippurisehî[13] ti purisavirahitehi. Na kevalañ c' ettha turiyān' eva nippurisāni, sabbaṭṭhānāni pi nippurisān' eva, dovārikā pi itthiyo,[14] nahāpanâdiparikammakarā[15] itthiyo

---

[1] B.K. °ken' eva. [2] B.K. *add* āha. [3] B.K. *add* āha yante.
[4] B. vidatthip°. [5] B.K. *add* udake. [6] K. vijjhat°.
[7] B. *has* meghapaṭalasañchanne samaye saraṃ paṭikkhipi.
[8] B.K. vatt°. [9] K. sand°; B. sandasseti.
[10] T. *omits*. [11] B.K. °kitthiyo.
[12] B.K. viya viharati. [13] B.K. °hi, *add* turiyehî.
[14] B.K. *add* va. [15] B. *adds* pi.

va. Rājā kira tathārūpaṃ issariyasukhasampattiṃ anubhavamānassa purisaṃ disvā 'parisaṅkā uppajjati, sā me puttassa mā ahosî' ti sabbakiccesu itthiyo va ṭhapesi.

Paricārayamāno[1] ti modamāno.

Na heṭṭhā pāsādā[2] *orohāmî*[3] ti pāsādato hetthā na otarāmi.[4] Iti maṃ cattāro māse aññe sikhābandho puriso nāma passituṃ nâlattha.

Yathā ti yena niyāmena.

Dāsakammakaraporisassâ ti dāsānañ c' eva devasikabhattavetanabhatānaṃ[5] kammakarānañ ca nissāya jīvamānapurisānañ ca.

Kaṇājakan ti sakuṇḍakabhattaṃ.

Bilaṅgadutiyan ti kañjikadutiyaṃ.

Evarūpāya iddhiyā ti evaṃ jātikāya puññiddhiyā samannāgatassa.

Evarūpena ca sukhumālenâ ti evaṃ jātikena ca nidduk-khabhāvena. Sokhumālenâ[6] ti pi pāṭho.

Evaṃ Tathāgato ettakena ṭhānena attano sirisampattiṃ kathesi. Kathento ca[7] na ubbillāvitabhāvatthaṃ kathesi. Evarūpāya pi pana sampattiyaṃ ṭhito pamādaṃ akatvā appamatto va ahosin ti appamādalakkhaṇass' eva dīpanatthaṃ kathesi. Ten' eva *assutavā kho*[8] *puthujjano* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *paran* ti parapuggalaṃ.

Jiṇṇan ti jarājiṇṇaṃ.

Aṭṭīyatî ti[9] pīḷito hoti.

Harāyatî ti hiriṃ karoti lajjati.

Jigucchatî[10] ti asuciṃ viya disvā jigucchaṃ[10] uppādeti.

Attānaṃ yeva atiyitvā ti[8] jarādhammam pi samānaṃ attānaṃ atikkamitvā aṭṭīyati harāyatî ti attho.

Jarādhammo ti jarāsabhāvo.

Jaraṃ anatīto ti jaraṃ anatikkanto anto[11] jarāya vattāmi.[12]

Iti paṭisañcikkhato ti evaṃ paccavekkhantassa.

Yobbanamado ti yobbanaṃ nissāya uppajjanako mānamado.

---

[1] M_9T. *add* pî. [2] B.K. °daṃ. [3] T. ār°.
[4] M_9T. vot°. [5] B.K. avasiṭṭhabhatta°.
[6] M_9T. so sukhu°. [7] T. *omits*; K. pa-.
[8] M_9 *omits*. [9] B.K. *add* aṭṭo. [10] T. dig°.
[11] T.B. *omit*. [12] B. patto 'mhi.

Sabbaso pahīyî[1] ti sabbâkârena pahīno, maggena pahīnasadise[2] katvā dassito. Na pan' esa maggena pahīno paṭisaṃkhānena pahīno va kathito ti veditabbo. Bodhisattassa hi devatā jarāpattaṃ[3] dassesum. Tato paṭṭhāya yāva arahattā antarā mahāsattassa yobbanamado nāma na uppajji.[4]

Sesapadadvaye pi es' eva nayo.

Ettha pana *ārogyamado* ti ahaṃ nirogo ti[5] ārogyaṃ nissāya hi[6] uppajjanako mānamado.

Jīvitamado ti ahaṃ ciraṃ jīvî[7] ti taṃ[8] nissāya uppajjanako mānamado.

Sikkhaṃ paccakkhāyâ ti sikkhaṃ paṭikkhipitvā.

Hīnāyâvattatî ti hīnāya lāmakāya gihībhāvāya āvattati.

Yathādhammā ti vyādhi-ādîhi yathāsabhāvā.

Tathā santā ti yathā santā eva aviparītavyādhisabhāvā[9] va hutvā ti[5] attho.

Jigucchantî ti parapuggalaṃ jigucchanti.

Mama evaṃ vihārino ti mayhaṃ evaṃ jigucchāvihārena viharantassa, evaṃ jigucchanaṃ na patirūpaṃ bhaveyya nânucchavikaṃ.

So 'haṃ evaṃ viharanto ti so ahaṃ evaṃ paraṃ jigucchamāno viharanto, evaṃ[10] iminā pana paṭisaṃkhānavihārena viharanto.

Ñatvā dhammaṃ nirupadhin ti sabbûpadhivirahitaṃ nibbānadhammaṃ ñatvā.

Sabbe made abhibhosmî ti sabbe tayo pi made abhibhaviṃ.[11]

Nekkhamme daṭṭhu khematan ti nibbāne khemabhāvaṃ disvā. Nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato ti[12] pi pāṭho; nibbānaṃ[13] khemato[12] disvā ti attho.

Tassa me ahu[14] *ussāho*[14] ti tassa mayhaṃ taṃ nekkhammasaṃkhātaṃ nibbānaṃ abhipassantassa ussāho ahu, vāyāmo ahosî ti attho.[5]

---

[1] M_9T. °hīya; B. °hiyyatî.
[2] B.K. °disa.
[3] B. *adds* bhattaṃ.
[4] B. °jjati.
[5] T. *omits.*
[6] B.K. *omit.*
[7] M_9T. °vi, *omit* ti.
[8] B.K. jīvitaṃ.
[9] B.K. °vyādhi-ādisabhāvā.
[10] B.K. *insert* vā, *omit* pana.
[11] B.K. *add* samatikkamiṃ.
[12-12] B. *omits.*
[13] K. *omits.*
[14] M_9T. āhu 'ssāho.

Nâhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kāmāni patisevitun ti ahaṃ idāni duvidhe pi kāme patisevituṃ abhabbo.

Anivatti bhavissāmî ti pabbajjato[1] c' eva sabbaññutañāṇato ca na nivattissāmi, anibbattako[2] va bhavissāmi.

Brahmacariyaparāyano ti maggabrahmacariyaparāyano jāto 'smî ti attho.

Iti imāhi gāthāhi mahābodhipallaṅke attano āgamanīyaviriyaṃ kathesi.

10. Dasame *ādhipateyyānî* ti jeṭṭhakakāraṇato nibbattāni.

Attâdhipateyyan ti ādisu attānaṃ[3] jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā nibbattitaṃ guṇajātaṃ attâdhipateyyaṃ, lokaṃ[4] jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā nibbattitaṃ lokâdhipateyyaṃ, navavidhalokuttaradhammaṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā nibbattitaṃ dhammâdhipateyyaṃ.

Na[5] *itibhavâbhavahetû* ti iti bhavo iti[6] bhavo[6] ti evaṃ āyatiṃ na[7] tassa tassa[6] sampattibhavassa hetu.

Otiṇṇo ti anupaviṭṭho. Yassa hi jāti anto paviṭṭho, so jātiyā otiṇṇo nāma. Jarâdisu pi es' eva nayo.

Kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassâ ti sakalassa vaṭṭadukkharāsissa.

Antakiriyā paññāyethâ ti antakaraṇaṃ[8] paricchedaparivaṭumakaraṇaṃ paññāyeyya.

Ohāyâ ti pahāya.

Pāpiṭṭhatare ti lāmakatare.

Āraddhan ti paggahitaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ, āraddhattā va *asallīnaṃ*.

Upaṭṭhitā ti catusatipaṭṭhānavasena upaṭṭhitā, upaṭṭhitattā va *apammuṭṭhā*.

Passaddho kāyo ti nāmakāyo ca karajakāyo ca passaddho vūpasantadaratho, passaddhattā va *asāraddho*.

Samāhitam cittan ti ārammaṇe cittaṃ sammā āhitaṃ suṭṭhapitaṃ,[9] samāhitattā[10] va *ekaggaṃ*.

Adhipatiṃ karitvā ti jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā.

---

[1] B. °jjitato; K. °jjāto.
[2] B.K. anivattako; *omit* va.
[3] M_9T. attanā.
[4] M_9T. loka.
[5] M_9T. *omit*.
[6] K. *omits*.
[7] M_9 *omits*.
[8] B.K. koṭik°.
[9] B.K. suṭṭhu ṭhap°.
[10] B.K. sammā āh°.

Suddham attānaṃ pariharatî ti suddhaṃ nimmalaṃ katvā attānaṃ pariharati paṭijaggati gopāyatî ti attho. Ayañ ca yāva arahattamaggā pariyāyena suddham attānaṃ pariharati nāma; phalappatto va[1] pana nippariyāyena suddham attānaṃ pariharati.[2]

Svâkkhāto ti ādīni Visuddhimagge vitthāritāni.

Jānaṃ passaṃ viharantî ti taṃ dhammaṃ jānantā passantā viharanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi ādhipateyyānî ti ettāvatā[3] tīṇi ādhipateyyāni lokiyalokuttaramissakāni kathitāni.—

Pakubbato ti karontassa.

Attā te purisa jānāti saccaṃ vā yadi vā musā ti yaṃ[4] tvaṃ karosi, taṃ yadi vā yathā sabhāvaṃ[4] yadi vā no yathā[5] sabhāvan[6] ti tava[7] attā va[8] jānāti. Iminā ca[9] kāraṇena veditabbaṃ: pāpakammaṃ karontassa loke paṭicchannaṭṭhānaṃ nāma n' atthî ti.

Kalyāṇan ti sundaraṃ.

Atimaññasî ti atikkamitvā maññasi.[10]

Attānaṃ parigūhasî[11] ti yathā me attā pi na jānāti, evaṃ naṃ[12] parigūhāmî[13] ti vāyamasi.

Attâdhipako[14] ti[14] attâdhipati attajeṭṭhako.

Lokâdhipo[15] ti lokajeṭṭhako.

Nipako ti paññavā.

Jhāyî ti jhāyanto.

Dhammâdhipo[16] ti dhammajeṭṭhako.

Saccaparakkamo ti thiraparakkamo[17] bhūtaparakkamo.

Pasayha Māran ti Māraṃ pasahitvā.

Abhibhuyya[18] *antakan* ti idaṃ tass' eva vevacanaṃ.

Yo ca[4] *phusî jātikkhayaṃ padhānavā* ti yo jhāyī padhānavā Māraṃ abhibhavitvā jātikkhayaṃ arahattaṃ phusi.

---

[1] K. ca.
[2] M_9T. *add* nāma.
[3] B.K. ettha ca tāni.
[4] M_9T. *omit.*
[5] T. tathā.
[6] K. °vaṃ taṃ, *omits* ti.
[7] T. ṇava.
[8] P.K. *omit.*
[9] M_9T.K. *omit.*
[10] T. maññesi; M_9 maññesî ti.
[11] M_9K. °guyhasî.
[12] K. *omits*; B. na.
[13] M_9 °guyhāmî.
[14] M_9 *omits.*
[15] M_9T. °pa.
[16] T. °pa.
[17] B. *omits.*
[18] M_9 °bhuyha.

So tādiso ti so tathāvidho[1] tathā saṇṭhito.

Lokavidū ti tayo loke vidite pākaṭe katvā ṭhito.

Sumedho ti supaññō.[2]

Sabbesu dhammesu atammayo munî ti sabbe tebhūmakadhamme taṇhāsaṃkhātāya tammatāya[3] abhāvena atammayo khīṇâsavamuni. Kadāci[4] na hīyati na parihīyatî ti vuttaṃ hotî ti.

Devadūtavaggo catuttho.

V.

1. Pañcamassa paṭhame *sammukhībhāvā* ti sammukhībhāvena, vijjamānatāyâ ti attho.

Pasavatî ti paṭilabhati.

Saddhāya sammukhībhāvā ti yadi hi saddhā na bhaveyya deyyadhammo na bhaveyya dakkhiṇeyyasaṃkhātā paṭiggāhakapuggalā[5] na bhaveyyuṃ, kathaṃ puññakammaṃ kareyya, tesaṃ pana[6] sammukhībhāvena sakkā kātun ti, tasmā saddhāya sammukhībhāvā[7] ti ādim āha.

Ettha ca dve dhammā sulabhā: deyyadhammā c' eva dakkhiṇeyyā ca, saddhā[8] pana dullabhā. Puthujjanassa hi[8] saddhā athāvarā padavāre[9] nānā hoti. Ten' ev' assā Mahā-Moggalānasadiso pi aggasāvako pāṭibhogo bhavituṃ asakkonto āha: dvinnaṃ kho[10] ahaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ pāṭibhogo bhogānañ ca jīvitassa ca, saddhāya ca[11] pana tvaṃ yeva pāṭibhogo ti.

2. Dutiye *vigatamalamaccherenâ* ti vigatamacchariyamalena.

Muttacāgo ti vissaṭṭhacāgo.

Payatapāṇî ti dhotahattho. Assaddho hi satakkhattuṃ hatthe[12] dhovitvā pi malinahattho va hoti, saddho pana dānâbhiratattā malinahattho[11] pi dhotahattho va.

---

[1] M_9 *omits.*
[2] B.K. sundarap°.
[3] M_9B.K. tammayatāya.
[4] B.K. *add* katthaci.
[5] T. °ggāhapuggalā.
[6] B. *omits.*
[7] T. °vāyā.
[8-8] T. *repeats.*
[9] B. °rena; K. °rena padavārena.
[10] B.K. *add* te.
[11] K. *omits.*
[12] K. hatthaṃ.

Vossaggarato ti vossaggasaṃkhāte dāne rato.

Yācayogo ti yācituṃ yutto, yācakehi vā yogo assâ ti pi yācayogo.

Dānasaṃvibhāgarato ti dānaṃ dadanto va[1] saṃvibhāgañ ca karonto dānasaṃvibhāgarato nāma hoti.—

Dassanakāmo sīlavatan ti dasa pi yojanāni vīsatim[2] pi yojanasatam pi[3] gantvā sīlasampanne daṭṭhukāmo hoti, Pāṭaliputtakabrāhmaṇo[4] viya[5] Saddhātissamahārājā viya ca.

Pāṭaliputtassa[6] ca[1] kira[7] dvāre sālāya[1] nisinnā[1] dve brāhmaṇā kāḷavallimaṇḍapavāsi-Mahānāgattherassa guṇakathaṃ sutvā 'amhehi taṃ bhikkhuṃ daṭṭhuṃ vaṭṭatî' ti dve pi janā nikkhamiṃsu. Eko antarāmagge kālam akāsi, eko samuddatīraṃ patvā nāvāya mahātitthapaṭṭane oruyha Anurādhapuraṃ āgantvā 'kāḷavallimaṇḍapo kuhin' ti pucchi.[8] 'Rohaṇajanapade' ti. So anupubbena therassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ[9] patvā cullanagaragāme dhuraghare nivāsaṃ gahetvā therassa[9] āhāraṃ sampādetvā pāto va uṭṭhāya[10] therassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ pucchitvā gantvā pana[11] parisante[11] ṭhito theraṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ disvā sakiṃ tatth' eva ṭhito vanditvā puna upasaṃkamitvā gopphakesu daḷhaṃ gahetvā vandanto[1] 'uccā bhante tumhe' ti āha. Thero ca nâti-ucco nâtirasso pamāṇayutto va. Tena naṃ puna āha: na ati-uccā tumhe, tumhākaṃ pana guṇā mecakavaṇṇassa[12] samuddassa matthakamatthakena[13] gantvā sakala-Jambudīpatalaṃ ajjhottharitvā gatā,[14] ahaṃ[15] Pāṭaliputtanagaradvāre nisinno[16] tumhākaṃ[16] guṇakathaṃ assosin ti. So therassa bhikkhâhāraṃ datvā attano ticīvaraṃ paṭiyādetvā therassa santike pabbajitvā tass' ovāde patiṭṭhāya katipāhen' eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.

Saddhātissamahārājā pi 'bhante mayhaṃ vanditabbayut-

---

[1] B.K. *omit.*
[2] B.K. vīsam pi timsam.
[3] T.P. *omit.*
[4] B.K. °ṇā...
[5] T. *adds* ca.
[6] T. °putta.
[7] B. *inserts* nagara.
[8] K. paṭip°.
[9-9] B. *omits.*
[10] B.K. dassanatthāya.
[11] B.K. janapariyante.
[12] K. meghavaṇṇa.
[13] M_9B.K. *only* matthakena.
[14] M_9T. gataṃ.
[15] B.K. *add* pi.
[16] B. nisīditvā taṃ.

takaṃ ekaṃ ayyaṃ ācikkhathâ' ti pucchi. Bhikkhū 'maṅgaṇavāsī[1] Kujjatissatthero' ti[2] āhaṃsu. Rājā mahāparivārena pañcayojanamaggaṃ agamāsi. Thero 'kiṃ saddo eso āvuso' ti bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pucchi. 'Rājā bhante tumhākaṃ dassanatthāya āgato' ti. Thero cintesi: kiṃ mayhaṃ mahallakakāle rājagehe kamman ti. Divāṭṭhāne mañce nipajjitvā bhūmiyaṃ lekhaṃ likhanto acchi. Rājā 'kahaṃ thero' ti[3] pucchitvā 'divāṭṭhāne' ti sutvā tattha gacchanto theraṃ bhūmiyaṃ lekhaṃ likhantaṃ disva 'khīṇâsavānaṃ[4] nāma hatthakukuccaṃ n' atthi, nâyaṃ khīṇâsavo' ti avanditvā[5] nivatti. Bhikkhusaṃgho theraṃ āha: bhante, evaṃvidhassa saddhassa[6] pasannassa[7] rañño kasmā vippaṭisāraṃ karitvā ti. 'Āvuso, rañño pasādarakkhanaṃ na tumhākaṃ bhāro, mahallakatherassa bhāro' ti vatvā aparabhāge anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanto bhikkhusaṃghaṃ āha: mayhaṃ kūṭâgāre[8] aññam pi pallaṅkaṃ attharathâ ti. Tasmiṃ atthate[9] thero 'idaṃ kūṭâgāraṃ antare apatiṭṭhahitvā raññā diṭṭhakāle yeva bhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhātû' ti adhiṭṭhahitvā parinibbāyi. Kūṭâgāraṃ pañcayojanamaggaṃ ākāsena agamāsi. Pañcayojanamagge[10] dhajaṃ dhāretuṃ samatthā rukkhā dhajapaggahitā va ahesuṃ. Gacchā pi gumbā pi sabbe kūṭâgārâbhimukhā hutvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Rañño pi paṇṇaṃ pahiṇiṃsu: thero parinibbuto, kūṭâgāraṃ ākāsena āgacchatî ti. Rājā na saddahi. Kūṭâgāraṃ ākāsena gantvā thūpârāmaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā silācetiyaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Cetiyaṃ saha vatthunā uppatitvā kūṭâgāramatthake aṭṭhāsi. Sādhukārasahassāni pavattiṃsu. Tasmiṃ khaṇe Mahāvyagghatthero nāma Lohapāsāde sattamakūṭâgāre[11] nisinno bhikkhūnaṃ[6] vinayakammaṃ[6] karonto[6] taṃ saddaṃ sutvā 'kiṃ saddo eso' ti pucchi.[12] 'Bhante, maṅgaṇavāsī[1] Kujjatissatthero parinibbuto, kūṭâgāraṃ pañcayojanamaggaṃ ākāsena āgataṃ, tattha[13] so[13] sādhukārasaddo' ti. 'Āvuso, puññavante

---

[1] B.K. maṅgalav°.
[2] M_9 *omits*.
[3] K. *adds* bhikkhusaṃghaṃ.
[4] B.K. °vassa.
[5] B.K. *add* va.
[6] B.K. *omit*.
[7] B. *omits*; T. paṇṇassa.
[8] B.K. °ramhi.
[9] M_9T. attharitvā.
[10] M_9T. °ggo; K. °ggaṃ.
[11] T. sattabhūma°.
[12] B.K. patip°.
[13] H. tatth' eso.

nissāya sakkāraṃ labhissāmâ'[1] ti antevāsike[2] khamāpetvā[2] ākāsen' eva āgantvā[3] kūṭâgāraṃ pavisitvā dutiyamañce nisīditvā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi. Rājā gandhapupphacuṇṇāni ādāya gantvā ākāse ṭhitaṃ kūṭâgāraṃ disvā[2] kuṭâgāraṃ[2] pūjesi. Tasmiṃ khaṇe kūṭâgāraṃ otaritvā paṭhaviyaṃ patiṭṭhitaṃ. Rājā mahāsakkārena sarīrakiccaṃ kāretvā dhātuyo gahetvā cetiyaṃ akāsi.

Evarūpā[4] sīlavantānaṃ dassanakāmā nāmā honti.[5]

Saddhammaṃ sotum icchatî ti Tathāgatappaveditaṃ sad dhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti,[6] Piṇḍapātikattherâdayo viya.

Gavaravāḷa[7]-aṅgaṇamhi kira timsa bhikkhū vassaṃ upagatā anvaddhamāsaṃ[8] uposathadivase catupaccayasantosabhāvanārāmamahā-ariyavaṃsaṃ[9] kathenti. Eko Piṇḍapātiyatthero[10] pacchābhāgena āgantvā paṭicchannaṭṭhāne nisīdi. Atha naṃ eko gonaso jaṅghapiṇḍikamaṃsaṃ saṇḍāsena gaṇhanto viya ḍasi.[11] Thero olokento taṃ[12] disvā[13] 'ajja dhammasavanantarāyaṃ na karissāmî' ti gonasaṃ gahetvā thavikāyaṃ pakkhipitvā thavikāya mukhaṃ bandhitvā avidūraṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā dhammaṃ suṇanto va[14] nisīdi.[14] Aruṇuggamanañ ca visaṃ vikkhambhetvā therassa tiṇṇaṃ phalānaṃ pāpuṇanañ ca visassa daṭṭhaṭṭhānen' eva otaritvā paṭhavipavisanañ ca dhammakathikatherassa[15] dhammakathāniṭṭhāpanañ ca ekakkhaṇe yeva ahosi. Tato thero āha: āvuso,[16] eko me coro gahito ti. Thavikaṃ muñcitvā gonasaṃ vissajjesi. Bhikkhū disvā 'kāya velāya diṭṭhattha bhante' ti pucchiṃsu. 'Hiyyo sāyaṇhasamaye āvuso' ti. 'Kasmā bhante evaṃ bhāriyaṃ kammam akatthâ'[17] ti. 'Āvuso, sacâhaṃ dīghajātikena daṭṭho ti vadeyyaṃ, na-y-imaṃ ettakaṃ

---

[1] K. °mî.
[2] B.K. *omit.*
[3] B.K. *add* taṃ.
[4] T.K. °pānaṃ.
[5] K. *adds* Saddhātissamahārājā dutiyo aggasāvako metteyyassa bhavissati.
[6] M_9 °tî ti.
[7] B. Gaṅgāvanavāli.
[8] K. aḍḍha°.
[9] B. °sañ ca; K. °se.
[10] B.K. °pātika°.
[11] B.K. ḍaṃsi.
[12] B.K. gonasaṃ.
[13] K. viditvā.
[14] M_9T. *omit.*
[15] B.K. dhammaṃ kathentassa.
[16] K. *omits.*
[17] B. karitthâ.

ānisaṃsaṃ labheyyan' ti. Idan tāva Piṇḍapātikattherassa vatthu.

'Dīghavāpiyam pi Mahājātakabhāṇakathero[1] gāthāsahassaṃ Mahāvessantaraṃ kathessatî' ti [2]mahāgāme Tissamahāvihāravāsiko[3] daharo sutvā tato nikkhamitvā ekadivasen'[4] eva navayojanamaggaṃ[5] āgato. Tasmiṃ yeva khaṇe thero dhammakathaṃ ārabhi. Daharo dūramaggagamanena sañjātakāyadarathattā[6] paṭṭhānagāthāya saddhiṃ avasānagāthaṃ yeva vavatthapesi. Tato therassa 'idam avocâ' ti vatvā uṭṭhāya gamanakāle 'mayhaṃ āgamanakammaṃ mogham jātan' ti rodamāno aṭṭhāsi. Eko manusso tassa[7] kathaṃ sutvā gantvā therassa ārocesi: bhante, tumhākaṃ dhammakathaṃ sossāmî ti eko daharabhikkhu[8] Tissamahāvihārā āgato, so kāyadarathabhāvena me[9] āgamanaṃ mogham jātan ti rodamāno ṭhito ti. 'Gacchatha saññāpetha nan[10] ti,[10] puna sve kathessāmâ' ti. So punadivase therassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā sotâpattiphalaṃ pāpuṇi.

Aparā pi Ullabhakolakaṇṇikāvāsikā[11] ekā itthī puttakaṃ pāyamānā 'Dīghabhāṇaka-mahā-Abhayatthero nāma ariyavaṃsapaṭipadaṃ kathetî' ti sutvā pañcayojanamaggaṃ gantvā divākathikatherassa[12] nisinnakāle yeva vihāraṃ pavisitvā bhūmiyaṃ puttaṃ nipajjāpetvā divākathikatherassa ṭhitakā va dhammaṃ assosi. [13]Padabhāṇakam pi ṭhitakā va assosi.[13] Padabhāṇakathere[14] uṭṭhite Dīghabhāṇakamahāthero catupaccayasantosabhāvanârāmamahā-ariyavaṃsaṃ ārabhi. Sā ṭhitakā va paggaṇhati. Thero tayo eva paccaye kathetvā uṭṭhānâkāraṃ akāsi. Sā upāsikā āha: ayyā ariyavaṃsaṃ kathessāmâ[15] ti siniddhabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā madhurapānakaṃ pivitvā yaṭṭhimadhukatelâdīhi[16] bhesajjaṃ katvā

---

[1] B. Mahākhuddakabh°.
[2] B. *inserts* Tissa.
[3] B.K. °vāsî eko.
[4] B.K. ekâhen'.
[5] B.K. *omit* nava.
[6] M_9T. °dahara°.
[7] B.K. taṃ.
[8] T. daharo bh°.
[9] M_9 *omits*.
[10] B. naṃ; K. taṃ.
[11] K. Ullaṅgakolikaṇṇiv°; B. Ullakolikaṇṇiv°.
[12] T. *omits* divā.
[13-13] B. *omits*.
[14] B. sarabhāṇake there.
[15] T.B. °mî.
[16] K. °di.

kathetuṃ yuttaṭṭhāne yeva uṭṭhahantî[1] ti. Thero 'sādhu sādhu[2] bhaginî' ti vatvā upari bhāvanârāmaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Aruṇuggamanañ ca therassa 'idam avocâ' ti vacanañ ca upāsikāya sotâpatti[3] ca ekakkhaṇe yeva ahosi.

Aparā pi Kāḷumbaravāsikā itthī aṅkena puttaṃ ādāya 'dhammaṃ sossāmî' ti Cittalapabbataṃ gantvā ekaṃ rukkhaṃ nissāya dārakaṃ nipajjāpetvā sayaṃ ṭhitakā va dhammaṃ suṇāti. Rattibhāgasamanantare eko dīghajātiko tassā[4] passantiyā yeva samīpe nipannaṃ dārakaṃ catuhi dāṭhāhi ḍasitvā[5] agamāsi. Sā cintesi: sacâhaṃ putto me sappena daṭṭho ti vakkhāmi, dhammassa antarāyo bhavissati, anekakkhattuṃ kho pana me ayaṃ [6]vaṭṭe vaṭṭantiyā putto ahosi, dhammam eva carissāmî ti. Niyāmarattiṃ ṭhitakā va dhammaṃ paggaṇhitvā sotâpattiphale patiṭṭhāya aruṇe uggate saccakiriyāya puttassa visaṃ nimmathetvā puttaṃ gahetvā gatā.

Evarūpā puggalā dhammaṃ sotukāmā nāma honti.

3. Tatiye[7] *tayo 'me*[8] *bhikkhave atthavase sampassamānenâ*[9] ti tayo atthe tīṇi kāraṇāni passantena.

Alam evâ ti yuttam eva.

Yo dhammaṃ desetî ti yo puggalo catusaccadhammaṃ pakāseti.

Atthapaṭisaṃvedī ti aṭṭhakathaṃ ñāṇena paṭisaṃvedī, *dhammapaṭisaṃvedī* ti pāḷidhammaṃ paṭisaṃvedī ti.[10]

4. Catuṭṭhe *ṭhānehî* ti kāraṇehi.

Pavattanî[11] ti appaṭihatā niyyānikā.[12]

5. Pañcame *paṇḍitapaññattānî* ti paṇḍitehi paññattāni kathitāni pasatthāni,[13] *sappurisapaññattānî* ti sappurisehi mahāpurisehi[14] paññattāni kathitāni[14] pasatthāni.[13]

Ahiṃsā ti karuṇā c' eva karuṇā-pubbabhāgo ca.

Saṃyamo ti sīlasaṃyamo.

---

[1] B. °hatî.
[2] B.K. *omit.*
[3] B.K. *add* phaluppatti.
[4] M_9T. tassa.
[5] B.K. ḍaṃs°.
[6] B. *adds* saṃsāra.
[7] M_9T. *omit.*
[8] K. *omits.*
[9] K. °ssantenâ.
[10] P.B.K. *omit.*
[11] M_9T. °ttan.
[12] M_9 *adds* ti.
[13] M_9 *only* satthāni.
[14] M_9 *omits.*

Damo ti indriyasaṃvaro, uposathavasena vā attadamanaṃ. Puṇṇovāde damo ti vuttā khantîpi, Āḷavake vuttā paññā pi imasmiṃ sutte vaṭṭati yeva.

Mātāpitu-upaṭṭhānan[1] ti mātāpitunnaṃ rakkhanagopanapaṭijagganaṃ.

Santānan ti aññattha buddha-paccekabuddha-ariyasāvakā santo nāma. Idha pana mātāpitu-upaṭṭhākā adhippetā. Tasmā uttamaṭṭhena santānaṃ, seṭṭhacariyaṭṭhena brahmacārînaṃ. Idaṃ mātāpitu-upaṭṭhānaṃ sabbhi upaññātan[2] ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Sataṃ etānî ṭhānānî ti santānaṃ[3] uttamapurisānaṃ[3] etāni ṭhānāni[4] kāraṇāni.[5]

Ariyo dassanasampanno ti idha imesaṃ yeva tiṇṇaṃ ṭhānānaṃ kāraṇena[6] ariyo c' eva dassanasampanno ca veditabbo, na buddhâdayo na sotâpanno.

Atha vā *sataṃ etāni ṭhānānî* ti mātupaṭṭhānaṃ pitupaṭṭhānan ti etāni[7] santānaṃ uttamapurisānaṃ kāraṇānî ti evaṃ mātāpitupaṭṭhākavasen' eva imissā gāthāya attho veditabbo. Mātāpitu-upaṭṭhāko[1] yeva hi idha ariyo[8] dassanasampanno ti vutto.

Sa lokaṃ bhajate sivan ti so khemaṃ devalokaṃ gacchati.

6. Chaṭṭhe *tîhi ṭhānehî* ti tîhi kāraṇehi.

Kāyenâ ti ādisu bhikkhū āgacchante disvā paccuggamanaṃ karontā gacchante anugacchantā āsanasālāya sammajjanaupalepanâdīni karontā āsanāni paññāpentā pānīyaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpentā kāyena puññaṃ pasavanti nāma. Bhikkhusaṃghaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā yāguṃ detha bhattaṃ detha sappinavanītâdīni detha gandhapupphâdīhi pūjetha uposathaṃ upavasatha dhammaṃ suṇātha cetiyaṃ vandathâ ti ādīni vadantā vācāya puññaṃ pasavanti nāma. Bhikkhū piṇḍāya carante disvā 'labhantû'[9] ti cintentā manasā puññaṃ pasavanti nāma.

Pasavantî[10] ti[10] paḷilabhanti.

---

[1] M_9T. 'paṭṭh°.
[2] B.K. °ññattan.
[3] B.K. sappurisānaṃ.
[4] T. °nî ti.
[5] B. *omits.*
[6] H.B. kar°.
[7] B. *adds* ṭhānāni.
[8] M_9T. °ya.
[9] K. dadantû.
[10] M_9T. *omit.*

Puññaṃ pan' ettha lokiyalokuttaramissakaṃ kathitaṃ.

7. Sattame *saṃkhatassâ* ti paccayehi samāgantvā katassa.[1]

Saṃkhatalakkhaṇānî ti saṃkhataṃ etan ti sañjānanakāraṇāni nimiṭṭāni.

Uppādo ti jāti.

Vayo ti bhedo.

Ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ nāma jarā.

Tattha *saṃkhatan* ti tebhūmakā dhammā. Maggaphalāni pana asammasanûpagattā[2] idha na kathīyanti. Uppādâdayo saṃkhatalakkhaṇā[3] nāma. Tesu uppādakkhaṇe uppādo, ṭhānakkhaṇe jarā, bhedakkhaṇe[4] vayo. Lakkhaṇaṃ na saṃkhataṃ, saṃkhataṃ na lakkhaṇaṃ. Lakkhaṇena pana[5] saṃkhataṃ paricchinnaṃ. Yathā hatthi-assagoṇamahisâdīnaṃ sattisūlâdīni sañjānanalakkhaṇāni na hatthi-ādayo, na[6] pi[6] hatthi-ādayo[6] lakkhaṇān' eva lakkhaṇehi pana te 'asukassa[6] hatthi[7] asukassa asso asukahatthi asuka-asso' ti vā paññāyanti, evaṃ saṃpadam idaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.[8]

8. Aṭṭhame *asaṃkhatassâ* ti paccayehi samāgantvā akatassa.

Asaṃkhatalakkhanānî ti asaṃkhataṃ etan ti sañjānanakāraṇāni[9] nimittāni.

Na uppādo paññāyatî ti ādīhi[10] uppādajarābhaṅgānaṃ abhāvo vutto. Uppādâdīnaṃ hi abhāvena[11] asaṃkhatan ti paññāyati.

9. Navame *mahāsālā* ti mahārukkhā.

Kulapatin ti kulajeṭṭhakaṃ.

Selo ti silāmayo.

Araññasmiṅ ti agāmakaṭṭhāne.[12]

Brahā ti mahanto.

Vane ti aṭaviyaṃ.

Vanaspatî ti vanajeṭṭhakā.

Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna[13] *maggaṃ*[14] *sugatigāminan* ti sugatigāmikamaggasaṃkhātaṃ dhammaṃ caritvā.[15]

---

[1] M_9T. *add* saṃkhatassa. [2] M_9T. °pakattā. [3] M_9T.K. °ṇaṃ.
[4] B.K. bhaṅgakkhaṇe. [5] K. *omits*. [6] M_9 *omits*.
[7] M_9T. *omit*. [8] B.K. veditabbaṃ; T. *adds* . . . pe . . .
[9] K. °ṇa. [10] K. ādinā.
[11] M_9T. *add* saṃkhata. [12] M_9T. agamaṭṭhāne.
[13] T. caritvā. [14] M_9T. saggaṃ. [15] T. *adds* . . . pe . . .

10. Dasame *ātappaṃ karaṇīyan* ti viriyaṃ kātuṃ yuttaṃ.[1]

Anuppādāyâ ti anuppādatthāya. Anuppādaṃ sādhessāmî ti iminā kāraṇena kattabban ti attho. Parato pi es' eva nayo.

Sārīrikānan ti sarīrasambhavānaṃ.

Dukkhānan ti dukkhamānaṃ.

Tippānan[2] ti bahalānaṃ, tāpanavasena[3] vā tippānaṃ.

Kharānan ti pharusānaṃ.

Kaṭukānan ti tikhiṇānaṃ.

Asātānan ti amadhurānaṃ.

Amanāpānan ti manaṃ vaḍḍhetuṃ asamatthānaṃ.

Pāṇaharānan ti jīvitaharānaṃ.

Adhivāsanāyâ ti adhivāsanatthāya[4] sahanatthāya khamanatthāya.

Ettake ṭhāne satthā āṇāpetvā āṇattiṃ pavattetvā idāni samādapento *yato kho bhikkhave* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *yato* ti yadā.

Ātāpī ti viriyavā.

Nipako ti sappañño.

Sato ti satiyā samannāgato.

Dukkhassa antakiriyāyâ ti vaṭṭadukkhassa paricchedaparivaṭumakiriyāya.

Ime ca pana ātāpâdayo tayo pi lokiyalokuttaramissakā kathitā.

11. Ekādasame *mahācoro* ti mahanto balavacoro.

Sandhin ti gharasandhiṃ.

Nillopan ti mahāvilopaṃ.

Ekâgārikan ti ekam eva mahāgehaṃ[5] parivāretvā vilumpanaṃ.

Paripanthe pi tiṭṭhatî ti panthadūhanakammaṃ karoti.

Nadīviduggan ti nadīnaṃ[6] duggamaṭṭhānaṃ[7] antaradīpakaṃ, yattha sakkā hoti dvīhi[8] tīhi pi jaṅghasahassehi saddhiṃ nilīyituṃ.

---

[1] T. vuttaṃ.
[2] M_9B. tibbānan.
[3] M_9 tappana°; K. tāpav°.
[4] T. °vāsatthāya,
[5] B.K. *only* gehaṃ.
[6] M_9 nadiyaṃ.
[7] M_9B.K. °manaṭṭhānaṃ.
[8] B.K. *insert* pi.

Pabbatavisaman ti pabbatānaṃ visamaṭṭhānaṃ pabbatantaraṃ, yattha sakkā hoti sattahi[1] aṭṭhahi vā jaṅghasahassehi saddhiṃ nilīyituṃ.

Tiṇagahanan ti tiṇena vaḍḍhitvā sañchannaṃ dvattiyojanaṭṭhānaṃ.[2]

Gedhan[3] ti ghanaṃ[4] araññaṃ[5] saṃsattasākhaṃ ekābaddhaṃ mahāvanasaṇḍaṃ.

Pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissantî ti pariyodahitvā taṃ taṃ kāraṇaṃ pakkhipitvā[6] atthaṃ kathayissanti.

Tyāssâ ti te assa.

Pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇantî[7] ti kismiñci[8] kiñcî[9] vattuṃ āraddhe yeva 'mā evaṃ avacuttha, mayaṃ etaṃ kulaparamparāya[10] jānāma, na esa evarūpaṃ karissatî' ti taṃ taṃ[9] kāraṇaṃ pakkhipitvā[6] mahantam pi dosaṃ harantā[11] atthaṃ bhaṇanti.

Atha vā[12] *pariyodhāyâ* ti paṭicchādetvā ti pi attho. Te hi tassa[13] dosaṃ paṭicchādetvā[14] atthaṃ bhaṇanti.

Khataṃ upahatan ti guṇakhaṇanena[15] khataṃ, guṇupaghātena upahataṃ.

Visamena kāyakammenâ ti sapakkhalanaṭṭhena[16] visamena[17] kāyadvārikakammena. Vacī-manokammesu pi es' eva nayo.

Antagāhikāyâ ti dasavatthukāya antaṃ gahetvā ṭhitadiṭṭhiyā.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānattham[18] evâ ti.

Cūḷavaggo pañcamo.
Paṭhamo paṇṇāsako[19] *niṭṭhito.*

---

[1] B.K. *insert* vā.
[2] M_9T. dvattiṃsay°; K. *omits* dvatti.
[3] K. gehan; B. rodhan.
[4] M_9T. ghana; K. gharaṃ.
[5] B.K. aññamaññaṃ.
[6] M_9T. parikkh°.
[7] H. bhaṇissantî.
[8] M_9T. kas°.
[9] K. *omits*.
[10] M_9T. °paramparaṃ.
[11] B.K. parih°.
[12] M_9T. *omit*.
[13] B.K. *insert* pi.
[14] K. *adds* ti.
[15] M_9T. °khaṇena.
[16] B.K. samp°.
[17] M_9 *omits*.
[18] K. °nam.
[19] M_9T. °so.

VI.

1. Brāhmaṇavaggassa paṭhame *jiṇṇā* ti jarājiṇṇā.

Vuddhā ti vayovuddhā.

Mahallakā ti jātimahallakā.

Addhagatā ti tayo[1] vaye[2] atikkantā.

Vayo-anuppattā ti tatiyaṃ[3] vayaṃ[4] anuppattā.

Yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsû ti puttadāre attano vacanaṃ akaronte disvā samaṇassa Gotamassa santikaṃ gantvā niyyānikamaggaṃ gavesissāmâ[5] ti cintetvā upasaṃkamiṃsu.

Mayam assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā[4] ti[4] bho[4] Gotama[4] mayaṃ brāhmaṇā na khattiyā nâmaccā[6] na gahapatikā ti brāhmaṇabhāvaṃ jānāpetvā jiṇṇā ti ādim āhaṃsu.

Akatabhīruttānā ti akatabhayaparittānā. Avassayabhūtaṃ[7] patiṭṭhākammaṃ amhehi na katan ti dassenti.

Tagghâ ti ekaṃsatthe nipāto, sampaṭicchanatthe vā. Ekantena tumhe evarūpā, aham pi kho[8] etaṃ[9] sampaṭicchāmî ti ca dasseti.

Upaniyyatî ti upasaṃhariyyati. Ayaṃ hi jātiyā jaraṃ upaniyyati, jarāya vyādhiṃ, vyādhinā maraṇaṃ, maraṇena puna jātiṃ. Tena[10] vuttaṃ:[10] upaniyyatî ti.

Idāni yasmā te brāhmaṇā mahallakattā pabbajitvā pi vattaṃ pūretuṃ na sakkhissanti, tasmā ne pañcasu sīlesu patiṭṭhāpento bhagavā *yo 'dha kāyena saññamo* ti ādim[8] āha.

Tattha *kāyena saññamo* ti kāyadvāre[11] saṃvaro.

Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

Tan tassa petassâ ti taṃ puññaṃ tassa paralokaṃ gatassa.

Tāyanaṭṭhena *tāṇaṃ*, līyanaṭṭhena[12] *leṇaṃ*, patiṭṭhānaṭṭhena *dīpo*, avassayanaṭṭhena *saraṇaṃ*, uttamagativasena *parāyanañ ca* hotî ti dasseti.

Gāthā uttānatthāy' eva.

---

[1] K. vayo. [2] B.K. aḍḍhe. [3] B.K. pacchima.
[4] T. *omits.* [5] B. °mî. [6] M_9 *omits.*
[7] T. avassabh°. [8] K. *omits.* [9] K. ekaṃ.
[10] M_9T. *omit.* [11] B.K. °rena. [12] B.K. nil°.

Evaṃ te brāhmaṇā Tathāgaṭena pañcasu sīlesu samādapitā yāvajīvaṃ pañca sīlāni rakkhitvā sagge nibbattiṃsu.

2. Dutiye *bhājanan* ti yaṃ kiñci bhaṇḍakaṃ.

Sesaṃ paṭhame vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

3. Tatiye *sammodanīyan* ti sammodajananiṃ.

Sārāṇīyan ti saritabbayuttakaṃ.

Vītisāretvā ti[1] pariyosāpetvā.

Kittāvatā ti[2] kittakena.

Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hotî ti sāmaṃ passitabbo hoti.

Akāliko ti na kālantarena[3] phaladāyako.

Ehipassiko ti ehi passâ ti evaṃ dassetuṃ sakkā ti āgamanīyapaṭipadaṃ pucchati.

Opanayiko ti attano cittaṃ upanetabbo.

Paccattaṃ veditabbo ti sāmaṃ yeva jānitabbo.

Viññūhî ti paṇḍitehi.

Pariyādiṇṇacitto ti ādiṇṇagahitaparāmaṭṭhacitto hutvā.

Cetetî ti cinteti.[4]

Sesam ettha uttānam[5] eva.

Imasmiṃ pana sutte brāhmaṇena lokuttaramaggo pucchito, satthārā pi so yeva kathito. So hi sāmaṃ passitabbattā[6] sandiṭṭhiko nāmâ ti.

4. Catutthe *brāhmaṇaparibbājako* ti brāhmaṇajātiko paribbājako, na khattiyâdi-jātiko.

Attattham pî ti diṭṭhadhammika-samparāyikaṃ lokiya-lokuttaramissakaṃ attano atthaṃ.

5. Pañcame *akālikan* ti na kālantare[7] pattabbaṃ.

Opanayikan ti paṭipattiyā upagantabbaṃ.

6. Chaṭṭhe *ācariyapācariyānan*[8] ti[9] ācariyānañ c' eva ācariya-ācariyānañ ca.

Avīci mañño phuṭo hotî ti yathā avīci mahānirayo nirantaraṃ phuṭo nerayikasattehi[10] paripuṇṇo,[11] manussehi evaṃ paripuṇṇo hoti.

Kukkuṭasampātikā ti ekagāmassa chadanapiṭṭhito uppatitvā

---

[1] M_9T. *omit.* [2] M_9T. pi. [3] B.K. °re.
[4] M_9T. cintesi. [5] B.K. °nattham. [6] B.K. °bbatāya.
[7] B. °rena. [8] M_9T. °pācariyan. [9] B. *adds* ādi.
[10] K. *omits.* [11] K. *after* manussehi.

itaragāmassa chadanapiṭṭhe[1] patanasaṃkhāto kukkuṭasampāto etāsu atthî ti kukkuṭasampātikā. Kukkuṭasampādikā ti pi pāṭho; gāmantarato gāmantaraṃ kukkuṭānaṃ padasā gamanasaṃkhāto kukkuṭasampādo etāsu atthî ti attho. Ubhayam p' etaṃ ghananivāsanaṃ yeva dīpeti.

Adhammarāgarattā ti rāgo nāma ekanten' eva adhammo; attano parikkhāresu pana uppajjamāno na adhammarāgo ti adhippeto, paraparikkhāresu uppajjamāno va[2] adhammarāgo ti.

Visamalobhâbhibhūtā ti lobhassa samakālo nāma n' atthi, ekantaṃ visamo va esa. Attanā pariggahitavatthumhi pana uppajjamāno samalobho nāma, parapariggahitavatthumhi uppajjamāno va visamo ti adhippeto.

Micchādhammaparetā ti avatthupatisevanasaṃkhātena micchādhammena samannāgatā.

Devo na sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecchatî ti vassitabbayutte[3] kāle vassaṃ na vassati.

Dubbhikkhan ti dullabhabhikkhaṃ.

Dussassan ti vividhasassānaṃ asampajjanena dussassaṃ.

Setaṭṭhikan ti sasse sampajjamāne pāṇakā patanti, tehi viddhattā[4] nikkhantanikkhantāni sālisīsāni setavaṇṇāni honti nissārāni. Taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: setaṭṭhikan ti.

Salākāvuttan ti vāpitaṃ vāpitaṃ[5] sassaṃ salākamattam eva sampajjati, phalaṃ na detî ti attho.

Yakkhā ti yakkhâdhipatino.

Vāḷe amanusse ossajjantî ti caṇḍayakkhe manussapathe vissajjenti.[6] Te laddhokāsā mahājanaṃ jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpenti.

7. Sattame *mahapphalan* ti mahāvipākaṃ.

Dhammassa ca anudhammaṃ vyākarontî ti ettha dhammo nāma kathitakathā, anudhammo nāma[2] kathitassa paṭikathanaṃ.

Sahadhammiko ti sakāraṇo sahetuko.

Vādânupāto ti[7] vādassa anupāto anupatanaṃ pavattî[8] ti attho.

---

[1] T. °natthe.
[2] K. *omits.*
[3] T.K. °yutta.
[4] B. datthattā.
[5] M_9T. *omit.*
[6] T.B.K. °jjanti.
[7] B. *adds* tassa.
[8] M_3T. °ttantî

Gārayhaṃ ṭhānan ti garahitabbayuttakaṃ kāraṇaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: bhotā Gotamena vuttā sakāraṇā vādapavatti kacci gārayhaṃ kāraṇaṃ āgacchati nâgacchatî[1] ti pucchati.

Antarāyakaṛo[2] *hotî* ti antarāyaṃ vināsaṃ vilopaṃ karoti.

Pāripanthiko[3] ti panthadūhanacoro.

Khato[4] *hotî* ti guṇakhaṇanena khato hoti,[5] guṇupaghāten' eva *upahato*.

Candanikāyâ ti asucikalalakūpe.

Oligalle ti niddhamanakalale.

So câ ti so sīlavā ti vuttakhīṇâsavo.

Sīlakkhandhenâ ti sīlarāsinā.

Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

Ettha ca vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ[6] vuccati paccavekkhanañāṇaṃ. Taṃ asekhassa pavattattā asekhan ti vuttaṃ. Itarāni sikkhāpariyosānappattatāya sayam pi asekhān' eva. Tāni ca pana lokuttarāni, paccavekkhanañāṇaṃ lokiyaṃ.—

Rohiṇīsû ti rattavaṇṇāsu.

Sarūpāsû ti attano vacchakehi samānarūpāsu.

Pārevatāsû ti kapotavaṇṇāsu.

Danto ti nibbisevano.

Puṅgavo ti usabho.

Dhorayho ti dhuravāho.

Kalyāṇajavanikkamo ti kalyāṇena ujunā javena gantā.[7]

Nâssa vaṇṇaṃ parikkhare ti assa goṇassa sarīravaṇṇaṃ na parikkhanti,[8] dhuravahanakammam eva pana parikkhanti.[8]

Yasmiṃ kasmiñci jātiye ti yattha katthaci kule jāte.

Yāsu kāsu ca[9] *etāsû* ti etāsu khattiyâdippabhedāsu yāsu kāsuci jātisu.

Brahmacariyassa kevalī ti brahmacariyassa kevalena samannāgato, paripuṇṇabhāvena yutto ti attho. Khīṇâsavo hi sakalabrahmacārī nāma hoti. Tena[10] vuttaṃ.

---

[1] T. *omits*.
[2] M_9T. anant°.
[3] M_9 par°.
[4] B.K. *add* ca.
[5] M_9 upahato hotî ti.
[6] K. °nan ti.
[7] M_9T. gantvā; B.K. samannāgato.
[8] B.K. upapari°.
[9] B.K. ci.
[10] B.K. ten' etaṃ.

Pannabhāro ti[1] oropitabhāro.[2] Khandhabhāraṃ kilesabhāraṃ kāmaguṇabhārañ ca oropetvā ṭhito ti attho.

Katakicco ti catuhi maggehi kiccaṃ katvā ṭhito.

Pāragū sabbadhammānan ti sabbadhammā vuccanti pañcakkhandhā dvādasâyatanāni aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo. Tesaṃ[3] sabbadhammānaṃ abhiññāpāraṃ, pariññāpāraṃ,[4] pahānapāraṃ,[5] bhāvanāpāraṃ, sacchikiriyāpāraṃ, samāpattipārañ câ ti chabbidhaṃ pāraṃ gatattā pāragū.

Anupādāyâ ti agahetvā.

Nibbuto ti kilesasantāparahito.

Virajo ti rāga-dosa-moharajarahito.

Avijānantā ti khettaṃ ajānantā.

Dummedhā ti nippaññā.

Assutāvino ti khettavinicchayasavanena rahitā.

Bahiddhā ti imamhā sāsanā bahiddhā.

Na hi sante upāsare ti buddha-paccekabuddha-khīṇâsave uttamapurise na upasaṃkamanti.

Dhīrasammate ti paṇḍitehi sammate sambhāvite.

Mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā ti iminā sotâpannassa saddhaṃ dasseti.

Kule vā idha jāyare ti idha vā manussaloke khattiya-brāhmaṇa-vessakule jāyanti. Ayam eva hi[6] tividhakulasampatti nāma.

Anupubbena nibbānaṃ adhigacchantî ti sīla-samādhi-paññā ti ime guṇe pūretvā anukkamena nibbānaṃ adhigacchanti.[7]

8. Aṭṭhame *Tikaṇṇo* ti tassa nāmaṃ.

Upasaṃkamî ti 'samaṇo kira Gotamo paṇḍito, gacchissāmi 'ssa[8] santikan' ti cintetvā bhuttapātarāso mahājanaparivuto upasaṃkami.

Bhagavato sammukhā ti dasabalassa purato nisīditvā.

Vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatî ti kasmā[9] bhāsati? So kira ito pubbe Tathāgatassa santike[10] agatapubbo. Ath' assa etad ahosi: buddhā nāma durāsadā, mayā paṭhamataraṃ akathente[11] katheyya vā na vā, sace na kathessati,[12] samāgamaṭṭhāne

---

[1] T. *omits*. [2] B. ohita°. [3] P. *omits*.
[4] M_{e}P.K. *omit*; B. tīraṇap°. [5] K. *adds* jhānapāraṃ.
[6] K. vā. [7] T. anug°; B.K. °tî ti.
[8] B.K. tassa. [9] P. *adds* vaṇṇaṃ. [10] K. °kaṃ.
[11] B. kathetvā. [12] B.K. *add* atha maṃ.

kathentaṃ evaṃ vakkhanti: tvaṃ idha kasmā kathesi, yena te samaṇassa Gotamassa santikaṃ gantvā vacanamattam pi na laddhan ti; tasmā evaṃ me ayaṃ garahā muccissatî ti maññamāno bhāsati, kiñcâpi brāhmaṇānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Tathāgatassa pana ñāṇaṃ ghaṭṭessāmî ti[1] adhippāyen' eva bhāsati.

Evam pi tevijjā brāhmaṇā ti tevijjakabrāhmaṇā evaṃ paṇḍitā evaṃ dhīrā evaṃ byattā evaṃ bahussutā evaṃ vādino evaṃ sammatā ti attho.

Iti pî ti iminā tesaṃ paṇḍitâdi-ākāraparicchedaṃ dasseti. Ettakena kāraṇena paṇḍitā . . . pe . . . ettakena kāraṇena sammatā ti ayaṃ h' ettha attho.

Yathā kathaṃ pana brāhmaṇā ti ettha yathā ti kāraṇavacanaṃ, kathaṃ panâ ti pucchāvacanaṃ. Idaṃ hi vuttaṃ hoti: kathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā[2] tevijjaṃ paññāpenti, yathā evaṃ sakkā hoti jānituṃ taṃ kāraṇaṃ vadehî ti.

Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo 'jānanaṭṭhāne yeva maṃ[3] sammāsambuddho pucchati,[4] no ajānanaṭṭhāne' ti attamano hutvā *idha bho Gotamâ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *ubhato* ti dvīhi pi pakkhehi.

Mātito ca pitito câ ti yassa mātā brāhmaṇī mātumātā brāhmaṇī, tassâpi mātā brāhmaṇī; pitā brāhmaṇo pitupitā brāhmaṇo, tassa pi pitā brāhmaṇo. So ubhato sujāto: mātito ca pitito ca.

Saṃsuddhagahaṇiko ti yassa saṃsuddhā mātugahaṇī, kucchî ti attho.

Samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā ti pana[5] ettha kammajatejodhātu gahaṇī ti vuccati.

Yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā ti ettha pitupitā pitāmaho, pitāmahassa yugaṃ pitāmahayugaṃ. Yugan ti āyuppamāṇaṃ vuccati. Abhilāpamattam ev'[6] etaṃ. Atthato pana pitāmaho yeva pitāmahayugaṃ, tato uddhaṃ[7] sabbe pi pubbapurisā pitāmahagahaṇen' eva gahitā. Evaṃ yāva sattamo puriso, tāva saṃsuddhagahaṇiko.

---

[1] K. *adds* evam pi tevijjam.
[2] K. *adds* brāhmaṇam.
[3] K. dhamme.
[4] B.K. pucchi.
[5] T. *omits.*
[6] B.K. eva c'.
[7] T. vuddham.

Atha[1] vā[1] akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādenâ ti dasseti.

Akkhitto ti[2] apanetha etaṃ, kiṃ iminā ti evaṃ akkhitto[3] anavakkhitto.[1]

Anupakkuṭṭho ti na upakkuṭṭho, na akkosaṃ vā nindaṃ vā pattapubbo. Kena kāraṇena ?[4]

Jātivādenâ[5] ti. Iti pi hīnajātiko eso ti evarūpena vacanenâ ti attho.

Ajjhāyako ti idaṃ 'na dāni me jhāyanti na dāni me jhāyantî ti kho vāseṭṭhā[6] ajjhāyakā ajjhāyakā[2] t' eva dutiyaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattan' ti evaṃ paṭhamakappikakāle jhānavirahitānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ garahavacanaṃ uppannaṃ. Idāni pana taṃ ajjhāyatî ti ajjhāyako, mante parivattetî ti iminā atthena pasaṃsāvacanaṃ katvā voharanti.

Mante dhāretî ti *mantadharo*.

Tiṇṇaṃ vedānan ti Irubbeda-Yajubbeda[7]-Sāmavedānaṃ.

Oṭṭhapahatakaraṇavasena pāraṃ gato ti *pāragū*.

Saha nighaṇḍunā ca keṭubhena ca *sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ*. Nighaṇḍû ti nāmanighaṇḍu rukkhâdīnaṃ vevacanapakāsakaṃ satthaṃ, keṭubhan ti kiriyākappavikappo kavīnaṃ upakārāya[8] satthaṃ.

Saha akkharappabhedena *sâkkharappabhedaṃ*.[9] Akkharappabhedo ti sikkhā ca nirutti ca.

Itihāsapañcamānan ti Athabbanavedaṃ catutthaṃ katvā 'iti ha āsa, iti ha āsâ' ti īdisavacanapaṭisamyutto purāṇakathāsaṃkhāto khattavijjāsaṃkhāto vā itihāso pañcamo etesan ti itihāsapañcamā.[10] Tesaṃ[7] itihāsapañcamānaṃ.[7]

Padaṃ tad-avasesañ ca vyākaraṇaṃ adhīyati vedeti vā ti *padako veyyākaraṇo*.

Lokâyataṃ vuccati vitaṇḍavādasatthaṃ. *Mahāpurisalakkhaṇan* ti mahāpurisānaṃ buddhâdīnaṃ lakkhaṇadīpakaṃ dvādasasahassamattaganthappamāṇaṃ satthaṃ; yattha soḷasasahassagāthāpadaparimāṇaṃ buddhamantā nāma ahesuṃ, yesaṃ vasena iminā lakkhaṇena samannāgatā buddhā nāma

---

[1] B. *omits*. [2] T. *omits*. [3] K. *omits*.
[4] B.K. °nâ ti. [5] B.K. °na, *without* ti.
[6] M_9 vāsiṭṭhā; T. siṭṭha. [7] M_9 *omits*.
[8] K. °rakaṃ; B. °râvahaṃ. [9] B.K. °dānaṃ. [10] M_9 °mâdīnaṃ.

honti, iminā paccekabuddhā dve aggasāvakā asīti mahāsāvakā buddhamātā buddhapitā aggupaṭṭhākā aggupaṭṭhāyikā[1] rājā cakkavattî ti ayaṃ viseso ñāyati.[2]

Anavayo ti imesu lokâyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anūno paripūrakārī avayo[3] na hotî ti vuttaṃ hoti. Avayo[3] nāma yo tāni atthato ca ganthato ca santānetuṃ na sakkoti.

Tena hî ti idaṃ bhagavā taṃ āyācanaṃ[4] disvā 'idāni 'ssa pañhaṃ kathetuṃ kālo' ti ñatvā āha. Tass' attho: yasmā maṃ āyācasi, tasmā suṇāhî ti.

Vivicc' eva kāmehî ti ādi Visuddhimagge vitthāritam eva. Idha pan' etaṃ tissannaṃ[5] vijjānaṃ pubbabhāgapaṭipattidassanatthaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. Tattha dvinnaṃ vijjānaṃ anupadavaṇṇanā c' eva bhāvanānayo ca Visuddhimagge vitthārito va.

Paṭhamā vijjā ti paṭhamaṃ uppannā ti paṭhamā, viditakaraṇaṭṭhena vijjā.[6] Kiṃ viditaṃ karoti? Pubbenivāsaṃ.

Avijjā ti tass' eva pubbenivāsassa aviditakaraṇaṭṭhena[7] tappaṭicchādako moho vuccati.

Tamo ti sveva moho[8] paṭicchādakaṭṭhena tamo ti vuccati.

Āloko ti sā yeva[9] vijjā obhāsakaraṇaṭṭhena āloko ti vuccati.[10]

Ettha ca vijjā adhigatā ti ayaṃ attho. Sesaṃ pasaṃsāvacanaṃ. Yojanā pan' ettha ayam assa vijjā adhigatā, ath' assa adhigatavijjassa avijjā vihatā vinaṭṭhā ti attho. Kasmā? yasmā vijjā uppannā.

Itarasmim[11] pi padadvaye es' eva nayo.

Yathā tan ti ettha yathā ti opamme, tan ti nipātamattaṃ.

Satiyā avippavāsena *appamattassa*, viriyâtāpena *ātāpino*, kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkhatāya *pahitattassa*, pesitattassâ[12] ti attho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avijjā vihaññeyya vijjā uppajjeyya, tamo vihaññeyya āloko uppajjeyya, evam ev' assa[13] avijjā

---

[1] B. *omits.*
[2] K. paññā°.
[3] M_9 anavayo.
[4] B.K. °cantaṃ.
[5] B.K. dvinnaṃ.
[6] M_9 *adds* ti.
[7] K. *adds* pi.
[8] M_9 *omits.*
[9] H. eva.
[10] T. °tî ti.
[11] M_9T. imasmim.
[12] K. *omits.*
[13] B. eva tassa; K. etassa.

vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo[1] vihato āloko uppanno. Etassa nena[2] padhānânuyogassa anurūpaṃ yeva phalaṃ laddhan ti.

Pubbenivāsakathā niṭṭhitā.

Cutûpapātakathāyaṃ *vijjā* ti dibbacakkhuñāṇavijjā, *avijjā* ti sattānaṃ cutipaṭisandhicchādikā avijjā. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva.

Tatiyavijjāya *so evaṃ samāhite citte* ti vipassanāpādakacatutthajjhānacittaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāyâ ti arahattamaggañāṇatthāya. Arahattamaggo hi āsavavināsanato[3] āsavānaṃ khayo ti vuccati, tatra c' etaṃ ñāṇaṃ tattha pariyāpannattā ti.

Cittaṃ abhininnāmetî ti vipassanācittaṃ abhinīharati.

So idaṃ dukkhan ti evam ādisu ettakaṃ dukkhaṃ, na ito bhiyyo ti sabbam pi dukkhasaccaṃ sarasalakkhaṇapaṭivedhena yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti paṭivijjhati. Tassa ca dukkhassa nibbattikaṃ taṇhaṃ ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti, tadubhayam pi yaṃ ṭhānaṃ patvā nirujjhati taṃ tesaṃ appavatti nibbānaṃ ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti, tassa ca sampāpakaṃ ariyamaggaṃ ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti sarasalakkhaṇapaṭivedhena yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti paṭivijjhatî ti evam attho veditabbo.

Evaṃ sarūpato saccāni dassetvā idāni kilesavasena pariyāyato dassento *ime āsavā* ti ādim āha.

Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato ti tassa bhikkhuno evaṃ jānantassa evaṃ passantassa. Saha vipassanāya koṭippattaṃ maggaṃ kathesi.

Kāmâsavā ti kāmâsavato.

[4]*Vimuccatî* ti iminā maggakkhaṇaṃ dasseti.[5] Maggakkhaṇe hi cittaṃ vimuccati, phalakkhaṇe[4] vimuttaṃ hoti.[6]

Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti[7] *ñāṇan* ti iminā paccavekkhanañāṇaṃ dasseti.

Khīṇā jātî ti ādīhi tassa bhūmiṃ. Tena hi ñāṇena so paccavekkhanto khīṇā jātî ti ādīni pajānāti. Katamā pan'

---

[1] M_9 *adds* pi.
[2] B. *omits.*
[3] M_9T. āsavâvi°.
[4] K. *adds* cittam.
[5] M_9T. dassesi.
[6] M_9 °tî ti.
[7] B. hîti.

assa jāti khīṇā, kathañ ca naṃ pajānātî ti. Na tāv' assa atîtā jāti khīṇā pubbe va khīṇatta, na anāgatā anāgate vāyāmâbhāvano, na[1] paccuppannā vijjamānattā. Yā pana maggassa abhāvitattā uppajjeyya ekacatupañcavokārabhavesu ekacatupañcakkhandhappabhedā jāti, sā maggassa bhāvitattā anuppādadhammataṃ āpajjanena khīṇā. Taṃ so maggabhāvanāya pahīnakilese paccavekkhitvā 'kilesābhāve vijjamānam pi kammaṃ āyati appaṭisandhikaṃ hotî' ti jānanto pajānāti.

Vusitan ti vutthaṃ parivutthaṃ, kataṃ caritaṃ[2] niṭṭhitan ti attho.

Brahmacariyan ti maggabrahmacariyaṃ. Puthujjanakalyāṇakena hi saddhiṃ satta sekkhā brahmacariyavāsaṃ vasanti nāma, khīṇâsavo vutthavāso. Tasmā so attano brahmacariyavāsaṃ paccavekkhanto 'vusitaṃ brahmacariyan' ti pajānāti.

Kataṃ karaṇīyan ti catusu saccesu catuhi maggehi pariññāpahāna-sacchikiriyā-bhāvanâbhisamayavasena soḷasavidham pi kiccaṃ niṭṭhāpitan ti attho. Puthujjanakalyāṇakâdayo hi taṃ kiccaṃ karonti, khīṇâsavo katakaraṇīyo. Tasmā so attano karaṇīyaṃ paccavekkhanto 'kataṃ karaṇīyan' ti pajānāti.

Nâparaṃ itthattāyâ ti puna itthabhāvāya evaṃ soḷasavidhakiccabhāvāya kilesakkhayāya vā maggabhāvanākiccaṃ me n' atthî ti pajānāti.

Atha vā *itthattāyâ* ti itthabhāvato imasmā evaṃ pakārā idāni vattamānakhandhasantānā aparaṃ[1] khandhasantānaṃ[1] mayhaṃ[3] n' atthi, ime pana[4] pañcakkhandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti chinnamūlakā rukkhā viya, te carimakaviññāṇanirodhena anupādāno viya jātavedo nibbāyissantî ti pajānāti.

Idha *vijjā* ti arahattamaggañāṇavijjā, *avijjā* ti catusaccapaṭicchādikā[5] avijjā. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva.

Anuccāvacasīlassâ ti yassa sīlaṃ kālena hāyati[6] kālena vaḍḍhati, so uccāvacasīlo nāma hoti. [7]Khīṇâsavassa pana

---

[1] M_9 *omits.* [2] K. pari-. [3] T. *before* aparaṃ.
[4] K. *omits.* [5] M_9 °kaṃ; T. °dakaṃ.
[6] T. hāpayati [7] T. *adds* ṇa.

sīlaṃ ekantavaḍḍhitam eva. Tasmā so anuccāvacasīlo nāma hoti.

Vasībhūtan ti vasippattaṃ.

Susamāhitan ti suṭṭhu samāhitaṃ, ārammaṇamhi suṭṭhapitaṃ.

Dhīran ti dhitisampannaṃ.

Maccuhāyinan ti maccuṃ jahitvā ṭhitaṃ.

Sabbappahāyinan ti sabbe pāpadhamme pajahitvā ṭhitaṃ.

Buddhan ti catusaccabuddhaṃ.

Antimasarīran[1] ti sabbapacchimasarīradharaṃ.

Taṃ namassanti[2] *Gotaman* ti taṃ Gotamagottaṃ buddhasāvakā namassanti. Atha vā Gotamabuddhassa sāvako pi Gotamo,[3] Gotamaṃ devamanussā namassantî ti pi[4] attho.

Pubbe nivāsan ti pubbe nivutthakhandhaparamparaṃ.

Yo vetî ti yo aveti avagacchati. Yo vedî ti pi pāṭho; yo avedi viditaṃ katvā[5] pākaṭaṃ katvā ṭhito ti attho.

Saggâpāyañ ca passatî ti[6] cha kāmâvacarena va brahmaloke cattāro ca apāye passati.

Jātikkhayaṃ patto ti arahattaṃ patto.

Abhiññāvosito ti jānitvā kiccavosānena vosito.

Munî ti moneyyena samannāgato khīṇâsavamuni.

Etāhî ti hetthā niddiṭṭhāhi pubbenivāsañāṇâdīhi.

Na aññaṃ lapitalāpanan ti yo pan' añño tevijjo ti aññehi lapitavacanamattam eva lapati,[7] tam ahaṃ tevijjo ti na vadāmi.[8] Attapaccakkhato ñatvā parassa pi tisso vijjā kathentam evâhaṃ tevijjo ti vadāmî ti attho.

Kalan ti koṭṭhāsaṃ.

Nâgghatî ti na pāpuṇāti.

Idāni brāhmaṇo bhagavato kathāya pasanno pasannâkāraṃ karonto *abhikkantan* ti ādim āha.

9. Navame *yass' assû* ti yassa bhaveyyuṃ.

Yañño ti ādisu yajitabbo ti yañño. Deyyadhammass' etaṃ nāmaṃ.

---

[1] B. antimadehinan; K. antimadehadhāran.
[2] M_2T. °te.
[3] B.K. *insert* taṃ.
[4] B.K. *omit.*
[5] K. *omits.*
[6] K. *adds* so.
[7] M_2T. lapi.
[8] M_2T. °mî ti.

Saddhan ti matakabhattaṃ.

Thālipāko ti varapurisānaṃ[1] dātabbayuttaṃ[2] bhattaṃ.

Deyyadhamman ti vuttâvasesaṃ yaṃ kiñci deyyadhammaṃ nāma.[3]

Tevijjesu brāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dadeyyâ ti sabbam etaṃ dānaṃ tevijjesu[4] dadeyya. Tevijjo brāhmaṇā va paṭiggahetuṃ yuttā ti dasseti.

Sesam ettha hetthā-vuttanayam evâ ti.

10. Dasame *Saṃgāravo* ti evaṃ nāmako Rājagahanagare jiṇṇapaṭisaṃkharaṇakārako āyuttakabrāhmaṇo.

Upasaṃkamî ti bhuttapātarāso hutvā mahājanaparivuto upasaṃkami.

Mayam assû ti ettha assû ti nipātamattaṃ, mayaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāmâ ti idam eva atthapadaṃ.

Yaññaṃ yajāmâ ti bāhirasamaye sabbacatukkena sabbaṭṭhakena sabbasoḷasakena sabbadvattiṃsāya sabbacatusaṭṭhiyā sabbasatena sabbapañcasatenâ ti[5] evaṃ pāṇaghātapaṭisaṃyutto yañño nāma hoti. Taṃ sandhāy' evam āha.

Anekasārīrikan[6] ti anekasarīrasambhavaṃ.

Yad idan ti yā esā.

Yaññâdhikaraṇan ti yaññakāraṇā.[5] Yajanakāraṇā c' eva[7] yājanakāraṇā[7] câ ti attho. Ekasmiṃ hi bahunnaṃ dadante[8] dāpente pi, bahusu pi bahunnaṃ dentesu[9] pi dāpentesu pi puññapaṭipadā anekasārīrikā[6] nāma hoti. Taṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Tuyhañ ca tuyhañ[10] ca[10] yajāmî ti vadantassâpi ca,[11] tvañ ca tvañ[10] ca[10] yajāhî ti āṇāpentassâpi ca anekasārīrikā[6] va[12] hoti. Tam pi sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Yassa[13] *vā tassa*[14] *vā* ti yasmā vā tasmā vā.

Ekam attānaṃ dametî ti attano indriyadamanavasena ekaṃ attānam eva[11] dameti.

Ekam attānaṃ sametî ti attano rāgâdisamanavasena[15] ekaṃ attānam eva sameti.

---

[1] K. paraparis°.
[2] M_9T. °tta; K. °bbaṃ.
[3] B. *adds* atthi.
[4] M_9T. *omit* te.
[5] B.K. *insert* ca.
[6] M_9 °sarīrak°.
[7] B.K. *omit*.
[8] M_9B.K. *add* pi.
[9] K. dadant°.
[10] B. *omits*.
[11] K. *omits*.
[12] K. yeva.
[13] M_9T. yassā.
[14] M_9T. tassā.
[15] B.K. °di-upasam°.

Parinibbāpetî ti rāgâdiparinibbānen' eva parinibbāpeti.[1]

Evam assāyan ti evaṃ sante pi[2] ayaṃ evam idaṃ.

Brāhmaṇassa kathaṃ sutvā satthā cintesi: ayaṃ brāhmaṇo pasughātakasaṃyuttaṃ mahāyaññaṃ anekasārīrikapuññapaṭipadaṃ vadeti, pabbajjāmūlakaṃ pana puññuppattipaṭipadaṃ[3] ekasārīrikan ti vadeti, n' evâyaṃ ekasārīrikaṃ jānāti, na anekasārīrikaṃ, handassa ekasārīrikañ ca anekasārīrikañ[4] ca[4] paṭipadaṃ dassessāmî[5] ti upari desanaṃ vaḍḍhento *tena hi brāhmaṇâ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *yathā te khameyyâ* ti yathā tuyhaṃ rucceyya.

Idha Tathāgato loke uppajjatî ti ādīni[6] Visuddhimagge vitthāritān' eva.

Ethâyaṃ[7] *maggo* ti etha[7] tumhe aham anusāsāmi: ayaṃ maggo.

Ayaṃ paṭipadā ti tass' eva vevacanaṃ.

Yathā paṭipanno ti yena maggena paṭipanno.

Anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadhan ti arahattamaggasaṃkhātassa brahmacariyassa anuttaraṃ ogadhaṃ uttamapatiṭṭhābhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ.

Iccâyan ti iti ayaṃ.

Appaṭṭhatarā ti yattha bahūhi veyyāvaccakarehi[8] vā[2] upakaraṇehi vā attho n' atthi.

Appasamārambhatarā ti yattha bahunnaṃ kammacchedavasena pīḷasaṃkhāto samārambho n' atthi.

Seyyathā pi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavañ c'[9] *Ānando ete me pucchā* ti yathā bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavañ ca Ānando, evarūpā mama pūjitā tumhe yeva dve janā mayhaṃ pucchā ca pāsaṃsā[10] câ ti imam[2] atthaṃ[2] sandhāy' etaṃ[11] vadati. Tassa kira evam ahosi: Ānandatthero maṃ yeva imaṃ pañhaṃ kathāpetukāmo, attano kho pana vaṇṇe vutte padussanako[12] nāma n' atthî ti. Tasmā pañhaṃ akathetukāmo[13] vaṇṇabhaṇanena vikkhepaṃ karonto evam āha.

---

[1] M_9 °tî ti.
[2] K. *omits.*
[3] B. puññasampatti°.
[4] T. *omits.*
[5] B. dese°.
[6] B.K. ādi (vitthāritam).
[7] K. etth°.
[8] T.K. °karaṇehi.
[9] M_9T.K. ca.
[10] M_9T. pasaṃsā.
[11] K. eva taṃ.
[12] K. atu°.
[13] K. kaṭh°.

Na kho tyāhan ti na kho tẹ ahaṃ. Thero pi kira cintesi: ayaṃ brāhmaṇo pañhaṃ akathetukāmo[1] parivattati, imaṃ pañhaṃ etaṃ yeva kathāpessāmî ti. Tasmā naṃ evam āha.

Sahadhammikan ti sakāraṇaṃ.

Saṃsādetî ti nisīdāpeti.[2]

No vissajjetî ti na katheti.

Yan nūnâhaṃ parimoceyyan ti yan nūnâhaṃ ubho p' ete vihesato parimoceyyaṃ. Brāhmaṇo hi Ānandena pucchitaṃ pañhaṃ akathento viheseti, Ānando pi brāhmaṇaṃ akathentaṃ kathāpento. Iti ubho p' ete vihesato mocessāmî ti cintetvā evam āha.

Kānvajjâ ti kā nu ajja.

Antarā kathā udapādî ti aññissā kathāya antarantare katarā kathā uppajjî[3] ti pucchati.[4] Tadā kira rājantepure tīṇi pāṭihāriyāni ārabbha kathā udapādi, taṃ pucchāmî ti satthā evam āha.

Atha brāhmaṇo idāni vattuṃ sakkhissāmî ti rājantepure uppannaṃ kathaṃ ārocento *ayaṃ khvajja bho Gotamâ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *ayaṃ khvajjâ* ti ayaṃ kho ajja.

Pubbe sudan ti ettha sudan[5] ti[5] nipātamattaṃ.

Uttarimanussadhammā ti dasakusalakammapathasaṃkhātā manussadhammā uttariṃ.

Iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassesun ti bhikkhācāraṃ gacchantā ākāsen' eva gamiṃsu c' eva āgamiṃsu câ ti evaṃ pubbe pavattaṃ ākāsagamanaṃ sandhāy' evam āha.

Etarahi pana bahutarā ca bhikkhū ti idaṃ[6] so brāhmaṇo pubbe bhikkhū cattāro paccaye uppādessāmâ[7] ti maññe evam akaṃsu, idāni paccayānaṃ uppannabhāvaṃ ñatvā soppena[8] c' eva pamādena ca vītināmentî ti laddhiyā evam āha.

Pāṭihāriyānî ti paccanīkapaṭiharaṇavasena pāṭihāriyāni.

Iddhipāṭihāriyan ti ijjhanavasena iddhi[6] paṭiharaṇavasena[6] pāṭihāriyaṃ,[6] iddhi[6] yeva[6] pāṭihāriyaṃ iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ.

---

[1] K. kath°.
[2] B.K. saṃsīd°.
[3] M$_9$T.B.K. °jjatî.
[4] B. pucchi.
[5] T. *omits.*
[6] K. *omits.*
[7] T.B.K. °mî.
[8] K. mohena.

Itaresu pi es' eva nayo ti.[1]

Anekavihitaṃ iddhividhan ti ādīnaṃ attho c' eva bhāvanānayo ca Visuddhimagge vitthārito va.

Nimittena ādisatî ti āgatanimittena vā gatanimittena vā ṭhitanimittena vā idaṃ nāma bhavissatî ti katheti. Tatr' idaṃ vatthu:

Eko[2] rājā tisso muttā gahetvā purohitaṃ pucchi: kim me ācariya hatthe ti. So ito c' ito ca olokesi. Tena ca[3] samayena ekā sarabū makkhikaṃ gahessāmî ti pakkhantā. Gahaṇakāle makkhikā palātā. So makkhikāya muttattā 'muttā mahārājâ' ti āha. 'Muttā tāva hontu,[4] kati muttā' ti. So puna nimittaṃ olokesi. Athâvidūre[5] kukkuṭo tikkhattuṃ saddaṃ nicchāresi. Brāhmaṇo 'tisso mahārājâ' ti āha. Evaṃ ekacco āgatanimittena katheti.[6] Eten' upāyena gataṭhitanimittehi pi kathanaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Evaṃ pi te mano ti evaṃ tava mano somanassito vā domanassito vā kāmavitakkâdisampayutto[7] vā ti.

Dutiyaṃ tass' eva vevacanaṃ.

Iti pi te cittan ti iti pi tava cittaṃ. Imañ ca imañ ca atthaṃ cintayamānaṃ pavattatî[8] ti attho.

Bahuñ ce pi ādisatî ti bahuñ ce pi katheti.

Tath' eva taṃ hotî ti yathā kathitaṃ, tath' eva hoti.

Amanussānan ti yakkhapisācâdīnaṃ.[9]

Devatānan ti Cātummahārājikâdīnaṃ.

Saddaṃ sutvā ti aññassa cittaṃ ñatvā kathentānaṃ sutvā.

Vitakkavipphārasaddan[10] ti vitakkavipphāravasena[10] uppannaṃ vippalapantānaṃ suttappamattâdīnaṃ saddaṃ.

Sutvā ti[11] taṃ[11] sutvā.[11] Yaṃ vitakkayato[12] tassa so saddo uppanno, tassa vasena[13] evam pi te mano ti[14] ādisati. Tatr' imāni vatthūni:

Eko kira manusso 'aṭṭaṃ karissāmî' ti gāmato[15] nagaraṃ

---

[1] M_9B.K. *omit.*
[2] B.K. *insert* kira.
[3] K. *omits.*
[4] K. hotu.
[5] M_9T. atha av°.
[6] M_9T. kathesi.
[7] B.K. °saṃyutto.
[8] K. °vattan.
[9] M_9T. °cakâdīnam.
[10] K. vitakkavicāra°.
[11] T. *omits.*
[12] T. *repeats* yato.
[13] K. *adds* uppannaṃ.
[14] M_9 *omits.*
[15] B. gāmā.

gacchanto[1] nikkhantaṭṭhānato paṭṭhāya vinicchayasabhāyañ ca[2] rañño ca rājamahāmattānañ ca idaṃ[3] kathessāmi[3] idaṃ kathessāmî ti vitakkento rājakulaṃ gato viya rañño purato ṭhito viya aṭṭakārakena saddhiṃ kathento viya ca ahosi. Tassa taṃ vitakkavipphāravasena[4] niccharantaṃ saddaṃ sutvā eko puriso 'ken' atthena gacchasî' ti āha. 'Aṭṭakammenâ' ti. 'Gaccha, jayo te bhavissatî' ti. So gantvā aṭṭaṃ katvā jayam eva pāpuṇi.

Aparo pi thero Moliyagāme[5] piṇḍāya cari. Atha naṃ nikkhamantaṃ[6] ekā dārikā aññavihitā na addasa. So gāmadvāre ṭhatvā nivattitvā olokento[7] taṃ disvā[8] vitakkayanto[9] agamāsi. Gacchanto yeva ca 'kin nu kho Kurumānā dārikā na addasâ' ti vacībhedaṃ akāsi. Passe ṭhito eko puriso sutvā 'tumhe[10] bhante Moliyagāme[5] caritthâ' ti āha.

Manosaṃkhārā paṇihitā ti cittasaṃkhārā suṭṭhapitā.

Vitakkessatî ti vitakkayissati pavattayissatî[11] ti[11] pajānāti.[11] Jānanto[12] ca[13] āgamanena jānāti,[12] pubbabhāgena jānāti, anto samāpattiyaṃ cittaṃ apaloketvā jānāti. Āgamanena jānāti nāma: kasiṇaparikammakāle yeva[14] yen' ākāren' esa[15] kasiṇabhāvanaṃ āraddho paṭhamajjhānaṃ vā catutthajjhānaṃ vā[16] aṭṭha vā[17] samāpattiyo nibbattessatî ti pajānāti.[18] Pubbabhāgena jānāti nāma: paṭhamavipassanāya[19] āraddhāya[20] yeva jānāti, yen' ākāren'[21] esa vipassanaṃ āraddho sotâpattimaggaṃ vā nibbattessati, arahattamaggaṃ vā nibbattessatî ti jānāti. Anto samāpattiyaṃ cittaṃ oloketva jānāti nāma: yen' ākārena imassa manosaṃkhārā suṭṭhapitā, imassa nāma cittassa anantarā imaṃ nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkessati.[22] Ito vuṭṭhitassa etassa hānabhāgiyo va samādhi

---

[1] M_9 *adds* nikkhami.
[2] T.B.K. *omit.*
[3] M_9 *omits.*
[4] K. vitakkavicāra°.
[5] K. Po°.
[6] M_9K. nikkhantaṃ.
[7] B.K. °ketvā.
[8] M_9 T.P. ad°.
[9] B. °kkento.
[10] M_9T. *omit.*
[11] B. *omits.*
[12] B.K. paj°.
[13] K. *omits.*
[14] M_9 va.
[15] M_9B. °rena; K. 'eva.
[16] P.K. *insert* atha vā.
[17] M_9T.P.K. *omit.*
[18] B.K. *only* jānāti.
[19] K. samathav°.
[20] M_9T. āraddho.
[21] T.B.K. °rena.
[22] M_9 °ssatî ti.

bhavissati ṭhitibhāgiyo vā visesabhāgiyo vā nibbedhabhāgiyo vā[1] abhiññāyo[2] vā nibbattessatî[3] ti jānāti.

Tattha puthujjano cetopariyañāṇalābhī puthujjanānaṃ yeva cittaṃ jānāti, na ariyānaṃ. Ariyesu pi heṭṭhimo uparimassa cittaṃ na jānāti, uparimo pana heṭṭhimassa jānāti. Etesu ca sotâpanno sotâpattiphalasamāpattiṃ samāpajjati, sakadāgāmi anāgāmi arahā arahattaphalasamāpattiṃ samāpajjati, uparimo heṭṭhimaṃ na samāpajjati. Tesaṃ hi heṭṭhimā heṭṭhimā samāpatti tatra vatti yeva[4] hoti.

Tath' eva taṃ hotî ti etaṃ[5] ekaṃsena tath' eva hoti. Cetopariyañāṇavasena ñātaṃ hi aññathābhāvi nāma n' atthi.

Evaṃ vitakkethâ ti evaṃ nekkhammavitakkâdayo pavattentā vitakketha.

Mā evaṃ vitakkayitthâ ti evaṃ kāmavitakkâdayo pavattentā mā vitakkayittha.

Evaṃ manasi karothâ ti evaṃ aniccasaññam eva, dukkhasaññâdisu vā aññataraṃ manasi karotha.

Mā evan ti niccan ti ādinā nayena mā manasākattha.[6]

Idan ti idaṃ pañcakāmaguṇarāgaṃ pajahatha.

Idañ[7] *ca*[7] *upasampajjâ* ti idaṃ catumaggaphalappabhedaṃ lokuttaradhammam eva upasampajja pāpuṇitvā nipphādetvā viharatha.

Māyāsahadhammarūpaṃ viya khāyatî ti māyāya[8] samānakāraṇajātikaṃ viya hutvā upaṭṭhāti. Māyākāro pi hi udakaṃ gahetvā telaṃ karoti telaṃ gahetvā udakan ti evaṃ anekarūpaṃ māyaṃ dasseti, idam pi pāṭihāriyaṃ tathārūpam evâ ti idam pi me[9] bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ māyāsahadhammarūpaṃ viya khāyatî ti cintāmaṇikavijjāsarikkhakataṃ sandhāya evam āha. Cintāmaṇikavijjaṃ jānantā pi hi āgacchantam eva disvā 'ayaṃ idaṃ nāma vitakkento āgacchatî' ti pajānanti.[10] Tathā idaṃ nāma vitakkento ṭhito, idaṃ nāma vitakkento nisinno, idaṃ nāma vitakkento nipanno ti jānanti.

---

[1] T. *omits.*
[2] B.K. abhiññāsacchikiriyā.
[3] M_9 °ttissatî.
[4] B. *adds* taṃ.
[5] B. idaṃ.
[6] B.K. °karittha.
[7] K. idaṃ pana.
[8] K. māyā.
[9] B.K. *omit.*
[10] B.K. *only* jānanti.

Abhikkantataran ti sundarataraṃ.

Paṇītataran ti uttamataraṃ.

Bhavaṃ hi Gotamo avitakkaṃ avicāran ti idha brāhmaṇo avasesaṃ[1] ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ bāhirakan ti na gaṇhi.[2] Idañ ca pana sabbam pi[3] so brāhmaṇo Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ kathento yeva āha.

Addhā kho tyāyan[4] ti ekaṃsen' eva tayā ayaṃ.[5]

Asajja upanīya[6]*-vācā bhāsitā* ti mama guṇe ghaṭṭetvā mama[7] guṇānaṃ santikaṃ upanītā vācā bhāsitā.

Api ca tyāhaṃ vyākarissāmî ti api ca te aham eva kathessāmi.[8]

Sesaṃ uttānattham evâ ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo paṭhamo.

VII.

1. Dutiyassa paṭhame *titthâyatanānî* ti titthabhūtāni āyatanāni, titthiyānaṃ vā āyatanāni.

Tattha[9] titthaṃ jānitabbaṃ, titthakarā jānitabbā, titthiyā jānitabbā, titthiyasāvakā jānitabbā. Titthaṃ nāma dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhiyo, titthikarā nāma tāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ uppādakā, titthiyā nāma yesaṃ[10] tā diṭṭhiyo[11] ruccanti khamanti, titthiyasāvakā nāma tesaṃ paccayadāyakā.

Āyatanan ti: Assānaṃ Kambojo āyatanaṃ, gunnaṃ Dakkhiṇāpatho āyatanan ti*
ettha sañjātiṭṭhānaṃ āyatanaṃ nāma.

Manorame āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā
chāyaṃ chāyatthino yanti phalatthaṃ[12] phalabhojino ti†
ettha samosaraṇaṭṭhānaṃ.

Pañc' imāni bhikkhave vimuttâyatanānî ti‡ ettha kāraṇaṃ.

---

* . . . † . . . ‡ . . .

[1] B. anavasesa. [2] M_9T. °hanti. [3] B. *omits.*
[4] B.K. tyāhan. [5] B.K. ahaṃ.
[6] M_9T. °nissāya. [7] B.K. mam' eva.
[8] B.K. °mî ti. [9] T. *repeats.*
[10] T.K. °san. [11] K. *inserts* nāma. [12] K. °tthā.

Taṃ idha sabbam pi labbhati.[1] Sabbe[1] pi[1] hi diṭṭhigatikā sañjāyamānā imesu yeva[2] tīsu[2] ṭhānesu sañjāyanti, samosaramānā pi etesu yeva tīsu ṭhānesu samosaranti sannipatanti, diṭṭhigatikabhāve ca nesaṃ etān' eva tīṇi kāraṇānî ti titthabhūtāni sañjāti-ādinā atthena āyatanāni[3] pi titthâyatanāni. Ten' ev' atthena titthiyānaṃ āyatanānî ti pi titthâyatanāni.

Samanuyuñjiyamānānî ti kā nām' etā diṭṭhiyo ti evaṃ pucchiyamānāni.

Samanugāhiyamānānî ti kiṃ-kāraṇā etā diṭṭhiyo uppannā ti evaṃ sammā anuggāhiyamānāni.

Samanubhāsiyamānānî ti paṭinissajath' etāni[4] pāpakāni diṭṭhigatānî ti evaṃ sammā anubhāsiyamānāni.

Api ca tīṇi pi etāni anuyogapucchāvevacanān' eva. Tena vuttaṃ Aṭṭhakathāya:[5] samanuyuñjatî ti vā samanugāhatî ti vā samanubhāsatî ti vā ese eke ekaṭṭhe same sabhāge[6] tajjāte taññevâ ti.

Param pi gantvā ti ācariyaparamparā laddhiparamparā attabhāvaparamparā ti etesu yaṃ kiñci paramparaṃ gantvā pi.[7]

Akiriyāya saṇṭhahantî ti akiriyamatte santiṭṭhanti. Amhākaṃ ācariyo pubbe katavādī, amhākaṃ[8] pācariyo pubbe katavādī, amhākaṃ ācariyapācariyo pubbe katavādī, amhākaṃ ācariyo issaranimmānavādī, amhākaṃ pācariyo issaranimmānavādī,[1] amhākaṃ[1] ācariyapācariyo issaranimmānavādī, amhākaṃ ācariyo ahetuka-appaccayavādī, amhākaṃ pācariyo ahetuka-appaccayavādī, amhākaṃ ācariyapācariyo ahetuka-appaccayavādī ti evaṃ gacchantāni hi[9] etāni ācariyaparamparaṃ gacchanti nāma. Amhākaṃ ācariyo pubbe kataladdhiko, amhākaṃ pācariyo . . . pe . . . amhākaṃ ācariyapācariyo ahetuka-appaccayaladdhiko ti[10] evaṃ gacchantāni laddhiparamparam gacchanti nāma. Amhākaṃ ācariyassa attabhāvo pubbe katahetu, amhākaṃ pācariyassa . . .

---

[1] M_9 *omits.*
[2] T. *repeats.*
[3] B.K. °nānî ti.
[4] B. paṭivissajjetha tāni.
[5] B.K. °yaṃ.
[6] M_9B.K. samabh°.
[7] T. *omits.*
[8] T. *adds* ācariya.
[9] T. *adds* kiṃ.
[10] P.H. *omit.*

pe . . . amhākaṃ ācariyapācariyassa attabhāvo ahetu[1]-appaccayo ti evaṃ gacchantāni attabhāvaparamparaṃ gacchanti nāma. Evaṃ pana suvidūravidūram[2] pi gacchantāni akiriyamatte yeva saṇṭhahanti. Eko pi etesaṃ diṭṭhigatikānaṃ kattā[3] vā kāretā vā na paññāyati.

Purisapuggalo ti satto. Kāmañ ca puriso ti pi[4] vutte[4] puggalo[4] ti[4] pi[4] vutte satto yeva vutto hoti. Ayaṃ pana sammutikathā nāma: yo yathā jānāti,[5] tassa tathā vuccati.

Paṭisaṃvedetî ti attano santāne uppannaṃ jānāti paṭisaṃviditaṃ[6] karoti, anubhavati vā.

Pubbe katahetû ti pubbe katakāraṇā,[7] pubbe katakammapaccayen'[8] eva paṭisaṃvedetî ti aṭṭho. Iminā kammavedanañ ca kiriyavedanañ ca paṭikkhipitvā ekaṃ vipākavedanam eva sampaṭicchanti. Ye vā[9] ime pittasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā semhasamuṭṭhānā vātasamuṭṭhānā sannipātikā utupariṇāmajā visamaparihārajā . . . pe[10] . . . opakkamikā ābādhā kammavipākajā ābādhā ti aṭṭha rogā[11] vuttā, tesu satta paṭikkhipitvā ekaṃ[12] vipākavedanaṃ[12] yeva sampaṭicchanti. Ye pi 'me diṭṭhadhammavedaniyam upapajjavedaniyaṃ aparapariyāyavedaniyan[13] ti tayo kammarāsayo vuttā, tesu pi dve paṭibāhitvā ekaṃ aparapariyāyakammam eva sampaṭicchanti. Ye[14] pi 'me diṭṭhadhammavedaniyo vipāko upapajjavedaniyo aparapariyāyavedaniyo ti tayo vipākarāsayo,[15] tesu pi dve paṭibāhitvā ekaṃ aparapariyāyavipākam eva sampaṭicchanti.[14] Ye pi 'me kusalacetanā akusalacetanā vipākacetanā kiriyacetanā ti cattāro cetanārāsayo,[16] tesu pi tayo paṭibāhitvā ekaṃ vipākacetanaṃ yeva sampaṭicchanti.

Issaranimmānahetû ti issaranimmānakāraṇā, issarena nimmitattā paṭisaṃvedetî ti attho. Ayaṃ hi tesaṃ adhip-

---

[1] M_9T. °tukaṃ; K. °tuka.
[2] B.K. suvidūraṃ.
[3] M_9T. kaṭattā.
[4] B. *omits.*
[5] M_9 passati.
[6] T. °veditaṃ.
[7] M_9 °ṇaṃ.
[8] M_9 *omits* kata.
[9] M_9T.K. va.
[10] B.K. *omit.*
[11] B. bhedā.
[12] B.K. aṭṭhamaṃ.
[13] M_9T. aparāpariyav°.
[14-14] *Missing in* B.
[15] K. *adds* vuttā.
[16] B.K. *add* vuttā.

pāyo: imā tisso vedanā paccuppanne attanā katamūlakena vā āṇattimūlakena vā pubbe katena vā ahetu[1]-appaccayā vā paṭisaṃveditum nāma na sakkā, issaranimmānakāraṇā yeva pana imā[2] paṭisaṃvedetî ti. Evaṃ vādino pan' ete heṭṭhā vuttesu aṭṭhasu rogesu[3] ekam pi asampaṭicchitvā sabbe paṭibāhanti, heṭṭhā vuttesu ca tīsu ca[4] kammarāsisu, tīsu[5] vipākarāsisu, catusu[5] cetanārāsisu[5] ekam pi[6] asampaṭicchitvā sabbe pi[6] paṭibāhanti.

Ahetu[1]-appaccayā ti hetuñ ca paccayañ ca vinā, akāraṇen' eva paṭisaṃvedetî ti attho. Ayaṃ hi tesaṃ adhippāyo: imā tisso vedanā paccuppanne attanā katamūlakena vā āṇattimūlakena[7] vā[7] pubbe katena vā issaranimmānahetunā vā paṭisaṃveditum nāma na sakkā, ahetu-appaccayā yeva pana imā paṭisaṃvedetî ti. Evaṃ vādino pan' ete heṭṭhā vuttesu rogâdisu ekam pi asampaṭicchitvā sabbaṃ[8] paṭibāhanti.

Evaṃ satthā mātikaṃ nikkhipitvā idāni taṃ vibhajitvā dassetum *tatra bhikkhave* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *evaṃ vadāmî* ti laddhipatiṭṭhāpanatthaṃ evaṃ vadāmî ti dasseti. Laddhiṃ hi apatiṭṭhapetvā niggaṇhamānā laddhito laddhiṃ saṃkamanti. Bho Gotama kiṃ[9] mayaṃ[6] pubbe katavādaṃ vadāmâ ti ādīni vadanti. Laddhiyā pana patiṭṭhāya[10] saṃkamituṃ alabhantā suniggayhā[11] honti.[12] Iti nesaṃ laddhipatiṭṭhāpanatthaṃ evaṃ vadāmî ti āha.

Tena h' āyasmanto ti tena hi āyasmanto. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Yadi etaṃ saccaṃ, evaṃ sante tena tumhākaṃ vādena.

Pāṇâtipātino bhavissanti pubbe katahetû ti ye keci loke pāṇaṃ atipātenti, sabbe te pubbe katahetu pāṇâtipātino bhavissanti. Kiṃ-kāraṇā?[13] Na hi pāṇâtipātakammaṃ attanā katamūlakena, na āṇattimūlakena, na issaranimmāna-

---

[1] M_9T. °tuka.
[2] M_9T. imāni.
[3] B. bhedesu.
[4] B. *omits.*
[5] M_9 *omits.*
[6] K. *omits.*
[7] H. *omits.*
[8] T. *omits.*
[9] B. na.
[10] P.B.K. °ṭṭhāpitāya.
[11] B. °ggahitā.
[12] K. °tî ti
[13] M_9 °ṇaṃ.

hetunā, na ahetu-appaccayā sakkā paṭisaṃvedetuṃ; pubbe katahetu yeva paṭisaṃvedetî ti ayaṃ vo laddhi. Yathā ca pāṇâtipātino, evaṃ pāṇâtipātā viramantā[1] pi pubbe katahetu yeva viramissaṇti.[2] Iti bhagavā tesaṃ yeva laddhiṃ gahetvā tesam niggahaṃ āropeti. Iminā nayena *adinnâdayino* ti ādisu pi yojanā veditabbā.

Sārato paccāgacchatan[3] ti sārabhāvena gaṇhantānaṃ.

Chando ti kattukamyatāchando.

Idaṃ vā[4] *karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyan* ti ettha ayam adhippāyo: idaṃ vā karaṇīyan[5] ti kattabbassa[6] karaṇatthāya, idaṃ vā akaraṇīyan ti akattabbassa[7] akaraṇatthāya kattukamyatā vā paccattapurisakāro[8] vā na hoti. Chandavāyāmesu vā asantesu idaṃ kattabbaṃ idaṃ na kattabban ti pi na hoti.

Iti karaṇīyâkaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne ti[9] evaṃ kattabbe ca akattabbe ca bhūtato thirato apaññāyamāne alabbhamāne. Yadi hi kattabbaṃ kātuṃ akattabbato ca viramituṃ labheyya, karaṇīyâkaraṇīyaṃ saccato thetato upalabbheyya. Yasmā pana ubhayam pi taṃ[10] esa[10] na[11] labbhati, tasmā taṃ saccato thetato na upalabbhati. Evaṃ tasmiṃ[12] anupalabbhiyamāne[13] ti attho.

Muṭṭhassatīnan ti naṭṭhasatīnaṃ vissaṭṭhasatīnaṃ.[14]

Anārakkhānaṃ viharatan ti chasu[15] dvāresu[15] nirārakkhānaṃ viharantānaṃ.

Na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavādo ti evaṃbhūtānaṃ tumhākaṃ vā aññesaṃ vā mayaṃ samaṇā ti paccattaṃ[16] sakāraṇo samaṇavādo na hoti na ijjhati. Samaṇā pi hi pubbe katakāraṇā yeva honti, assamaṇā pi pubbe katakāraṇā yevâ ti.

Sahadhammiko ti sakāraṇo.

---

1 M_9T. °tam.
2 B.K. °tî ti.
3 M_9T. °gacchan.
4 M_9T. *omit.*
5 T. kattabban.
6 M_9 katassa.
7 M_9 akatassa.
8 T. °sâkāro.
9 M_9T. pi; H. *omits.*
10 K. evaṃ.
11 B.K. nûpa-.
12 B.K. *insert* ca.
13 K. *inserts* pî.
14 M_9T. °nan ti.
15 K. *omits.*
16 K. *inserts* vā.

Niggaho hotî[1] ti mama niggaho hoti.

Te pana niggahītā hontî ti evaṃ pubbe katavādino niggahetvā[2] idāni issaranimmānavādino niggahetuṃ *tatra bhikkhave* ti ādim āha.

Tass' attho pubbe katavāde vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Tathā ahetuvādavāre[3] pi.[4]

Evaṃ imesaṃ titthâyatanānaṃ param pi gantvā akiriyāyasaṇṭhahanabhāvena[5] tucchabhāvaṃ aniyyānikabhāvaṃ asārabhāvena thusakoṭṭanasadisataṃ āpajjanabhāvena aggisaññāya dhamamānakhajjupanakasarikkhataṃ tanditṭhikānaṃ purimassa pi majjhimassa[6] pi[6] pacchimassa pi atthadassanatāya abhāvena andhaveṇûpamataṃ[7] saddamatten' eva tāni gahetvā sāraditṭhikānaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ patitassa beluvapakkassa daddabhāyitasaddaṃ[8] sutvā 'paṭhavī saṃvaṭṭamānā āgacchatî' ti saññāya palāyantena[9] sasakena sarikkhabhāvañ ca dassetvā idāni attanā desitassa dhammassa sārabhāvañ c' eva niyyānikabhāvañ ca dassetuṃ *ayaṃ kho pana bhikkhave* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *aniggahîto* ti aññehi aniggahīto,[6] niggahetuṃ asakkuṇeyyo.

Asaṃkiliṭṭho ti nikkileso parisuddho, saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ naṃ[10] karissāmâ ti pavattehi pi tathā kātuṃ asakkuṇeyyo.

Anupavajjo ti upavādavinimmutto.

Appatikuṭṭho ti kiṃ[4] iminā haratha nan ti evaṃ appaṭibāhito anupakkuṭṭho vā.

Viññūhî ti paṇḍitehi. Apaṇḍitānaṃ hi ajānitvā kathentānaṃ vacanaṃ appamāṇaṃ, tasmā viññūhî ti āha.

Idāni tassa dhammassa dassanatthaṃ 'katamo ca bhikkhave' ti pañhaṃ pucchitvā 'imā cha dhātuyo' ti ādinā nayena mātikaṃ nikkhipitvā yathāpaṭipāṭiyā vibhajitvā[11] dassento puna *imā cha dhātuyo* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *dhātuyo* ti sabhāvā. Nijjīvanissattabhāvapakāsako hi[4] sabhāvaṭṭho dhātaṭṭho[12] nāma.

---

[1] M_9T. *omit.* [2] K. °hitvā. [3] K. °de.
[4] K. *omits.* [5] M_9T.P. akiriyās°. [6] B. *omits.*
[7] B.K. °veṇopa°. [8] T. dadābhāsay°. [9] B. bhāyantena.
[10] M_9T. na. [11] T. *only* bhajitvā. [12] B. °tuṭṭho; K. °tvaṭṭho.

Phassâyatanānî ti vipākaphassānaṃ[1] ākaraṭṭhena[2] āyatanāni.

Manopavicārā ti vitakkavicārapadehi aṭṭhārasasu ṭhānesu manassa upaviçārā.

Paṭhavidhātû ti patiṭṭhādhātu.

Āpodhātû ti ābandhanadhātu.

Tejodhātû ti paripācanadhātu.

Vāyodhātû ti vitthambhanadhātu.

Ākāsādhātû ti asamphuṭṭhadhātu.

Viññāṇadhātû ti vijānanadhātu.

Evam idaṃ dhātukammaṭṭhānaṃ āgataṃ. Taṃ kho pan' etaṃ saṃkhepato āgataṭṭhāne saṃkhepato pi vitthārato pi kathetuṃ vaṭṭati; vitthārato āgataṭṭhāne saṃkhepato kathetuṃ na vaṭṭati, vitthārato va vaṭṭati. Imasmiṃ pana titthâyatanasutte idaṃ saṃkhepato chadhātuvasena kammaṭṭhānaṃ āgataṃ. Taṃ ubhayathā pi kathetuṃ vaṭṭati. Saṃkhepato chadhātuvasena kammaṭṭhānaṃ pariganhanto pi evaṃ pariganhati. Paṭhavidhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātû ti imāni cattāri mahābhūtāni. Ākāsadhātu upādārūpaṃ, ekasmiñ ca upādārūpe diṭṭhe sesāni tevīsati diṭṭhān' evâ ti sallakkhetabbāni. Viññāṇadhātû ti cittaṃ[3] viññāṇakkhandho hoti. Tena sahajātā vedanā vedanākkhandho, saññā saññākkhandho, phasso ca cetanā ca saṃkhārakkhandho ti ime cattāro arūpakkhandhā nāma. Cattāri pana mahābhūtāni catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya[4] rūpaṃ rūpakkhandho nāma. Tattha cattāro arūpakkhandhā nāmaṃ,[5] rūpakkhandho rūpan[6] ti. Nāmañ ca rūpañ câ ti dve yeva dhammā honti. Tato uddhaṃ satto vā jīvo vā n' atthî ti evaṃ ekassa bhikkhuno saṃkhepato chadhātuvasena arahattasampāpakaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ veditabbaṃ. Vitthārato pariganhanto pana cattāri mahābhūtāni pariganhitvā ākāsadhātupariggahânusārena tevīsati upādārūpāni pariganhati. Atha nesaṃ paccayaṃ upaparikkhanto puna cattār' eva mahābhūtāni disvā 'tesu paṭhavi-

---

[1] H. °phassanā.
[2] T. ak°.
[3] K. *adds* taṃ.
[4] B. °dā.
[5] M_9T. nāma.
[6] K. °paṃ, *without* ti.

dhātu vīsati koṭṭhāsā, āpodhātu dvādasa, tejodhātu cattāro, vāyodhātu cha koṭṭhāsā' ti koṭṭhāsavasena samodhānetvā dvācattālīsa mahābhūtāni ca[1] vavatthapetvā[2] tesu[1] tevīsati upādārūpāni pakkhipitvā pañcasaṭṭhi rūpāni vavatthapeti. Tāni ca[3] vatthurūpena saddhiṃ chasaṭṭhi[1] hontî[1] ti[1] chasaṭṭhi rūpāni passati. Viññāṇadhātu pana lokiyacittavasena ekâsīti cittāni, tāni[4] sabbāni pi[5] viññāṇakkhandho nāma hoti, tehi sahajātavedanâdayo pi tattakāye vā ti ekâsīti vedanā vedanākkhandho, ekâsīti saññā saññākkhandho, ekâsīti cetanā saṃkhārakkhandho[6] ti ime cattāro arūpakkhandhā tebhūmakavasena gayhamānā catuvīsâdhikāni tīṇi dhammasatāni[7] honti. Iti 'ime ca arūpadhammā chasaṭṭhi ca rūpadhammā' ti[8] sabbe pi samodhānetvā 'nāmañ ca rūpañ câ ti dve va[9] dhammā honti, tato uddhaṃ satto vā jīvo vā[4] n'atthî' ti nāmarūpavasena pañcakkhandhe vavatthapetvā tesaṃ[10] paccayaṃ pariyesanto 'avijjāpaccayā taṇhāpaccayā kammapaccayā āhārapaccayā' ti evaṃ paccayaṃ disvā 'atīte pi[11] imehi paccayehi idaṃ nāmarūpavaṭṭaṃ[12] pavattittha,[13] anāgate pi etehi paccayehi pavattissati, etarahi pi etehi yeva pavattatî' ti tīsu kālesu kaṅkhaṃ vitaritvā anukkamena paṭipajjamāno arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Evaṃ vitthārato pi chadhātuvasena[14] arahattasampāpakaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Cakkhuṃ phassâyatanan ti suvaṇṇâdīnaṃ suvaṇṇâdi[4]-ākaro viya dve cakkhuviññāṇāni dve sampaṭicchanāni tīṇi santīraṇānî ti imehi sattahi viññāṇehi sahajātānaṃ sattannaṃ phassānaṃ[15] samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena ākaro ti āyatanaṃ.

Sotaṃ phassâyatanan ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Mano phassâyatanan[16] ti ettha pana dvāvīsati vipākaphassā veditabbā.[17]

---

[1] B.K. *omit.* [2] B.K. °peti.
[3] K. *after* saddhiṃ. [4] T. *omits.* [5] K. *omits.*
[6] B. *adds* ekâsīti viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho.
[7] B.K. dhammâyatanas°. [8] M_9T. pi.
[9] M_9 *omits.* [10] M_9T. sap-.
[11] B. *adds* paccuppanne pi. [12] B.K. °paṃ.
[13] B. pavattitaṃ. [14] M_9T. *omit* cha.
[15] M_9T. °ssâyatanaṃ. [16] T. °tanānan. [17] B. yojet°.

Iti idaṃ chaphassâyatanavasena[1] kammaṭṭhānaṃ āgataṃ. Taṃ saṃkhepato pi vitthārato pi kathetabbaṃ. Saṃkhepato tāva: ettha hi purimāni pañca āyatanāni upādārūpaṃ, tesu diṭṭhesu avasesaṃ upādārūpaṃ diṭṭham eva hoti. Chaṭṭhaṃ āyatanaṃ cittaṃ, taṃ viññāṇakkhandho hoti; tena sahajātā vedanâdayo sesā tayo arūpakkhandhā ti. Heṭṭhā-vuttanayen' eva saṃkhepato ca vitthārato ca arahattasampāpakaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ veditabbam.

Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā ti cakkhuviññāṇena rūpaṃ passitvā.

Somanassaṭṭhānīyan[2] ti somanassassa kāraṇabhūtaṃ.

Upavicaratî ti tattha[3] manaṃ cārento upavicarati.

Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

Ettha ca iṭṭhaṃ vā hotu aniṭṭhaṃ vā: yaṃ rūpaṃ disvā somanassaṃ uppajjati, taṃ somanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ nāma; yaṃ[4] disvā domanassaṃ uppajjati, taṃ domanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ nāma; yaṃ[5] disvā upekhā uppajjati, taṃ upekhāṭṭhānīyaṃ nāmâ ti veditabbaṃ.

Saddâdisu pi es' eva nayo.

Iti idaṃ saṃkhepato kammaṭṭhānaṃ āgataṃ. Taṃ kho pan' etaṃ saṃkhepato āgataṭṭhāne saṃkhepato pi vitthārato pi kathetuṃ vaṭṭati, vitthārato āgataṭṭhāne saṃkhepato kathetuṃ na vaṭṭati. Imasmiṃ pana titthâyatanasutte idaṃ saṃkhepato aṭṭhārasamanopavicāravasena kammaṭṭhānaṃ āgataṃ. Taṃ saṃkhepato pi vitthārato[6] pi[6] kathetuṃ vaṭṭati. Tattha saṃkhepato tāva cakkhu sotaṃ ghānaṃ jīvhā kāyo rūpaṃ saddo gandho raso ti imāni nava upādārūpāni, tesu diṭṭhesu sesaṃ upādārūpaṃ diṭṭham eva hoti. Poṭṭhabbaṃ tīṇi mahābhūtāni, tehi[7] diṭṭhehi[7] catuttham diṭṭham eva hoti. Mano viññāṇakkhandho, tena sahajātā[8] vedanâdayo tayo[9] arūpakkhandhā ti. Heṭṭhā-vuttanayen'[10] eva saṃkhepato ca vitthārato ca arahattasampāpakaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ veditabbaṃ.

---

[1] M_9 *omits* cha.
[2] M_9T. °ṭṭhānikan.
[3] B.K. ettha.
[4] K. *inserts* pi.
[5] K. *adds* rūpaṃ.
[6] M_9 *omits.*
[7] K. tesu diṭṭhesu.
[8] T. °ta.
[9] B.K. *omit.*
[10] M_9 °niyāmen'.

Ariyasaccānî ti ariyabhāvakarāni, ariyapaṭividdhāni vā saccāni. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo,[1] vitthārato pan' etaṃ padaṃ Visuddhimagge pakāsitaṃ.

Channaṃ bhikkhave dhātūnan ti idaṃ kim atthaṃ āraddhaṃ? Sukhâvabodhanatthaṃ. Yassa hi Tathāgato dvādasapadaṃ paccayāvaṭṭaṃ kathetukāmo hoti, tassa gabbhâvakkantivaṭṭaṃ dasseti. Gabbhâvakkantivaṭṭasmiṃ hi dassite kathetum pi sukhaṃ hoti paraṃ avabodhetum pî ti. Sukhâvabodhanatthaṃ idaṃ āraddhan ti veditabbaṃ.

Tattha *channaṃ dhātūnan* ti hetthā vuttānaṃ yeva paṭhavidhātu[2]-ādīnaṃ.

Upādāyâ ti paṭicca. Etena paccayamattaṃ dasseti. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: chadhātupaccayā gabbhassa avakkanti hotî ti. Kassa channaṃ[3] dhātūnaṃ paccayena, kiṃ mātu udāhu pitû ti.[4] Na[4] mātu[4] na pitu, paṭisandhiganhanakasattass' eva pana channaṃ dhātūnaṃ paccayena gabbhassa avakkanti nāma hoti. Gabbho ca nām' eso[5] nirayagabbho tiracchānayonigabbho[6] pettivisayagabbho[7] manussagabbho devagabbho ti nānāppakārako[8] hoti. Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne manussagabbho adhippeto.

Avakkanti hotî ti okkanti nibbatti pātubhāvo hoti. Katham hotî ti. Tiṇṇaṃ sannipātena. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

Tiṇṇaṃ kho pana bhikkhave sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hoti. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ? Idha mātāpitaro ca na[9] sannipatitā honti, mātā ca[10] utunī[11] hoti, gandhabbo ca[10] paccupaṭṭhito hoti;[12] n' eva tāva gabbhassa avakkanti hoti. Idha mātāpitaro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca na paccupaṭṭhito hoti; n' eva tāva gabbhassa avakkanti hoti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātāpitaro ca sannipatitā honti mātā ca utunī hoti gandhabbo ca paccupaṭṭhito hoti, evaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hotî[13] ti.*

* . . .

[1] M_9T. °pato.
[2] T. °tūnaṃ.
[3] T. *adds* vā.
[4] T. *repeats.*
[5] B.K. esa.
[6] K. *omits* yoni.
[7] M_9T.K. pitti°.
[8] B.K. °ro.
[9] M_9K. *omit.*
[10] K. *inserts* na.
[11] T. *adds* ca.
[12] M_9 *omits.*
[13] T. hoti, *without* ti.

Okkantiyā sati nāmarūpan ti viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan ti vuttaṭṭhāne vatthudasakaṃ kāyadasakaṃ bhavadasakaṃ tayo arūpino khandhā ti tettiṃsa dhammā gahitā. Imasmiṃ pana[1] okkantiyā sati nāmarūpan ti vuttaṭṭhāne viññāṇakkhandhaṁ pi pakkhipitvā gabbhaseyyakānaṃ paṭisandhikkhaṇe catuttiṃsa dhammā[2] gahitā ti[3] veditabbā.

Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanan ti ādīhi yath' eva okkantiyā sati nāmarūpapātubhāvo dassito, evaṃ nāmarūpe sati saḷāyatanapātubhāvo, saḷāyatane sati phassapātubhāvo, phasse sati vedanāpātubhāvo dassito.

Vediyamānassâ ti ettha vedanaṃ anubhavanto pi[2] vediyamāno ti vuccati, jānanto pi.

Vediyām' ahaṃ bhante vediyatî ti maṃ saṃgho dhāretû ti* ettha hi anubhavanto vediyamāno nāma.

Sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmî ti pajānātî ti†
ettha jānanto.

Idhâpi jānanto[4] va adhippeto.

Idaṃ dukkhan ti paññāpemî ti evaṃ jānantassa sattassa idaṃ dukkhaṃ ettakaṃ dukkhaṃ, n' atthi ito uddhaṃ dukkhan ti paññāpemi bodhemi jānāpemi.

Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Tattha dukkhâdisu ayaṃ sanniṭṭhānakathā: ṭhapetvā hi taṇhaṃ tebhūmakā pañcakkhandhā dukkhaṃ nāma, tass' eva pabhāvikā pubbataṇhā dukkhasamudayo nāma, tesaṃ dvinnam pi saccānaṃ anuppatti nirodho[5] dukkhanirodho nāma, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā nāma.

Iti bhagavā okkantiyā sati nāmarūpan ti kathento pi vediyamānassa jānamānass'[6] eva kathesi, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanan ti kathento pi, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ti[7] phassapaccayā vedanā ti kathento pi, vediyamānassa kho panâhaṃ bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhan ti paññāpemî ti kathento

* . . . † . . .

[1] H. *omits.*
[2] K. *omits.*
[3] M_9K. *omit.*
[4] T. paj°.
[5] B. *omits.*
[6] M_9T. jātass'.
[7] B.K. *add* kathento pi.

pi, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti paññāpemî ti kathento pi vediyamānassa jānantass'[1] eva kathesi.

Idāni tāni paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapitāni saccāni vitthārento *katamañ*[2] *ca bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. [3]Taṃ sabbaṃ sabbâkārena Visuddhimagge vitthāritam eva.

Tattha vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ pana viseso: Tattha dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ yâyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā ti imāya tantiyā āgataṃ, idha avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā ti paccayâkāravasena. Tattha ca[4] dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho ti imāya tantiyā āgataṃ, idha avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā[5] ti paccayâkāranirodhavasena.

Tattha *asesavirāganirodhā*[5] ti asesavirāgena ca asesanirodhena ca. Ubhayam p' etaṃ aññamaññavevacanam eva.

Saṃkhāranirodho ti saṃkhārānaṃ anuppatti-nirodho hoti.

Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

Imehi pana padehi yaṃ āgamma avijjâdayo nirujjhanti, atthato taṃ nibbānaṃ dīpitaṃ hoti. Nibbānaṃ hi avijjānirodho ti pi saṃkhāranirodho ti pi evaṃ tesaṃ tesaṃ[6] dhammānaṃ nirodhanāmena kathīyati.

Kevalassâ ti sakalassa.

Dukkhakkhandhassâ[7] ti vaṭṭadukkharāsissa.

Nirodho hotî ti appavatti hoti.[8]

Ṭattha yasmā avijjâdīnaṃ nirodho nāma khīṇâkāro[9] pi vuccati, arahattam pi, nibbānam pi, tasmā idha khiṇâkāradassanavasena dvādasasu ṭhānesu[10] arahattaṃ,[10] dvādasasu[10] yeva nibbānaṃ kathitan ti veditabbaṃ.

Idaṃ vuccatî ti ettha[11] nibbānam eva sandhāya idan[12] ti[12] vuttaṃ.

Aṭṭhaṅgiko ti na aṭṭhahi aṅgehi vinimmutto[13] añño maggo nāma atthi. Yathā pana[14] pañcaṅgiyaṃ[15] turiyan ti vutte

---

[1] B.K. jānamānass'.
[2] M_9T. kathañ.
[3] B.K. *add* tattha.
[4] T. *omits*.
[5] T. °dho.
[6] K. *omits*.
[7] M_9 dukkhassâ.
[8] M_9 °tî ti.
[9] M_9K. *insert* ti.
[10] M_9 *repeats*.
[11] B.K. *insert* na.
[12] T. idaṃ (*without* ti); M_9 idaṃ taṃ.
[13] T. nivimutto.
[14] B. *omits*.
[15] K. °gika.

pañcaṅgamattam eva turiyan. ti vuttaṃ hoti, evam idhâpi aṭṭhaṅgikamattam eva maggo hotî ti veditabbo.

Aniggahīto ti na[1] niggahīto.[1] Niggaṇhanto hi hāpetvā[2] vā dasseti vaḍḍhetvā vā[3] taṃ parivattetvā vā. Tattha[4] yasmā cattāri ariyasaccāni na imāni cattari, dve vā tīṇi vā ti evaṃ hāpetvā[5] pi pañca vā cha vā ti evaṃ pavaḍḍhetvā[6] pi na imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni, aññān' eva cattāri ariyasaccānî ti dassetuṃ na sakkā, tasmā ayaṃ dhammo aniggahīto nāma.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam evâ ti.

2. Dutiye *amātāputtikānî* ti mātā ca putto ca mātāputtaṃ, parittātuṃ samatthabhāvena[7] n' atthi ettha mātāputtan ti amātāputtikāni.

Yan ti yasmiṃ samaye.

Tattha mātā pi puttaṃ na paṭilabhatî ti tasmiṃ aggibhaye[8] uppanne mātā pi puttaṃ passituṃ na labhati,[9] putto[9] pi[9] mātaraṃ[9] passituṃ[9] na[9] labhatî ti attho.

Bhayaṃ hotî ti cittutrāsabhayaṃ hoti.[10]

Aṭavisaṃkopo ti aṭaviyā[9] saṃkopo.[9] Aṭavî ti c' ettha aṭavivāsino corā veditabbā. Yadā hi te aṭavito janapadaṃ otaritvā gāmanigamarājadhāniyo paharitvā vilumpanti, tadā aṭavisaṃkopo nāma hoti. Taṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Cakkasamārūḷhā ti ettha iriyāpathacakkam pi vaṭṭati, yānacakkam pi. Bhayasmiṃ hi sampatte yesaṃ yānakāni atthi, te attano parikkhārabhaṇḍaṃ[11] tesu āropetvā palāyanti. Yesaṃ n' atthi, te kājena vā ādāya sīsena vā ukkhipitvā palāyanti yevâ[12] ti.[12] Cakkasamārūḷhā nāma honti.

Pariyāyantî ti ito c' ito ca gacchanti.

Kadācî ti kismicid[13] eva kāle.

Karahacî ti tass' eva vevacanaṃ.

Mātā pi puttaṃ paṭilabhatî ti āgacchantaṃ vā gacchantaṃ vā ekasmiṃ ṭhāne nilīnaṃ vā passituṃ labhati.

---

[1] M_9T. *omit.*
[2] K. parih°.
[3] K. *omits.*
[4] K. taṃ taṃ.
[5] M_9 gāh°.
[6] P.B.K. *only* vaḍḍhetvā.
[7] M_9 samatta°.
[8] T. *adds* na.
[9] M_9 *omits.*
[10] M_9T. °tî ti.
[11] P.H. °bhaṇḍakaṃ.
[12] B.K. yeva, te.
[13] M_9 kas°; K. kasmiñcid.

Udakavāhako ti nadīpūro.

Mātā pi[1] *puttaṃ paṭilabhatî* ti kulle vā uḷumpe vā mattikabhājane vā dārukhaṇḍe vā laggaṃ vuyhamānaṃ passituṃ paṭilabhati. Sotthinā vā pana uttaritvā[2] gāme vā araññe vā ṭhiṭaṃ[3] passituṃ labhati.

Evaṃ pariyāyato[4] amātāputtikāni[5] bhayāni dassetvā idāni nippariyāyena dassento *tîṇ' imānî* ti ādim āha:

Tattha *jarābhayan* ti jaraṃ paṭicca uppajjanabhayaṃ.

Itaresu pi es' eva nayo. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ:

Jaraṃ paṭicca uppajjati bhayaṃ bhayānakaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso cetaso utrāso, vyādhiṃ paṭicca, maraṇaṃ[6] paṭicca[6] uppajjati bhayaṃ bhayānakaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso cetaso utrāso ti.*

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam evâ ti.

3. Tatiye *Kosalesû* ti evan[7] nāmake janapade.

Cārikaṃ caramāno ti addhānagamanaṃ gacchanto. Cārikā ca[8] nām' esā bhagavato duvidhā hoti: turitacārikā ca aturitacārikā ca.[9] Tattha dūre pi bodhaneyyapuggalaṃ disvā tassa bodhanatthāya sahasā gamanaṃ turitacārikā nāma. Sā Mahākassapapaccuggamanâdisu daṭṭhabbā.[10] Yaṃ pana gāmanigamapaṭipāṭiyā devasikaṃ yojana[11]-aḍḍhayojanavasena[11] piṇḍapātacariyâdīhi lokaṃ anugaṇhantassa gamanaṃ, ayaṃ aturitacārikā nāma. Imaṃ sandhāya[12] vuttaṃ: cārikaṃ caramāno ti. Vitthārena pana cārikākathā Sumaṅgalavilāsiniyā Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāya Ambaṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ vuttā.

Brāhmaṇagāmo ti brāhmaṇānaṃ samosaraṇagāmo[13] pi brāhmaṇagāmo[6] ti[6] vuccati brāhmaṇānaṃ bhogagāmo pi. Idha samosaraṇagāmo[13] brāhmaṇānaṃ[14] vasanagāmo[14] adhippeto.

Tad avasarî ti tattha avasari, sampatto ti attho. Vihāro

* . . .

[1] M_9T. *omit.* [2] M_9 vutt°. [3] H. *adds* vā.
[4] M_9T. °yāyena; B.K. *add* āgatāni. [5] K. *adds* gahitāni.
[6] B. *omits.* [7] T.B.K. evaṃ. [8] K. *omits.*
[9] B.K. câ ti. [10] M_9T. °bbaṃ.
[11] B.K. yojanavasena dviyojanavasena. [12] B.K. °y' etaṃ.
[13] T. °gamo. [14] B.K. brāhmaṇagāmo ti.

pan' ettha aniyāmito, tasmā tassa avidūre buddhānaṃ anucchaviko eko vanasaṇḍo bhavissati.[1] Satthā taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ gato ti veditabbo.

Assosun ti suṇiṃsu upalabhiṃsu, sotadvāraṃ sampattavacananigghosânusārena jāniṃsu.

Kho ti avadhāraṇatthe padapūraṇamatte vā nipāto. Tattha avadhāraṇatthena assosuṃ yeva, na tesaṃ koci savanantarāyo ahosî ti ayam attho veditabbo. Padapūraṇe vyañjanasiliṭṭhatāmattam eva.

Idāni yam atthaṃ assosuṃ, taṃ pakāsetuṃ *samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

Tattha samitapāpattā *samaṇo* ti veditabbo.

Khalû ti anussavatthe nipāto.

Bho ti tesaṃ aññamaññaṃ ālapanamattaṃ.

Gotamo ti bhagavato gottavasena paridīpanaṃ.

Tasmā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ti ettha samaṇo kira bho Gotamagotto ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo.

Sakyaputto ti idaṃ[2] bhagavato uccākulaparidīpanaṃ.

Sakyakulā pabbajito ti saddhāpabbajitabhāvadīpanaṃ. Kenaci pārijuññena anabhibhūto aparikkhīṇaṃ yeva taṃ kulaṃ pahāya saddhāpabbajito ti[3] vuttaṃ hoti.

Taṃ kho panâ ti itthambhūtâkhyānatthe[4] upayogavacanaṃ. Tassa kho pana bhoto Gotamassâ ti attho.

Kalyāṇo ti kalyāṇaguṇasamannāgato; seṭṭho ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Kittisaddo ti kitti yeva, thutighoso vā.

Abbhuggato ti sadevakaṃ lokaṃ[5] ajjhottharitvā uggato. Kin ti. 'Iti pi so bhagavā . . . pe . . . buddho bhagavā' ti. Tatrâyaṃ padasambandho: so bhagavā iti pi arahaṃ iti pi sammāsambuddho . . . pe . . . iti pi so[6] bhagavā ti. Iminā ca iminā[7] ca[7] kāraṇenâ ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha ārakattā, arīnaṃ arānañ ca hatattā, paccayādīnaṃ arahattā, pāpakaraṇe rahābhāvā[8] ti imehi kāraṇehi so bhagavā arahan

---

[1] B.K. atthi.
[2] B.K. *insert* pana.
[3] M_9 *adds* pi.
[4] T. °bhūtakh°; M_9 °bhūtakkhyāna°.
[5] K. *omits.*
[6] B.K. *omit.*
[7] M_9 *omits.*
[8] M_9 rahobh°.

ti veditabbo ti. Iminā[1] nayena mātikaṃ nikkhipitvā sabbān' eva etāni padāni Visuddhimagge buddhânussatiniddese vitthāritānî ti. Tato nesaṃ vitthāro gahetabbo.

So imaṃ lokan ti so bhavaṃ[2] Gotamo imaṃ lokaṃ idāni vattabbaṃ nidasseti.[3]

Sadevakan ti saha devehi sadevakaṃ, evaṃ saha mārena *samārakaṃ*, saha brahmunā *sabrahmakaṃ*, saha samaṇabrāhmaṇehi *sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ*, pajātattā pajā taṃ *pajaṃ*, saha devamanussehi *sadevamanussaṃ*.

Tattha sadevakavacanena paṇcakāmâvacaradevagahaṇaṃ veditabbaṃ, samārakavacanena chaṭṭhakāmâvacaradevagahaṇaṃ, sabrahmakavacanena brahmakāyikâdibrahmagahaṇaṃ,[4] sassamaṇabrāhmaṇīvacanena sāsanassa paccatthikapaccāmittasamaṇabrāhmaṇagahaṇaṃ samitapāpabāhitapāpasamaṇabrāhmaṇagahanañ ca, pajāvacanena sattalokagahaṇaṃ, sadevamanussavacanena sammutideva-avasesamanussagahaṇaṃ. Evam ettha tīhi padehi okāsalokena saddhiṃ sattaloko, dvīhi pajāvasena sattaloko ca gahito ti veditabbo.

Aparo nayo: Sadevakagahaṇena arūpâvacaraloko gahito, samārakagahaṇena chakāmâvacaradevaloko, sabrahmakagahaṇena rūpībrahmaloko, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇâdigahaṇena catuparisavasena sammutidevehi vā saha manussaloko avasesasabbasattaloko vā.

Porāṇā pan' āhu: Sadevakan ti devatāhi saddhiṃ avasesalokaṃ, samārakan ti mārena saddhiṃ avasesalokaṃ, sabrahmakan ti brahmehi saddhiṃ avasesalokaṃ. Evaṃ sabbe pi tibhavûpage satte tīh' ākārehi tīsu padesu pakkhipitvā puna dvīhi padehi pariyādātuṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussan ti vuttaṃ. Evaṃ paṇcahi padehi tena ten' ākārena tedhātukam eva pariyādinnan ti.

Sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedetî ti sayan ti sāmaṃ aparaneyyo hutvā, abhiññā[5] ti abhiññāya. Adhikena ñāṇena sacchikatvā[6] ti attho. Sacchikatvā ti paccakkhaṃ

---

[1] B.K. ādinā.
[2] M_9 bhagavaṃ.
[3] M_9 *only* dasseti.
[4] B. brahmalokag°; K. brahmag°.
[5] T. °ññāyâ.
[6] B.K. ñatvā.

katvā, etena anumānâdīnaṃ[1] paṭikkhepo kato. Pavedetî ti bodheti ñāpeti[2] pakāseti.

So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . pariyosānakalyāṇan ti so bhagavā sattesu kāruññataṃ[3] paṭicca hitvā pi anuttaraṃ vivekasukhaṃ[4] dhammaṃ[5] deseti. Tañ ca kho appaṃ vā[6] bahuṃ vā desento ādikalyāṇâdippakāram eva deseti. Ādimhi pi kalyāṇaṃ bhaddakaṃ anavajjam eva katvā deseti, majjhe pi, [7]pariyosāne pi kalyāṇaṃ bhaddakaṃ anavajjam eva katvā desetî ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha atthi desanāya[8] ādi-majjha[7]-pariyosānaṃ, atthi sāsanassa. Desanāya tāva catuppadikāya pi gāthāya paṭhamapādo ādi nāma, tato dve majjhaṃ nāma, ante eko pariyosānaṃ nāma. Ekânusandhikassa suttassa nidāñaṃ ādi, idam avocâ ti pariyosānaṃ, ubhinnam antarā majjhaṃ.[9] Anekânusandhikassa suttassa paṭhamânusandhi ādi, ante anusandhi pariyosānaṃ, majjhe eko vā[10] bahū vā majjham eva. Sāsanassa sīlasamādhivipassanā ādi nāma. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ:

Ko c' ādi kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ? Sīlañ ca suvisuddhaṃ diṭṭhi ca ujukā ti.*

Atthi bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā ti†

evaṃ vutto pana ariyamaggo majjhaṃ nāma, phalañ c' eva nibbānañ ca pariyosānaṃ nāma.

Tasmāt iha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa brahmacariyaṃ etaṃ pāraṃ etaṃ pariyosānan ti‡

ettha phalaṃ pariyosānan ti vuttaṃ.

Nibbānogadhaṃ hi āvuso Visākha brahmacariyaṃ vussati nibbānaparāyanaṃ nibbānapariyosānan ti§

hi[11] ettha nibbānaṃ[12] pariyosānan ti vuttaṃ.

---

* . . . . † . . .

‡ . . . § . . .

---

[1] B.K. °di.
[2] B. saññā°.
[3] B.K. °ññaṃ.
[4] M_9T. pavi°.
[5] K. *omits.*
[6] T. va.
[7-7] M_9 *repeats.*
[8] M_9T. °nā.
[9] T.P. majjhe.
[10] B.K. *add* dve vā.
[11] B.K. *omit.*
[12] M_9T. °na.

Idha desanāya ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ adhippetaṃ. Bhagavā hi dhammaṃ desento ādimhi sīlaṃ dassetvā, majjhe maggaṃ, pariyosāne nibbānam dasseti.[1] Tena vuttaṃ: so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe[2] . . . pariyosānakalyāṇan ti. Tasmā aññō pi dhammakathiko dhammaṃ kathento

Ādimhi sīlaṃ dasseyya[3] majjhe maggaṃ vibhāvaye
pariyosānamhi[4] nibbānaṃ esā kathikasaṇṭhitī ti.*

Sâtthaṃ sabyañjanan ti yassa hi yāgubhatta[5]-itthipurisâdivaṇṇanānissitā desanā hoti, na so sâtthaṃ deseti. Bhagavā pana tathārūpaṃ desanaṃ pahāya catusatipaṭṭhānâdinissitaṃ desanaṃ deseti, tasmā sâtthaṃ desetî ti vuccati. Yassa pana desanā ekabyañjanâdiyuttā[6] vā sabbaniroṭṭhabyañjanā vā sabbavissaṭṭha[7]-sabbaniggahītabyañjanā vā, tassa Damiḷakirātayavanâdi[8]-milakkhānaṃ bhāsā viya byañjanapāripūriyā abhāvato abyañjanā nāma desanā hoti. Bhagavā pana

Sithiladhanitañ ca dīgharassaṃ
lahukagarukañ ca niggahītaṃ
sambandhaṃ[9] vavatthitaṃ vimuttaṃ
dasadhā byañjanabuddhiyāppabhedo ti†

evaṃ vuttaṃ dasavidhaṃ[10] byañjanaṃ amakkhetvā paripuṇṇabyañjanam eva katvā dhammaṃ deseti, tasmā sabyañjanaṃ katvā desetî ti vuccati.

Kevalaparipuṇṇan ti ettha kevalan ti sakalâdhivacanaṃ, paripuṇṇan[11] ti anūnâdhikavacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: sakalaparipuṇṇam eva deseti, ekadesanā pi aparipuṇṇā n' atthî ti.

Parisuddhan ti nirupakkilesaṃ. Yo hi[12] imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ nissāya lābhaṃ vā sakkāraṃ vā labhissāmî ti deseti, tassa aparisuddhā desanā[13] hoti. Bhagavā pana

---

* . . .

† . . .

---

[1] K. deseti.
[2] B.K. majjhe kalyāṇaṃ.
[3] B.K. deseyya.
[4] K. °ne.
[5] M_9T. °ttaṃ.
[6] T. °âdivuttā.
[7] B. *adds* byañjanā vā.
[8] K. °kirāyatakayonakâdi.
[9] K. *inserts* va.
[10] T. °dha.
[11] M_9T.P. °puṇṇaṃ, *without* ti.
[12] M_9T. *omit.*
[13] B. *inserts* nāma.

lokâmisanirapekkho hitapharaṇena[1] mettābhāvanāya muduhadayo ullumpanasabhāvasaṇṭhitena cittena deseti. Tasmā parisuddhaṃ desetî ti vuccati.[2]

Brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetî ti ettha brahmacariyan ti sikkhāttayasaṃgahītaṃ sakalaṃ[3] sāsanaṃ. Tasmā brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetî ti.

So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . parisuddhaṃ evaṃ desento ca sikkhāttayasaṃgahītaṃ sakalasāsanabrahmacariyaṃ pakāsetî ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Brahmacariyan ti seṭṭhaṭṭhena brahmabhūtaṃ cariyaṃ, brahmabhūtānaṃ vā[4] buddhâdīnaṃ cariyan ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Sādhu kho panâ ti sundaraṃ kho pana. Atthâvahaṃ sukhâvahan ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Tathārūpānaṃ arahatan ti yathārūpo so bhavaṃ Gotamo evarūpānaṃ anekehi pi kappakoṭisatasahassehi dullabhadassanānaṃ byāmappabhāparikkhittehi asīti-anubyañjanapatimaṇḍitehi[5] dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇavarehi samākiṇṇamanoramasarīrānaṃ anappakadassanānaṃ atimadhuradhammanigghosānaṃ yathābhūtaguṇâdhigamena loke arahanto ti laddhasaddānaṃ arahataṃ.

Dassanaṃ hotî ti pasādasommāni[6] akkhīni ummīletvā dassanamattam pi sādhu hoti. Sace pana aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatena brahmassarena dhammaṃ desentassa ekapadam pi sotuṃ labhissāma, sādhutaraṃ yeva bhavissatî ti evaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ katvā.

Yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsû ti sabbakiccāni pahāya tuṭṭhamānasā agamaṃsu.

Añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ti ete[7] ubho[8] pakkhikā, te evaṃ cintesuṃ: Sace no micchādiṭṭhikā codessanti: kasmā tumhe samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vandittha ti, tesaṃ 'kiṃ añjalikaraṇamattena pi vanditaṃ hotî' ti vakkhāma; sace no sammādiṭṭhikā codessanti: kasmā bhagavantaṃ na vandittha ti, 'kiṃ sīsena bhūmiṃ paharanten' eva vanditaṃ hoti, nanu añjalikammam pi vandanā evâ'[9] ti vakkhāmâ ti.

---

[1] B. °n'eva.
[2] K. *omits.*
[3] T.K. °la.
[4] M_9T. *omit.*
[5] B.K. °byañjanaratanapaṭim°.
[6] K. °sommâdīni.
[7] B.K. ettha ye.
[8] B. ubhaya; K. ubhato.
[9] M_9 yevâpî; T. yevâ.

Nāmagottan ti 'bho Gotama ahaṃ asukassa putto Datto nāma Mitto nāma idha āgato' ti vadantā nāmaṃ sāventi nāma, 'bho Gotama ahaṃ Vāseṭṭho nāma Kaccāno[1] nāma idh'[2] āgato' ti vadantā gottaṃ sāventi nāma. Ete kira daḷiddā jiṇṇakulaputtā 'parisamajjhe nāmagottavasena pākaṭā bhavissāmâ' ti evaṃ akaṃsu.

Ye[3] pana *tuṇhībhūtā* nisīdiṃsu, te kerāṭikā c' eva andhabālā ca. Tattha kerāṭikā ekaṃ dve kathāsallāpe karonte vissāsiko hoti, atha[4] vissāse sati ekaṃ dve bhikkhā adātuṃ na yuttan ti tato attānaṃ mocentā tuṇhī[5] nisīdanti; andhabālā aññāṇatāy' eva[6] avakkhittamattikāpiṇḍā viya yattha katthaci tuṇhībhūtā nisīdanti.

Venāgapuriko ti Venāgapuravāsī.

Etad avocâ ti pādantato paṭṭhāya yāva kesaggā[7] Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ olokento asīti-anubyañjanasamujjalehi dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi patimaṇḍitaṃ, sarīrā nikkhamitvā samantato asītihatthaṃ padesaṃ ajjhottharitvā ṭhitāhi chabbaṇṇāhi ghanabuddharasmīhi[8] samparivāritaṃ Tathāgatasarīraṃ disvā sāñjātavimhayo vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇanto etaṃ[9] 'acchariyaṃ bho Gotamâ' ti ādivacanaṃ avoca.

Tattha *yāvañ c' idan* ti adhimattapamāṇaparicchedavacanam[10] etaṃ. Tassa vippasannapadena saddhiṃ sambandho. Yāvañ[11] ca vippasannāni adhimattavippasannānî[12] ti attho.

Indriyānî ti cakkhâdīni[13] cha indriyāni. Tassa hi[14] pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ patiṭṭhitokāsassa vippasannataṃ disvā tesaṃ vippasannatā pākaṭā ahosi. Yasmā pana sā[15] mane[15] vippasanne[15] yeva hoti—avippasannacittānaṃ hi indriyapasādo nāma n' atthi—, tasmā 'ssa manindriyapasādo[16] pi pākaṭo[17] ahosi. Taṃ esa[9] vippasannatam gahetvā 'vippasannāni indriyānî' ti āha.[14]

Parisuddho ti nimmalo.

Pariyodāto ti pabhassaro.[14]

---

[1] K. °ccāyano. [2] P.H. idha. [3] K. *inserts* ca. [4] K. *omits.*
[5] B. *adds* bhūtā. [6] K. °tāya ca. [7] K. kesantā.
[8] B.K. °raṃsīhi. [9] K. evaṃ. [10] M_9T. *omit* pariccheda.
[11] M_9T. yāva. [12] M_9T. °ni, *add* atimattavippasannānî.
[13] K. cakkhvād°. [14] M_9 *omits.*
[15] M_9 'ssa mano vippasanno. [16] M_9 indr°. [17] M_9T. °tā.

Sāradaṃ badarapaṇḍun[1] ti saradakāle jātaṃ[2] nâtisuparipakkaṃ badaraṃ.[3] Taṃ hi parisuddhañ c' eva hoti pariyodātañ ca.

Tālapakkan ti suparipakkatālaphalaṃ.

Sampati bandhanā muttan[4] ti taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva bandhanā muttaṃ.[4] Tassa hi bandhanamūlaṃ apanetvā paramukhaṃ katvā phalake ṭhapitassa caturaṅgulamattaṃ ṭhānaṃ olokentānaṃ parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ hutvā khāyati. Taṃ sandhāy' evam āha.

Nekkhaṃ jambonadan ti rattasuvaṇṇassa[5] jambonadasuvaṇṇassa ghaṭikā.

Dakkhakammāraputtasuparikammakatan ti dakkhena suvaṇṇakāraputtena suṭṭhu kataparikammaṃ.[6]

Ukkāmukhe[7] *sukusalasampahaṭṭhan* ti suvaṇṇakāra-uddhane pacitvā sukusalena suvaṇṇakārena ghaṭṭanaparimajjanasampahaṃsanena suṭṭhu pahaṭṭhaṃ suparimadditan ti attho.

Paṇḍukambale nikkhittan ti agginā pacitvā dīpidāṭhāya[8] ghaṃsitvā gerukaparikammaṃ katvā rattakambale ṭhapitaṃ.

Bhāsate ti sañjāta-obhāsatāya bhāsati.[9]

Tapate ti andhakāraviddhaṃsanatāya[10] tapate.

Virocatî ti vijjotamānaṃ hutvā[11] virocati, sobhatî ti attho.

Uccāsayana-mahāsayanānî ti ettha atikkantappamāṇaṃ uccāsayanaṃ nāma, āyatavitthataṃ akappiyabhaṇḍaṃ mahāsayanaṃ nāma.

Idāni tāni dassento *seyyathîdaṃ āsandî* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *āsandî* ti atikkantappamāṇaṃ āsanaṃ.

Pallaṅko ti pādesu vāḷarūpe[12] ṭhapetvā kato.

Gonako ti dīghalomako mahākojavo. Caturaṅgulâdhikāni kira[13] tassa lomāni.

Cittikā ti vānacittaṃ[14] uṇṇāmayattharaṇaṃ.

Paṭikā ti uṇṇāmayo setattharako.

---

[1] B. maṇḍan.
[2] B. āmalakaṃ.
[3] B. phalaṃ.
[4] K. paṁ°.
[5] B.K. surattav°.
[6] M_9T. kataṃ p°.
[7] M_9T. okk°.
[8] B. nisadāya.
[9] B.K. °te.
[10] T. andha-ākāra°.
[11] K. pharitvā.
[12] P.B.K. °pāni.
[13] B. hi.
[14] B. ratanacitra; K. ratanavicitra.

Paṭalikā[1] ti ghanapuppho uṇṇāmaya-attharako, yo āmalakapaṭṭo ti pi vuccati.

Tūlikā ti tiṇṇaṃ tūlānaṃ aññatarapuṇṇā[2] tūlikā.

Vikatikā ti sīhavyagghâdirūpavicitro uṇṇāmayattharako.

Uddalomî[3] ti ubhato dasaṃ uṇṇāmayattharaṇaṃ. Keci ekato uggatapupphan ti vadanti.

Ekantalomî ti ekato dasaṃ uṇṇāmayattharaṇaṃ. Keci ubhato uggatapupphan ti vadanti.

Kaṭṭhissan ti ratanapatisibbitaṃ[4] koseyyakaṭṭhissamayaṃ paccattharaṇaṃ.

Koseyyan ti ratanapaṭisibbitam eva kosiyasuttamayapaccattharaṇaṃ.

Kuttakan ti soḷasannaṃ nāṭakitthīnaṃ ṭhatvā naccanayoggaṃ[5] uṇṇāmayattharaṇaṃ.

Hatthattharâdayo hatthipiṭṭhâdisu attharaṇaka[6]-attharakā c' eva hatthirūpâdīni dassetvā kata-attharakā ca.

Ajinappaveṇî ti ajinacammehi mañcappamāṇena sibbitvā katapaveṇi.

Sesaṃ heṭṭhā vuttattham eva.

Nikāmalābhī ti kāmalābhī[7] icchiticchitalābhī.

Akicchalābhī ti adukkhalābhī.

Akasiralābhī ti vipulalābhī mahattalābhī, oḷāruḷārān' eva labhati[8] maññe ti sandhāya vadati.

Ayaṃ kira brāhmaṇo sayane[9] garuko. So bhagavato vippasannindriyâditaṃ disvā 'addhā esa evarūpesu uccāsayanesu[10] nisīdati c' eva nipajjati ca,[11] ten' assa vippasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto' ti maññamāno imaṃ senâsanavaṇṇaṃ kathesi.

Laddhā ca[12] *pana na*[13] *kappantî* ti ettha kiñci kiñci[14] kappati. Suddhakoseyyaṃ hi mañce pi attharituṃ vaṭṭati. Gonakâdayo ca bhummattharaṇaparibhogena, āsandiyo pāde chinditvā,

---

[1] M_9T. pāṭ°.
[2] M_9T. aññataraṃ puṇṇa.
[3] K. uddha°.
[4] M_9T. ratanasibbita.
[5] K. naccay°.
[6] T. °rakaṃ.
[7] B.K. atik°.
[8] T. lābha.
[9] B.K. °na.
[10] M_9 °ne; T. °na; B.K. °na-mahāsayanesu.
[11] M_9 *omits.*
[12] M_9T. *omit.*
[13] T. *omits.*
[14] K. *omits.*

pallaṅkassa vāḷe chinditvā,[1] tūḷikaṃ vijaṭetvā bimbohanaṃ[2] kātun ti vacanato imāni pi ekena vidhānena kappanti, akappiyaṃ pana upādāya sabbān' eva na[3] kappantî ti vuttāni.[4]

Vanantaṃ yeva pacārayāmî[5] ti araññaṃ yeva pavisāmi.[6]

Yad[7] *evâ* ti yāni yeva.

Pallaṅkaṃ ābhuñjitvā ti samantato[8] ūrubaddhâsanaṃ[9] bandhitvā.

Ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāyâ ti aṭṭhārasa piṭṭhikaṇṭake koṭiyā koṭiṃ paṭipādento ujuṃ kāyaṃ ṭhapetvā.

Parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā ti kammaṭṭhānâbhimukhaṃ satiṃ ṭhapetvā, pariggahitaniyyānaṃ[10] vā katvā ti attho. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: Parî ti pariggahaṭṭho, mukhan ti niyyānaṭṭho, satî[11] ti upaṭṭhānaṭṭho. Tena vuccati: parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā ti.

Upasampajja viharāmî ti paṭilabhitvā paccakkhaṃ katvā viharāmi.

Evaṃ[12] *bhūto* ti evaṃ[13] paṭhamajjhānâdisu aññatarasamaṅgī hutvā.

Dibbo me eso tasmiṃ samaye caṅkamo hotî ti cattāri hi rūpajjhanāni samāpajjitvā caṅkamantassa caṅkamo dibbacaṅkamo nāma hoti, samāpattito vuṭṭhāya caṅkamantassâpi caṅkamo dibbacaṅkamo[14] yeva.

Ṭhānâdisu pi es' eva nayo. Tathā itaresu[15] dvīsu vihāresu.

So evaṃ pajānāmi rāgo me pahīno ti mahābodhipallaṅke arahattamaggena pahīnarāgam eva dassento so evaṃ pajānāmi rāgo me pahīno ti āha.

Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

Iminā pana kiṃ[16] kathitaṃ hotî ti. Paccavekkhanā kathitā, paccavekkhanāya phalasamāpatti kathitā; phalasamāpattiṃ hi samāpannassa pi, samāpattito vuṭṭhitassâpi caṅkamâdayo ariyacaṅkamâdayo honti.

Sesam ettha uttānam[17] evâ ti.

---

[1] B.K. bhind°. [2] B. °naṅ ca. [3] M_9 *omits*. [4] M_9 utt°.
[5] M_9 patār°. [6] M_9 °mî ti. [7] M_9T. *only* d.
[8] M_9T.K. samantā. [9] M_9 vūr°; T. ūrubaliddh°.
[10] B. °niyyānikaṃ, *omits* vā. [11] K. satin.
[12] M_9T. *add* paṭhama. [13] M_9T. *omit*. [14] T. *omits*.
[15] H. *inserts* pi. [16] K. *omits*. [17] B. °nattham.

4. Catutthe *Rājagahe* ti evaṃ nāmake nagare.

Gijjhakūṭe pabbate ti gijjhasadisāni 'ssa kūṭāni, gijjhā vā tassa kūṭesu vasantî ti Gijjhakūṭo ti.[1] Tasmiṃ Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Ten'[2]assa Rājagahaṃ gocaragāmaṃ katvā viharantassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ dassitaṃ. Gijjhakūṭasmiṃ hi Tathāgataṃ uddissa vihāro kārito, Gijjhakūṭavihāro t'[3] ev' assa nāmaṃ. Tatthâyaṃ[4] tasmiṃ[5] samaye viharatî ti.

Sarabho nāma paribbājako acirapakkanto hotî ti Sarabho ti evaṃ nāmako[6] paribbājako imasmiṃ sāsane pabbajitvā na cirass' eva pakkanto hoti, adhunā vibbhanto ti attho.

Sammāsambuddhasmiṃ[7] hi loke uppanne titthiyā naṭṭhalābhasakkārā ahesuṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ mahālābhasakkāro uppajji.[8] Yath' āha:

Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sakkato hoti garukato mānito pūjito apacito lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenâsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, [9]aññatitthiyā pana paribbājakā asakkatā honti agarukā[10] amānitā apūjitā[11] na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenâsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan[9] ti.*

Te evaṃ parihīnalābhasakkārā[12] pañcasatamattā[13] ekasmiṃ hi[14] paribbājakârāme sannipatitvā sammantayiṃsu: bho mayaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa uppannakālato paṭṭhāya hatalābhasakkārā[15] jātā, samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānañ[16] c' assa[16] ekaṃ[17] avaṇṇaṃ upadhāretha, avaṇṇaṃ pattharitvā[18] etassa sāsanaṃ garahitvā amhākaṃ[19] lābhasakkāraṃ uppādessāmâ ti. Te vajjaṃ olokentā[20] tīsu dvāresu ājīve[21] câ[21] ti catusu pi ṭhānesu samaṇassa Gotamassa vajjaṃ passituṃ na sakkā, imāni cattāri ṭhānāni muñcitvā aññattha olokethâ

* . . .

[1] B.K. *omit.*
[2] B.K. eten'.
[3] B.K. tv'.
[4] K. tatrâ°.
[5] T. *repeats.*
[6] M_9T. nāma.
[7] B.K. °ddhe.
[8] B. °jjati.
[9-9] T. *repeats.*
[10] B. °katā.
[11] K. *adds* apacitā.
[12] P.H. pahīṇa°.
[13] T. *omits* sata.
[14] B.K. *omit.*
[15] K. parihīnal°.
[16] M_9 *omits.*
[17] K. evaṃ.
[18] K. upaṭṭhahitvā.
[19] K. °kañ ca.
[20] K. *inserts* pi.
[21] K. āvajjethâ.

ti āhaṃsu. Atha nesaṃ antare eko evam āha: ahaṃ aññaṃ na passāmi, ime anvaddhamāsaṃ sannipatitvā dvāravātapānāni pidhāya sāmaṇerānam pi pavesanaṃ na denti, jīvitasadisā pi upaṭṭhākā daṭṭhuṃ na labhanti, āvaṭṭanimāyaṃ osāretvā osāretvā[1] janaṃ āvaṭṭetvā āvaṭṭetvā[2] khādanti, sace taṃ[3] māyaṃ[3] āharituṃ sakkhissāma, evaṃ no lābhasakkāro uḷāro bhavissatî ti. Aparo pi aparo[4] pi[4] evam evaṃ vadanto uṭṭhāsi. Sabbe ekavādā ahesuṃ. Tato āhaṃsu: yo taṃ āharituṃ sakkhissati, taṃ mayaṃ amhākaṃ samaye jeṭṭhakaṃ karissāmâ ti. Tato koṭito paṭṭhāya 'tvaṃ[5] sakkhissasi[5] tvaṃ sakkhissasî' ti pucchitvā 'ahaṃ[5] na[5] sakkhissāmi[5] ahaṃ na sakkhissāmî' ti bahūhi vutte Sarabhaṃ pucchiṃsu:[6] tvaṃ sakkhissasi ācariyâ ti. So āha: agaru etaṃ,[7] sace tumhe attano kathāya ṭhatvā maṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ karissathâ ti. 'Agaru etaṃ ācariya, āhara, tvaṃ kato yevâ si amhehi jeṭṭhako' ti. So āha: taṃ āharantena thenetvā vā vilumpitvā vā āharituṃ na sakkā, samaṇassa pana[5] Gotamassa sāvakasadisena hutvā tassa sāvake vanditvā vattapaṭivattaṃ katvā tesaṃ patte bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā āharituṃ sakkā, ruccati vo[8] tassa[9] ettakassa[5] kiriyāyâ[10] ti. 'Yaṃ kiñci katvā āharitvā va no dehî' ti. 'Tena hi maṃ disvā apassantā viya bhaveyyāthâ' ti paribbājakānaṃ saññaṃ datvā dutiyadivase pāto va uṭṭhāya[11] Gijjhakūṭamahāvihāraṃ gantvā diṭṭhadiṭṭhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañcapatiṭṭhitena pāde vandi.[12] Bhikkhū āhaṃsu: aññe paribbājakā caṇḍā[13] pharusā, ayaṃ pana saddho bhavissati pasanno ti. 'Bhante, tumhe ñatvā yuttaṭṭhānasmiṃ yeva pabbajitā,[14] mayaṃ pana anupadhāretvā atitthena pakkhantā aniyyānikamagge vicarāmâ' ti. So evañ ca vatvā diṭṭhadiṭṭhe bhikkhū punappunaṃ vandati, nahānodakâdīni[15] paṭiyādeti, dantakaṭṭhaṃ kappiyaṃ karoti, pāde dhovati makkheti, atirekabhattaṃ labhitvā bhuñjati.[14] Taṃ iminā nīhārena vasantaṃ eko mahāthero disvā 'paribbājaka tvaṃ saddho pasanno,

---

[1] B.K. *omit.* [2] M_9B.K. *omit.* [3] B. te mayaṃ.
[4] B. *omits.* [5] K. *omits.* [6] B. āp°.
[7] B.K. *add* āharituṃ. [8] K. te. [9] B.K. etassa.
[10] B.K. kiriyā. [11] M_9 vu°. [12] M_9 °ditvā.
[13] B.K. thaddhā. [14] M_9 °jitvā. [15] M_9 °kāni.

kiṃ na pabbajasî'[1] ti. 'Ko maṃ bhante pabbājessati, mayaṃ hi cirakālaṃ bhadantānaṃ paccatthikā hutvā[2] vicarimhâ' ti. Thero 'sace tvaṃ pabbajitukāmo, ahaṃ taṃ pabbājessāmî' ti vatvā pabbājesi. So pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya nirantaraṃ vattapaṭivattaṃ akāsi. Atha naṃ thero vatte pasîditvā na cirass' eva upasampādesi. So uposathadivase bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ uposathaggaṃ pavisitvā bhikkhū mahantena ussāhena pātimokkhaṃ pagganhante disvā 'ime[3] iminā nîhārena osāretvā[4] lokaṃ[5] khādanti, katipāhena harissāmî' ti cintesi. So pariveṇaṃ gantvā upajjhāyaṃ vanditvā 'bhante ko[6] nāmo ayaṃ dhammo' ti pucchi. 'Pātimokkho nāma āvuso' ti. 'Uttamadhammo esa[7] bhante bhavissatî' ti. 'Āma āvuso sakalasāsanadhāraṇî[8] ayaṃ sikkhā' ti. 'Bhante, sace esa sikkhādhammo uttamo, imam eva paṭhamaṃ gaṇhāmî' ti. 'Gaṇh' āvuso' ti. Thero sampaṭicchi.[9] So gaṇhanto paribbājake passitvā 'kîdisaṃ ācariyâ' ti pucchito 'āvuso mā cintayittha, katipāhena āharissāmî' ti vatvā na cirass' eva uggaṇhitvā upajjhāyaṃ āha: ettakam eva bhante udāhu aññam pi atthî ti. 'Ettakam eva āvuso' ti.[10] So[10] punadivase yathānivatthapāruto[11] gahitanîhāren' eva pattaṃ[12] gahetvā Gijjhakūṭā nikkhamma paribbājakârāmaṃ agamāsi. Paribbājakā disvā 'kîdisaṃ ācariya nâsakkhittha mañňe āvaṭṭanimāyaṃ āharitun' ti taṃ parivārayiṃsu. 'Mā cintayittha āvuso, āhaṭā me āvaṭṭanimāyā, ito paṭṭhāya amhākaṃ lābhasakkāro mahā bhavissati, tumhe aññamaññaṃ samaggā hotha, mā vivādaṃ akatthâ' ti. 'Sace te ācariya suggahîto, amhe[13] pi naṃ vācehî' ti. So ādito paṭṭhāya pātimokkhaṃ osāresi. Atha te sabbe pi 'etha[14] bho nagare vicarantā samaṇassa Gotamassa avaṇṇaṃ kathessāmâ'[15] ti anugghāṭitesu yeva nagaradvāresu dvārasamîpaṃ gantvā vivaṭena

---

[1] K. °jissasî.
[2] K. *omits.*
[3] B. *omits.*
[4] P.H. *repeat.*
[5] B. °ke; K. lābhaṃ.
[6] K. kin.
[7] T. ekadhammo.
[8] B.K. °sāsanaṃ sandh°.
[9] B.K. paṭṭhapesi.
[10] M_9 *omits.*
[11] B.K. *insert* va.
[12] B.K. *omit.*
[13] M_9 *adds* hi.
[14] K. ettha.
[15] M_9 °mî.

dvārena sabbapaṭhamaṃ pavisiṃsu. Evaṃ saliṅgen' eva apakkantaṃ taṃ paribbājakaṃ sandhāya Sarabho nāma paribbājako acirapakkanto hotî ti vuttaṃ.

Taṃ divasaṃ pana satthā[1] paccūsasamaye lokaṃ olokento imaṃ addasa: ajja Sarabho paribbājako nagare vicaritvā pakāsaniyakammaṃ karissati, tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ avaṇṇaṃ kathento visaṃ siñcitvā paribbājakârāmaṃ gamissati, aham pi tatth' eva gamissāmi, catasso pi[2] parisā ṭatth' eva osarissati,[3] tasmiṃ samāgame caturāsīti pāṇasahassāni amatapānaṃ pivissantî ti. Tato 'tassa okāso hotu, yathāruciyā avaṇṇaṃ pattharatû' ti cintetvā Ānandattheraṃ āmantesi: Ānanda, aṭṭhārasasu mahāvihāresu bhikkhusaṃghassa mayā saddhiṃ yeva piṇḍāya carituṃ ārocehî ti. Thero ṭathā akāsi. Bhikkhū pattacīvaram ādāya satthāram eva parivārayiṃsu. Satthā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ādāya dvāragāmasmiṃ[4] yeva piṇḍāya cari. Sarabho pi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ nagaraṃ paviṭṭho tattha tattha parisamajjhe gaṇamajjhe rājadvāra-amaccadvāravīthicatukkâdisu ca ṭhatvā[5] 'aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo' ti ādīni abhāsi. Taṃ sandhāya *so Rājagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsatî* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

Tattha *aññāto* ti ñāto avabuddho pākaṭaṃ katvā uggahito ti dīpeti.

Aññāyâ ti jānitvā.

Apakkanto ti saliṅgen' eva apakkanto. Sace hi samaṇassa Gotamassa sāsane koci sāro abhavissa, nâhaṃ apakkamissaṃ; tassa pana sāsanaṃ asāraṃ nissāraṃ āvaṭṭanimāyam osāretvā[6] samaṇā lokaṃ[7] khādantî ti etam atthaṃ dīpento evam āha.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū ti atha evaṃ tasmiṃ paribbājake bhāsamāne araññavāsino pañcasatā bhikkhū 'asukaṭṭhānaṃ nāma satthā piṇḍāya carituṃ gato' ti ajānantā bhikkhācāravelāyaṃ Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu. Te sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Assosun ti suṇiṃsu.

---

[1] B.K. bhagavā. [2] M_9K. *omit.* [3] B.K. °ssanti.
[4] P.H. °gāmasamīpe. [5] B.K. gantvā.
[6] P.H. *repeat.* [7] B. °ke; K. lābhaṃ.

Yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsû ti imaṃ[1] kāraṇaṃ dasabalassa ārocessāmâ ti upasaṃkamiṃsu.

Sappinikātīran ti 'Sappinikā' ti evaṃ nāmikāya nadiyā tīraṃ.

Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvenâ ti kāyaṅga-vācaṅgāni acopetvā abbhantare khantiṃ cāretvā citten' eva adhivāsesî ti attho. Evaṃ adhivāsetvā pana[2] cintesi: kin nu kho ajja mayā Sarabhassa vādaṃ madditum gacchantena ekakena[3] gantabbaṃ udāhu bhikkhusaṃghaparivutenâ ti. Ath' assa etad ahosi: 'Sacâhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto gamissāmi, mahājano evaṃ cintessati: samaṇo Gotamo vāduppattiṭṭhānaṃ gacchanto pakkhaṃ ukkhipitvā gantvā[4] parisabalena uppannaṃ vādaṃ maddati, paravādīnaṃ sīsaṃ ukkhipituṃ na detî ti. Na kho pana mayhaṃ uppanne vāde paraṃ gahetvā maddanakiccaṃ atthi. Aham eva gantvā maddissāmi. Anacchariyañ c' etaṃ svâhaṃ[5] idāni buddhabhūto attano uppannaṃ vādaṃ maddeyyaṃ; cariyaṃ caraṇakāle ahetukapaṭisandhiyaṃ nibbattenâpi[6] hi mayā vahitabbaṃ[7] dhuraṃ aññō[8] vahituṃ samattho nāma nâhosi.' Imassa pan' atthassa sādhanatthaṃ

Yato yato garu dhuraṃ yato gambhīravattanī[9]
tad assu[10] kaṇhaṃ yuñjenti[11] svâssu 'daṃ[12] vahate dhuran ti

idaṃ kaṇhajātakaṃ āharitabbaṃ.

Atīte kira eko satthavāho ekissā mahallikāya gehe nivāsaṃ gaṇhi. Ath' assa ekissā dhenuyā rattibhāgasamanantare gabbhavuṭṭhānaṃ ahosi. Sā[4] ekaṃ vacchakaṃ vijāyi. Mahallikāya vacchakaṃ diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya puttasineho udapādi. Punadivase satthavāhaputto 'tava gehavetanaṃ gaṇhâ'[13] ti āha. Mahallikā 'mayhaṃ aññena kammaṃ n' atthi, imam eva[14] vacchakaṃ dehî' ti āha. 'Gaṇha ammâ' ti. Sā taṃ gaṇhitvā khīraṃ pāyetvā yāgubhattatiṇâdīni dadamā-

---

[1] K. idaṃ. [2] B.K. puna. [3] M_9T. ekena.
[4] M_9 *omits*. [5] B.K. yvāhaṃ.
[6] M_9T. °na pi. [7] M_9K. °bba; T. *only* vahita.
[8] M_9 aññe. [9] M_9T. °niṃ.
[10] M_9 assa; B.K. āssu. [11] T. °janti; K. yojenti.
[12] K. svāssa taṃ. [13] B.K. °bāhî. [14] K. me.

nā posesi. So vuddhim anvāya paripuṇṇarūpo balaviriya-sampanno ahosi sampannâcāro, Kāḷako nāma nāmena. Ath' ekassa satthavāhassa pañcahi sakaṭasatehi āgacchantassa udakabhinnaṭṭhāne sakaṭacakkaṃ laggi. So dasa pi vīsatim[1] pi[2] yojetvā nīharāpetuṃ asakkonto Kāḷakam upasaṃkamitvā āha: tāta, tava vetanaṃ dassāmi, sakaṭam me ukkhipitvā dehî ti. Evañ ca[3] pana[3] vatvā taṃ ādāya 'aññho iminā saddhiṃ dhuraṃ vahituṃ samattho n' atthî' ti dhurasakaṭe yottaṃ bandhitvā taṃ ekakaṃ[4] yeva yojesi. So taṃ sakaṭaṃ ukkhipitvā thale patiṭṭhapetvā eten' eva niyāmena[5] pañcasa-kaṭasatāni nīhari. So sabbapacchimaṃ sakaṭam nīharitvā mociyamāno sunti[6] katvā sīsaṃ ukkhipi. Satthavāho 'ayaṃ ettakāni sakaṭāni ukkhipanto evaṃ na akāsi, vetanattham mañño karotî' ti sakaṭagaṇanāya[7] kahāpaṇe gahetvā pañcasa-tabhaṇḍikaṃ tassa gīvāya bandhāpesi.[8] So aññesaṃ attano santikaṃ allīyituṃ adento ujukaṃ geham eva agamāsi. Ma-hallikā disvā mocetvā kahāpaṇabhāvaṃ ñatvā 'kasmā putta evam akāsi, mā tvaṃ mayā kammaṃ katvā ābhatena[9] ayaṃ jīvissatî ti saññam akāsî' ti vatva goṇaṃ uṇhodakena nahāpetvā telena abbhañjitvā 'ito[10] paṭṭhāya na[11] puna[12] evam akāsî' ti ovadi. Idaṃ[13] sandhāya[14] 'cariyaṃ[15] caraṇa-kāle ahetukapaṭisandhiyaṃ nibbattenâpi hi mayā vahitabbaṃ dhuraṃ aññho vahituṃ samattho nāma nâhosî' ti cintetvā ekako va agamāsi.

Taṃ dassetuṃ *atha kho bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

Tattha *patisallāṇā* ti puthuttârammaṇehi cittaṃ paṭisaṃ-haritvā sallāṇato, phalasamāpattito ti attho.

Ten' upasaṃkamî ti paribbājakesu sakalanagare pakāsani-yakammaṃ katvā nagarā nikkhamma paribbājakârāme sannipatitvā 'sace āvuso Sarabha samaṇo Gotamo āgamissati,

---

[1] B. vīsaṃ.
[2] B. *adds* timsaṃ pi; K. *adds* sampa°.
[3] K. vacanaṃ.
[4] K. ekaṃ.
[5] B.K. nīhārena.
[6] K. santaṃ.
[7] T. °gaṇanā.
[8] B. thap°.
[9] B. āgatena.
[10] B. tato.
[11] M_9B.K. *omit.*
[12] B.K. *add* mā.
[13] B.K. evaṃ.
[14] B. satthā.
[15] M_9T. °yāya.

kiṃ karissasî' ti 'samaṇe Gotame ekaṃ karonte ahaṃ dve karissāmi, dve karonte cattāri,[1] pañca karonte dasa, dasa karonte vīsatiṃ, vīsatiṃ karonte[2] cattālīsaṃ, cattālīsaṃ karonte paṇṇāsaṃ, paṇṇāsaṃ karonte sataṃ, sataṃ karonte sahassaṃ karissāmî' ti evaṃ aññamaññaṃ sīhanādakathaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā nisinnesu upasaṃkami. Upasaṃkamante[3] pana 'yasmā paribbājakârāmassa nagaramajjhen' eva' maggo, tasmā rattadupaṭṭaṃ[4] nivāsetvā sugatamahācīvaraṃ pārupitvā vissaṭṭhabalo rājā viya ekako va nagaramajjhena agamāsi. Micchādiṭṭhikā disvā 'paribbājakā samaṇassa Gotamassa pakāsaniyakammaṃ karontā avaṇṇaṃ patthariṃsu, so ete[5] anuvattitvā saññāpetuṃ gacchati maññe' ti anubandhiṃsu. Sammādiṭṭhikā[6] 'sammāsambuddho pattacīvaraṃ ādāya ekako va nikkhanto, ajja Sarabhena saddhiṃ mahādhammasaṃgāmo bhavissati, mayam pi tasmiṃ samāgame kāyasakkhino bhavissāmâ' ti anubandhiṃsu. Satthā[7] passantass' eva mahājanassa paribbājakârāmaṃ upasaṃkami.

Paribbājakā rukkhānaṃ khandhaviṭapasākhantarehi samuggacchantā chabbaṇṇaghanabuddharasmiyo disvā 'aññadā[8] evarūpo obhāso nāma n' atthi, kin nu kho etan' ti ulloketvā[9] 'samaṇo Gotamo āgacchatî' ti āhaṃsu. Taṃ sutvā va[10] Sarabho jāṇukantare sīsaṃ ṭhapetvā adhomukho nisīdi. Evaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhagavā taṃ ārāmaṃ upasaṃkamitvā[11] paññatte āsane nisīdi. Tathāgato hi Jambudīpatale aggakule[12] jātattā[12] āsanâraho[13] ti[14] 'ssa[15] sabbattha āsanaṃ paññattam eva hoti. Evaṃ paññatte mahârahe[16] buddhâsane[17] nisīdi.

Te paribbājakā Sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avocun ti sammāsambuddhe kira Sarabhena saddhiṃ ettakaṃ kathente

---

[1] B.K. *add* cattāri karonte pañca.
[2] B.K. *add* tiṃsam, tiṃsaṃ karonte.
[3] B.K. °to.
[4] T. rattasud°; B. sur°.
[5] M_9T. etena.
[6] T. *omits*; B.K. *add* pi.
[7] M_9T. *add* passantassa.
[8] B.K. añño.
[9] B.K. olok°.
[10] M_9T.K. *omit.*
[11] M_9T. °kami.
[12] M_9T. aggajātattā aggakule.
[13] P.H. aggâs°.
[14] K. *omits.*
[15] B.K. tassa.
[16] B.K. *omit.*
[17] K. *only* āsane.

kathente[1] yeva bhikkhusaṃgho satthu padânupadiko hutvā paribbājakârāmaṃ sampāpuṇi. Catasso[2] pi[2] parisā paribbājakârāme[3] yeva osariṃsu. Tato te paribbājakā acchariyaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa kammaṃ sakalanagaraṃ vicaritvā avaṇṇaṃ pattharitvā pakāsaniyakammaṃ katvā āgatānaṃ verīnaṃ paṭisattūnaṃ paccāmittānaṃ santikaṃ āgantvā thokam pi viggāhikakathaṃ[4] na kathesi,[5] āgatakālato paṭṭhāya satapākatelena makkhento viya amatapānaṃ payento viya madhurakathaṃ kathetî ti sabbe pi sammāsambuddhaṃ anuvattantā etad avocuṃ.

Yāceyyāsî ti āyāceyyāsi pattheyyāsi piheyyāsi.

Tuṇhībhūto ti tuṇhībhāvaṃ upagato.

Maṅkubhūto ti nittejataṃ āpanno.

Pattakkhandho ti oṇatagīvo.

Adhomukho ti heṭṭhā-mukho.

Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ti 'ahaṃ sammāsambuddho, sabbe dhammā mayā abhisambuddhā' ti evaṃ paṭijānato tava.

Anabhisambuddhā ti ime nāma dhammā tayā anabhisambuddhā.

Tatrâ[6] ti tesu 'anabhisambuddhā' ti evaṃ dassitadhammesu.

Aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissatî ti aññena vā vacanena aññaṃ vacanaṃ paṭicchādessati, aññaṃ pucchito aññaṃ kathessatî ti attho.[7]

Bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessatî ti bahiddhā aññaṃ āgantukakathaṃ āharanto purimakathaṃ apanāmessati.

Appaccayan ti anabhiraddhiṃ atuṭṭhâkāraṃ.

Pātukarissatî ti pākaṭaṃ karissati.

Ettha ca appaccayena domanassaṃ vuttaṃ, purimehi dvīhi mandabalavabhedo kodho yeva.

Evaṃ bhagavā paṭhamavesārajjena sīhanādaṃ naditvā puna dutiyâdīhi nadanto *yo kho maṃ paribbājakâ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito* ti yassa

---

[1] B.K. *omit.* [2] K. *omits.* [3] M_9K. °maṃ.
[4] M_9T. °thanaṃ. [5] K. katheti.
[6] B.K. tatthâ. [7] B. adhippāyo.

maggassa vā phalassa vā atthāya tayā catusaccadhammo desito.

So na niyyātî ti so dhammo na niyyāti na niggacchati, taṃ atthaṃ na[1] sādhetî ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Takkarassâ ti yo naṃ karoti, tassa paṭipattipūrakassa puggalassâ ti[2] attho.

Sammā dukkhakkhayāyâ ti hetunā nayena kāraṇena sakalassa vaṭṭadukkhassa khayāya.

Atha vā *yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito* ti[3] yassa te atthāya dhammo desito,[3] seyyathîdaṃ: rāgapaṭighātattāya asubhakammaṭṭhānaṃ, dosapaṭighātatthāya mettābhāvanā, mohapaṭighātatthāya pañca[4] dhammā, vitakkupacchedāya ānâpānasati.

So na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyâ ti so dhammo yo naṃ yathādesitaṃ karoti, tassa takkarassa sammā hetunā nayena kāraṇena vaṭṭadukkhakkhayāya na niyyāti na gacchati.[5] Taṃ atthaṃ na sādhetî ti ayam ettha attho.

Seyyathā pi Sarabho paribbājako ti yathā ayaṃ Sarabho paribbājako pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisinno, evaṃ nisīdissatî ti.

Evaṃ tīhi padehi sīhanādaṃ naditvā desanaṃ nibbaṭṭantass' eva nibbaṭṭantass'[6] eva[6] Tathāgatassa tasmiṃ ṭhāne sannipatitā caturasītipāṇasahassaparimāṇā parisā amatapānaṃ pivi. Satthā parisāya amatapānassa pītabhāvaṃ ñatvā vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā pakkāmi. Tam atthaṃ dassetuṃ *atha kho bhagavā* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

Tattha *sīhanādan* ti seṭṭhanādaṃ abhītanādaṃ appaṭinādaṃ.[7]

Vehāsaṃ pakkāmî ti abhiññāpādakaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya adhiṭṭhāya[8] saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena ākāsaṃ pakkhandi. Evaṃ pakkhanno ca pana taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva Gijjhakūṭamahāvihāre patiṭṭhāsi.

Vācāya sannitodakenâ ti vacanapatodena.

---

[1] B.K. *before* taṃ.
[2] T. *omits.*
[3-3] *Missing in* M_9.
[4] K. maraṇasacca.
[5] B.K. nig°.
[6] M_9B.K. *omit.*
[7] M_9K. *omit.*
[8] M_9T. *omit.*

Sañjambhariṃ akaṃsû ti sambharitaṃ nirantaraphuṭaṃ akaṃsu. Upari upari[1] vijjhiṃsû ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Brahâraññe ti mahâraññe.[2]

Sīhanādaṃ nadissāmî ti sīhassa[3] nadato ākāraṃ disvā 'ayam pi tiracchānagatǫ aham pi, imassa pi[1] cattāro pādā mayham pi, aham[4] pi[4] evam eva[5] sīhanādaṃ nadissāmî' ti cintesi. So sīhassa sammukhā nadituṃ asakkonto tasmiṃ gocarāya pakkante ekako[6] nadituṃ ārabhi. Ath' assa sigālasaddo yeva nicchari. Tena vuttaṃ: *sigālakaṃ yeva nadatî* ti.

Bheraṇḍakan ti tass' eva vevacanaṃ. Api ca bhinnassaraṃ amanāpasaddaṃ[7] nadatî ti pi vuttaṃ hoti.

Evam eva kho tvan ti iminā opammena paribbājakā Tathāgataṃ sīhasadisaṃ katvā Sarabhaṃ sigālakasadisaṃ akaṃsu.

Ambakamaddarī ti khuddakakukkuṭikā.

Phussakaravitaṃ ravissāmî ti mahākukkuṭaṃ ravantaṃ disvā 'imassa pi dve pādā dve pakkhā mayham pi tath' eva, aham pi evarūpaṃ[8] ravissāmî' ti sā[9] tassa sammukhā ravituṃ asakkontī tasmiṃ pakkante ravamānā kukkuṭikāravaṃ yeva ravi. Tena vuttaṃ: *ambakamaddariravitaṃ yeva ravatî* ti.

Usabho ti goṇo.

Suññāyâ ti tucchāya jeṭṭhakavasabhehi rahitāya.[10]

Gambhīraṃ naditabbaṃ maññatî ti jeṭṭhakavasabhassa nādasadisaṃ gambhīranādaṃ naditabbaṃ maññati.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam[11] evâ ti.

5. Pañcame *Kālāmānaṃ nigamo* ti Kālāmā nāma khattiyā, tesaṃ nigamo.

Kesaputtiyā ti Kesaputtanigamavāsino.

Upasaṃkamiṃsû ti sappinavanītâdibhesajjāni c' eva aṭṭhavidhapānakāni ca gāhāpetvā upasaṃkamiṃsu.

Sakaṃ yeva vādaṃ dīpentî ti attano yeva[12] laddhiṃ kathenti.

Jotentî ti pakāsenti.

Khuṃsentî ti ghaṭṭenti.

---

[1] B.K. *omit.*
[2] M_9 mahā-araññe.
[3] K. sīhanādassa.
[4] T. *omits.*
[5] M_9T. evaṃ; K. *omits.*
[6] M_9 eko.
[7] M_9 °saddena.
[8] B. *adds* ravitaṃ.
[9] M_9 *omits.*
[10] T. °tā.
[11] B. °nattham.
[12] P. *omits.*

Vambhentî ti avajānanti paribhavanti[1] lāmakaṃ karonti.

Opapakkhiṃ karontî ti upakkhittakaṃ karonti, ukkhipitvā[2] chaḍḍenti.

Apare pi bhante ti so kira aṭavimukhe gāmo, tasmā tattha aṭaviṃ atikkantā ca[3] atikkamitukāmā ca vāsaṃ kappenti. Tesu[3] paṭhamaṃ[3] āgatā attano laddhiṃ dīpetvā pakkamiṃsu, pacchā āgatā kin te jānan ti amhākaṃ antevāsikā te amhākaṃ santike[4] kiñci kiñci[5] sippaṃ uggaṇhiṃsû ti attano laddhiṃ dīpetvā pakkamiṃsu. Kālāmā ekaladdhiyam pi saṇṭhahituṃ na sakkhiṃsu.

Te etam[6] atthaṃ dīpetvā bhagavato evam ārocetvā *tesaṃ no bhante* ti ādim āhaṃsu.

Tattha *hot' eva kaṅkhā* ti hoti yeva kaṅkhā.[7]

Vicikicchā ti tass' eva vevacanaṃ.

Alan ti yuttaṃ.

Mā anussavenâ ti anussavakathāya[8] mā gaṇhittha.

Mā paramparāyâ ti[9] paramparakathāya pi mā gaṇhittha.

Mā itikirāyâ ti evaṃ kira etan ti mā gaṇhittha.

Mā piṭakasampadānenâ ti amhākaṃ piṭakatantiyā saddhiṃ sametî[10] ti[11] mā gaṇhittha.

Mā takkahetû ti takkagāhena[12] mā gaṇhittha.

Mā nayahetû ti nayagāhena pi mā gaṇhittha.

Mā ākāraparivitakkenâ ti sundaram idaṃ kāraṇan ti evaṃ kāraṇaparivitakkenâpi[13] mā gaṇhittha.

Mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā ti amhākaṃ nijjhāyitvā khamitvā gahitadiṭṭhiyā saddhiṃ sametî ti pi mā gaṇhittha.

Mā bhabbarūpatāyâ ti ayaṃ bhikkhu bhabbarūpo, imassa khamaṃ[14] gahetuṃ yuttan ti pi mā gaṇhittha.

Mā samaṇo no[15] *garû* ti ayam samaṇo amhākaṃ garu, imassa khamaṃ gahetuṃ yuttan ti pi mā gaṇhittha.

Samattā ti paripuṇṇā.

---

[1] T.B.K. °tî ti.
[2] M_9K. upakkh°.
[3] M_9 *omits*.
[4] B. °kā.
[5] B.K. *omit*.
[6] K. tam.
[7] M_9 *omits*; T. *adds* ti.
[8] B.K. *add* pi.
[9] T. *adds* mā.
[10] T. °tantî; P. °tan.
[11] P.K. *add* pi.
[12] B. *adds* pi.
[13] B. kāraṇaṃ vitakkantā pi.
[14] M_9T. kathā.
[15] M_9T. *omit*.

Samādinnā ti gahitā parāmaṭṭhā.

Yaṃ sa[1] *hotî* ti yaṃ kāraṇaṃ tassa puggalassa hoti.

Alobhâdayo lobhâdipaṭipakkhavasena veditabbā.

Vigatâbhijjho ti ādīhi mettāya pubbabhāgo kathito.

Idāni mettâdikammaṭṭhānaṃ kathento *mettāsahagatenâ* ti ādim āha. Tattha kammaṭṭhānakathāya[2] vā[3] bhāvanānayena[4] vā pālivaṇṇanāya vā yaṃ vattabbaṃ siyā, taṃ sabbaṃ Visuddhimagge vuttam eva.

Evaṃ averacitto ti evaṃ akusalaverassa ca[5] puggalaverino ca natthitāya averacitto.

Avyāpajjhacitto ti kodhacittassa abhāvena niddukkhacitto.

Asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto ti kilesanakassa[6] kilesassa natthitāya asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto.

Visuddhacitto ti kilesamalâbhāvena suddhacitto[7] hotî ti attho.

Tassâ ti tassa evarūpassa ariyasāvakassa.

Assāsā ti avassayā patiṭṭhā.

Sace kho pana atthi paraloko ti yadi imamhā lokā paraloko nāma atthi.

Ṭhānaṃ[8] *ahaṃ*[8] *kāyassa bhedā* . . . pe . . . *upapajjissāmî* ti atth' etaṃ kāraṇaṃ, yenâhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmî ti. Evaṃ sabbattha nayo veditabbo.

Anīghan ti niddukkhaṃ.

Sukhan ti sukhitaṃ.

Ubhayen' eva suddhaṃ[9] *attānaṃ samanupassāmî* ti yañ ca pāpaṃ na karomi[10] yañ ca karoto pi na karīyati, iminā ubhayenâpi visuddhaṃ attānaṃ samanupassāmi.

Sesaṃ uttānattham[11] evâ ti.

6. Chaṭṭhe *Migāranattā* ti Migāraseṭṭhino nattā.

Pekhuṇiyanattā[12] ti Pekhuṇiyaseṭṭhino[12] nattā.

Upasaṃkamiṃsû ti bhuttapātarāsā dāsakammakaraparī-

---

[1] B.K. tassa.
[2] K. °kathā.
[3] P. hi; B. paṭṭhāya; K. padhāna.
[4] P.H. °ye.
[5] K. *omits.*
[6] B.K. *omit.*
[7] B. vis°.
[8] B. athâhaṃ; K. ṭhānam etaṃ yenâhaṃ.
[9] B.K. vis°.
[10] B. karoti.
[11] K. °nam
[12] B. Sekh°; K. Kheṇiya°.

vutā upasaṃkamiṃsu. Tesaṃ kira purebhatte pubbaṇhasamaye yeva[1] eko pañho samuṭṭhito. Taṃ pana kathetuṃ okāso nâhosi.[2] Te 'taṃ pañhaṃ sossāmâ' ti therassa santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā tuṇhī nisīdiṃsu.

Thero 'gāme[3] taṃ[3] samuṭṭhitaṃ pañhaṃ sotuṃ āgatā bhavissantî' ti tesaṃ manaṃ ñatvā tam eva pañhaṃ ārabhanto *etha*[4] *tumhe Sāḷhā* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *atthi lobho* ti lubbhanasabhāvo lobho[5] nāma atthî ti pucchati.

Abhijjhā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etam atthaṃ vadāmî ti etaṃ[6] lobhasaṃkhātaṃ atthaṃ ahaṃ abhijjhā ti vadāmi taṇhā ti vadāmî ti samuṭṭhitapañhassa atthaṃ dīpento āha. Evaṃ sabbavāresu nayo netabbo.

So evaṃ pajānātî ti so cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā ṭhito ariyasāvako samāpattito vuṭṭhāya vipassanaṃ ārabhanto evaṃ pajānāti.

Atthi idan ti atthi[7] dukkhasaccasaṃkhātaṃ hi[8] khandhapañcakaṃ[9] nāmarūpavasena paricchinditvā pajānanto esa evaṃ pajānāti: atthi idan ti vutto.

Hīnan ti samudayasaccaṃ.

Paṇītan ti maggasaccaṃ.

Imassa saññāgatassa uttariṃ nissaraṇan ti imassa vipassanāsaññāsaṃkhātassa saññāgatassa uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ nāma nibbānaṃ taṃ atthî ti iminā nirodhasaccaṃ dasseti.

[10]*Vimuttam itî*[11] *ñāṇan* ti ekūnavīsatividhaṃ paccavekkhanāñāṇaṃ kathitaṃ.

Ahu pubbe lobho ti pubbe me lobho ahosi.

Tad ahu akusalan ti taṃ akusalaṃ nāma ahosi, tadā[5] vā[5] akusalaṃ[5] nāma[5] ahosi.[5]

Icc' etaṃ kusalan ti iti etaṃ kusalaṃ. Tass' eva akusalassa natthibhāvaṃ 'kusalaṃ kheman' ti sandhāya vadati.[12]

Nicchāto ti nittanho.

---

[1] K. tehi.
[2] M_9T. n' ahosi.
[3] B.K. gāmanta.
[4] T. ettha.
[5] B. *omits*.
[6] K. evaṃ.
[7] K. *adds* dukkhasaccaṃ.
[8] B.K. *omit*.
[9] M_9T. °kā.
[10] B.K. *add* vimuttasmiṃ.
[11] B. hî ti.
[12] M_9 °tî ti.

Nibbuto ti abbhantare santāpakarānaṃ kilesānaṃ abhāvena nibbuto.

Sītibhūto ti sītalībhūto.

Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī ti kāyikacetasikassa sukhassa paṭisaṃveditā.

Brahmabhūtenâ ti seṭṭhabhūtena.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam[1] evâ ti.

7. Sattame *kathāvatthūnî*[2] ti kathākāraṇāni, kathāya bhūmiyo patiṭṭhāyo ti attho.

Atītaṃ vā bhikkhave addhānan ti atītaddhānaṃ nāma kālo pi vaṭṭati, bandhā pi.[3] Anāgata-paccuppannesu pi es' eva nayo.

Tattha 'atīte Kassapo nāma sammāsambuddho ahosi, tassa Kikī nāma Kāsirājā aggupaṭṭhāko ahosi, vīsati vassasahassāni āyuṃ ahosî' ti iminā nayena kathento atītaṃ ārabbha kathaṃ katheti nāma. 'Anāgate Metteyyo nāma buddho bhavissati, tassa[4] Saṃkho nāma rājā aggupaṭṭhāko bhavissati, asīti vassasahassāni āyuṃ bhavissatî' ti iminā nayena kathento anāgataṃ ārabbha kathaṃ katheti nāma. [5]'Etarahi asuko nāma rājā dhammiko, asuko[6] dhammiko'[6] ti iminā nayena kathento paccuppannaṃ ārabbha kathaṃ katheti nāma.[5]

Kathāsampayogenâ ti kathāsamāgamena.

Kaccho ti kathetuṃ yutto, *akaccho* ti kathetuṃ na yutto.

Ekaṃsavyākaraṇīyaṃ pañhan ti ādisu 'cakkhuṃ aniccan' ti puṭṭhena 'āma[6] aniccan' ti ekaṃsen' eva vyākātabbaṃ. Es' eva nayo sotâdisu. Ayaṃ ekaṃsavyākaraṇīyo pañho.

'Aniccaṃ nāma cakkhun' ti puṭṭhena pana[4] 'na cakkhum eva, sotam pi aniccaṃ,[4] ghānam[4] pi[4] aniccan' ti evaṃ vibhajitvā vyākātabbaṃ: ayaṃ vibhajjavyākaraṇīyo pañho. 'Yathā cakkhuṃ tathā sotaṃ, yathā sotaṃ tathā cakkhun' ti puṭṭhena 'ken' aṭṭhena pucchasî' ti paṭipucchitvā 'dassanaṭṭhena pucchāmî' ti vutte na hî ti vyākātabbaṃ, 'aniccaṭṭhena pucchāmî' ti vutte āmâ ti vyākātabbaṃ: ayaṃ paṭipucchāvyākaraṇīyo pañho. 'Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīran'

---

[1] M_9 vutt°; B. °nattham.
[2] M_9T. °vatthū.
[3] B. *adds* vaṭṭati.
[4] T. *omits.*
[5-5] M_9 *repeats.*
[6] B. *omits.*

ti ādīni puṭṭhena pana 'avyākatam etaṃ bhagavatā' ti ṭhapetabbo, esa pañho na vyākātabbo: ayaṃ ṭhapanīyo pañho.

Ṭhānâṭhāne na saṇṭhātî ti kāraṇâkāraṇe na saṇṭhāti. Tatrâyaṃ nayo: Sassatavādī yuttena kāraṇena pahoti ucchedavādiṃ niggaṇhātuṃ.[1] Ucchedavādī[2] tena[3] niggaṇhiyamāno[4] 'kiṃ panâhaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmî' ti sassatavādibhāvam eva dīpeti. Attano vāde patiṭṭhātuṃ na sakkoti. Evaṃ ucchedavādimhi pahonte sassatavādī, puggalavādimhi pahonte suññatavādī,[5] suññatavādimhi pahonte puggalavādī ti evaṃ ṭhānâṭhāne[6] na[5] saṇṭhāti nāma.

Parikappe na saṇṭhātî ti idaṃ pañhapucchane pi pañhakathane[7] pi labbhati. Kathaṃ ?[8] Ekacco hi 'pañhaṃ pucchissāmî' ti kaṇṭhaṃ sodheti. So itarena 'idaṃ nāma tvaṃ pucchissasî' ti vutte ñātabhāvaṃ ñatvā 'na etaṃ aññaṃ pucchissāmî' ti vadati. Pañhaṃ puṭṭho pi pañhaṃ kathessāmî ti hanuṃ[9] saṃsodheti.[9] So itarena 'idaṃ nāma kathessasî' ti vutto ñātabhāvaṃ ñatvā 'na etaṃ aññaṃ kathessāmî' ti vadati. Evaṃ parikappe na saṇṭhāti nāma.

Aññavāde[10] *na saṇṭhātî* ti ñātavāde[10] jānitavāde[11] na saṇṭhāti.[12] Kathaṃ ?[13] Ekacco pañhaṃ pucchati, taṃ[3] itaro 'manāpo tayā pañho pucchito, kahan te esa uggahito' ti vadati. Itaro[14] pucchitabbaniyāmen' eva pañhaṃ pucchitvā pi tassa kathāya apañhaṃ nu kho pucchitan ti vimatiṃ karoti. Aparo pañhaṃ puṭṭho katheti, tam añño[15] 'suṭṭhu te pañho kathito, kattha te uggahito, pañhaṃ kathentena nāma[3] evaṃ kathetabbo' ti vadati. Itaro kathetabbaniyāmen' eva pañhaṃ kathetvā pi tassa kathāya apañho nu kho mayā[16] kathito ti vimatiṃ karoti.

Paṭipadāya na saṇṭhātî ti paṭipattiyaṃ na tiṭṭhati, vattaṃ ajānitvā apucchitabbaṭṭhāne pucchatî ti attho. Ayaṃ hi[17]

---

[1] K. °hati; B. niggahetuṃ.
[2] K. °vādiṃ.
[3] K. *omits.*
[4] K. °hanto; B. niggayhamāno.
[5] M_9T. *omit.*
[6] M_9T. *only* ṭhāne.
[7] M_9T. °kathite.
[8] T. kathañ ca.
[9] B. sarūpaṃ sodheti.
[10] B. aññātavāre.
[11] B. °vāre.
[12] B. *adds* nāma.
[13] B. ekaṃ.
[14] K. *adds* pi.
[15] M_9K. aññe.
[16] M_9T. tayā.
[17] B. *omits.*

pañho nāma cetiyaṅgaṇe pucchitena na kathetabbo. Tathā bhikkhācāramagge gāmaṃ[1] piṇḍāya caraṇakāle, āsanasālāya nisinnakāle, yāguṃ vā bhattaṃ vā agahetvā[2] nisinnakāle pi,[3] paribhuñjitvā nisinnakāle pi,[3] divāvihāraṭṭhānagamanakāle pi. Divāṭṭhāne[4] nisinnakāle[5] pana okāsaṃ kāretvā va pucchantassa kathetabbo, akāretvā pucchantassa na kathetabbo. Idaṃ vattaṃ ajānitvā pucchanto paṭipadāya na saṇṭhāti nāma.

Evaṃ santâyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hotî ti bhikkhave etaṃ[6] imasmiñ ca kāraṇe sati ayaṃ puggalo na kathetuṃ yutto nāma hoti.[7]

Ṭhānâṭhāne saṇṭhātî ti sassatavādī yuttena kāraṇena pahoti[8] ucchedavādiṃ niggaṇhātuṃ,[9] ucchedavādī tena niggayhamāno pi 'ahaṃ tayā satakkhattuṃ niggaṇhanto[10] pi ucchedavādī yevâ' ti vadati. Iminā nayena sassata-puggala[11]-suññatavādisu[12] pi nayo netabbo. Evaṃ ṭhāṇâṭhāne saṇṭhāti nāma.

Parikappe saṇṭhātî ti 'pañhaṃ pucchissāmî' ti kaṇṭhaṃ sodhento 'tvaṃ imaṃ nāma pucchissasî' ti vutte 'āma etaṃ yeva pucchissāmî' ti vadati; 'pañhaṃ kathessāmî' ti hanuṃ[13] saṃsodhento[14] pi 'tvaṃ imaṃ nāma[15] kathessasî' ti vutte 'āma etaṃ yeva kathessāmî' ti vadati. Evaṃ parikappe saṇṭhāti nāma.

Aññavāde[16] *saṇṭhātî* ti imaṃ[17] pañhaṃ pucchitvā 'suṭṭhu te pañho pucchito, pucchantena[18] nāma evaṃ pucchitabban' ti vutte sampaṭicchati, vimatiṃ na uppādeti. Pañhaṃ kathetvā pi 'suṭṭhu te pañho kathito, kathentena nāma evaṃ kathetabban' ti vutte sampaṭicchati, vimatiṃ na uppādeti.

Paṭipadāya saṇṭhātî ti gehe nisīdāpetvā yāgukhajjakâdiṃ[19] datvā yāva bhattaṃ niṭṭhāti, tasmiṃ antare nisinno pañhaṃ

---

[1] B. gāme.
[2] T. āg°; B.K. gahetvā.
[3] B. *omits*.
[4] K. *adds* pi.
[5] T. *adds* pi.
[6] B. evaṃ.
[7] M_9 °tî ti.
[8] T. *only* hoti.
[9] T. °ti; K. °hati; B. niggahetuṃ.
[10] B. niggayhamāno.
[11] M_9T. °le.
[12] B. °dâdisu.
[13] B. sarūpaṃ.
[14] M_9B. sodhento.
[15] K. *omits*.
[16] B. aññātavāre.
[17] B.K. *omit*.
[18] K. pucchitena.
[19] B. °dīni.

pucchati. Sappi-ādīni bhesajjāni aṭṭhavidhāni[1] pānakāni vatthacchādanamālāgandhādīni[2] vā ādāya vihāraṃ gantvā tāni datvā divāṭṭhānaṃ pavisitvā okāsaṃ kāretvā pañhaṃ pucchati. Evaṃ hi vattaṃ ñatvā pucchanto paṭipadāya saṇṭhāti nāma. Tassa pañhaṃ kathetuṃ vaṭṭati.

Aññen' aññaṃ paṭicaratî ti aññena vacanena aññaṃ paṭicchādeti, aññaṃ vā pucchito aññaṃ katheti.

Bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmetî ti āgantukakathaṃ otārento purimaṃ kathaṃ bahiddhā apanāmeti. Tatr' idaṃ vatthu:

Bhikkhū kira sannipatitvā ekaṃ daharaṃ 'āvuso tvaṃ imañ ca imañ ca āpattiṃ āpanno' ti āhaṃsu. So āha: bhante, nāgadīpaṃ gato 'mhî ti. 'Āvuso, na mayaṃ tava nāgadīpagamanena[3] atthikā,[4] āpattiṃ pana āpanno ti pucchāmâ' ti. 'Bhante, nāgadīpaṃ gantvā macche khādin'[5] ti. 'Āvuso, tava macchakhādanena kammaṃ n' atthi, āpattiṃ kira 'si āpanno' ti. 'So nâtisupakko maccho mayhaṃ aphāsukam akāsi, bhante' ti. 'Āvuso, tuyhaṃ phāsukena vā[6] aphāsukena[6] vā[6] kammaṃ n' atthi, āpattiṃ āpanno 'sî'[7] ti. 'Bhante, yāva tattha[8] vasiṃ, tāva me aphāsukam eva jātan' ti. Evaṃ āgantukakathāvasena bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmetî ti veditabbaṃ.

Abhiharatî ti ito c' ito ca suttaṃ āharitvā avattharati, Tepiṭakatissatthero viya. Pubbe kira bhikkhū mahācetiyaṅgane sannipatitvā saṃghakiccaṃ katvā bhikkhūnaṃ ovādaṃ datvā aññamaññaṃ pañhasākaccham karonti. Tatthâyaṃ thero tīhi piṭakehi tato tato suttaṃ āharitvā divasabhāge ekam pi pañhaṃ niṭṭhāpetuṃ na deti.

Abhimaddatî ti kāraṇaṃ āharitvā maddati.

Anupajagghatî[9] ti parena pañhe pucchite pi kathite pi pāṇiṃ paharitvā mahāhasitaṃ hasati, yena parassa apucchitabbaṃ nu kho pucchiṃ[10] akathetabbaṃ nu kho kathesin ti vimati uppajjati.

Khalitaṃ gaṇhātî ti appamattakaṃ mukhadosamattaṃ

---

[1] M_9T. °dha. [2] K. °âdīnaṃ. [3] M_9 °dīpaṃ g°.
[4] K. kammaṃ atthi. [5] T. °dan.
[6] K. *omits.* [7] P.H. *omit.*
[8] M_9T. d-atthaṃ; K. daṭṭhabbā, *without* vasiṃ.
[9] B. anusaṃj°. [10] M_9T. *add* na.

gaṇhāti, akkhare vā pade vā vyañjane vā durutte [1]evaṃ nām' etaṃ vattabbaṃ[1] evaṃ nām' etaṃ vattabban ti ujjhāyamāno vicarati.

Sa-upaniso ti sa-upanissayo sappaccayo.

Ohitasoto ti ṭhapitasoto.

Abhijānāti ekaṃ dhamman ti ekaṃ kusaladhammaṃ abhijānāti ariyamaggaṃ.

Parijānāti ekaṃ dhamman ti ekaṃ dukkhasaccadhammaṃ tīraṇapariññāya parijānāti.

Pajahati ekaṃ dhamman ti ekaṃ sabbâkusaladhammaṃ pajahati vinodeti[2] vyantikaroti.[2]

Sacchikaroti ekaṃ[3] *dhamman* ti ekaṃ arahattaphaladhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ[4] vā paccakkhaṃ karoti.

Sammāvimuttiṃ phusatî ti sammāhetunā nayena kāraṇena arahattaphalavimokkhaṃ ñāṇaphassena phusati.

Etad-atthā bhikkhave kathā ti bhikkhave yā esā 'kathāsampayogenâ' ti kathā dassitā, sā[5] etad-atthā, ayaṃ tassā kathāya bhūmi[6] patiṭṭhā, idaṃ vatthu yad-idaṃ anupādā cittassa vimokkho ti evaṃ sabbapadesu yojanā veditabbā.

Etad-atthā mantanā ti yā ayaṃ kacchâkacchesu[7] puggalesu kacchena saddhiṃ mantanā, sā pi etad-atthā yeva.

Etad-atthā upanisā ti 'ohitasoto sa-upaniso' ti evaṃ vuttā upanisā pi etad-atthā yeva.

Etad-atthaṃ sotâvadhānan ti tassa sa-upanissayaṃ sotaṭhapanaṃ[8] tam pi etad-attham eva.

Anupādā ti catuhi upādānehi agahetvā.

Cittassa vimokkho ti arahattaphalavimokkho.—

Arahattaphalaṭṭhāya hi sabbam etan ti suttantaṃ[9] vinivaṭṭetvā upari gāthāhi kūṭaṃ gaṇhanto *ye*[10] *viruddhā* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *viruddhā* ti virodhasaṃkhātena kopena viruddhā.

Sallapantî ti[11] allāpasallāpaṃ[12] karonti.

Viniviṭṭhā ti abhiniviṭṭhā[13] hutvā.

[1-1] B.K. *omit.*
[2] K. *omits.*
[3] M_9T. *omit.*
[4] B.K. nirodham eva.
[5] T. *omits.*
[6] K. *adds* ayaṃ.
[7] M_9T.P. akacchâ°.
[8] B. sotâvadhānaṃ.
[9] M_9T. suttaṃ; K. vuttaṃ taṃ.
[10] M_9T. *add* va.
[11] K. *adds* tassa.
[12] B. *only* sallāpam.
[13] M_9T. °niṭṭhā.

Samussitā ti mānussayena suṭṭhu ussitā.

Anariyaguṇam āsajjâ ti anariyaṃ[1] guṇakathaṃ guṇam āsajja kathenti. Guṇaṃ ghaṭṭetvā kathā hi anariyakathā nāma, na ariyakathā; taṃ kathentî ti attho.

Te[2] *aññamaññavivaresino*[3] ti aññamaññassa chiddaṃ aparādhaṃ gavesamānā.

Dubbhāsitan ti dukkathitaṃ.

Vikkhalitan ti appamattakaṃ mukhadosakhalitaṃ.

Sampamohaṃ parājayan ti aññamaññassa appamattakena mukhadosena sampamohañ ca parājayañ ca.

Abhinandanti[4] tussanti.

Nâcare[5] ti[5] na carati[6] na katheti.

Dhammaṭṭhapaṭisaṃyuttā ti yā ca dhamme ṭhitena kathitakathā,[7] dhammaṭṭhā c' eva hoti, tena ca dhammena paṭisaṃyuttā ti dhammaṭṭhapaṭisaṃyuttā.[8]

Anupādiṇṇena[9] *manasā* ti anuddhatena cetasā.

Apaḷāso ti yugaggāhapaḷāsavasena[10] apaḷāso hutvā.

Asāhaso ti rāgadosamohasāhasānaṃ vasena asāhaso hutvā.

Anusuyyāyamāno[11] ti na usuyyāyamāno.

Dubbhaṭṭhe nâvasādaye ti dukkathitasmiṃ na[12] avasādeyya.

Upārambhaṃ na sikkheyyâ ti kāraṇuttariyalakkhaṇaṃ upārambhaṃ[13] na sikkheyya.[14]

Khalitañ ca na gāhaye[15] ti appamattakaṃ mukhakhalitaṃ ayaṃ te doso ti na gāhaye.[16]

Nâbhihare ti nâvatthare.[17]

Nâbhimadde ti [18]ekaṃ kāraṇaṃ āharitvā na maddeyya.[18]

---

[1] T.P.K. °ya.
[2] B.K. *omit.*
[3] B.K. aññoñña°.
[4] B.K. °tî ti.
[5] B. na vadeti.
[6] B. vadati.
[7] B. *inserts* sā.
[8] M_9T. dhammassa p°.
[9] B. anuṇṇatena; K. anuttiṇṇena.
[10] B.K. *omit*; M_9T. °palāsena.
[11] M_9T. °suyyamāno.
[12] T. *omits.*
[13] K. *adds* pi.
[14] B. paris°.
[15] B. bhāsaye.
[16] K. °heyya; B. bhāseyya.
[17] B.K. °reyya; T. nāgatthere (?).
[18-18] K. nâtimaddeyyâ ti.

Na[1] *vācaṃ payutaṃ bhaṇe* ti saccālikapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ vācaṃ na bhaṇeyya.

Aññāṇatthan ti jānanatthaṃ.

Pasādatthan ti pasādajananatthaṃ.

Na samusseyya mantaye ti na mānussayena samussito bhaveyya. Na hi mānussitā hutvā paṇḍitā kathayanti. Mānena pana anussito va hutvā mantaye katheyya bhāseyyâ ti.[1]

8. Aṭṭhame *bhagavaṃ*[2]*-mūlakā* ti bhagavā mūlaṃ etesan ti bhagavaṃ[3]-mūlakā. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: ime bhante amhākaṃ dhammā pubbe Kassapasammāsambuddhena uppāditā; tasmiṃ parinibbute ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ añño[4] samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ime dhammā[5] uppādetuṃ samattho nāma nâhosi;[6] bhagavato[7] pana no ime dhammā uppāditā; bhagavantaṃ hi nissāya mayaṃ ime dhamme ājānāma paṭivijjāmâ ti evaṃ bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā ti.

Bhagavaṃ-nettikā ti bhagavā dhammānaṃ netā vinetā anunetā yathāsabhāvato pāṭi-ekkaṃ[8] pāṭi-ekkaṃ[8] nāmaṃ gahetvā dassetā ti dhammā bhagavaṃ-nettikā nāma honti.

Bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇā ti catubhūmakadhammā sabbaññutaññāṇassa āpāthaṃ[9] āgacchamānā bhagavati paṭisaranti nāmâ ti bhagavaṃ[3]-paṭisaraṇā. Paṭisarantî[10] ti osaranti samosaranti. Api ca[11] mahābodhimaṇḍe[12] nisinnassa bhagavato paṭivedhavasena phasso āgacchati: ahaṃ bhagavā kiṃ nāmo ti tvaṃ phusanaṭṭhena phasso nāma, vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ āgacchati: ahaṃ bhagavā kiṃ nāman ti tvaṃ vijānanaṭṭhena viññāṇaṃ nāmâ ti evaṃ catubhūmakadhammānaṃ yathāsabhāvato pāṭi-ekkaṃ pāṭi-ekkaṃ nāmaṃ gaṇhanto bhagavā dhammé paṭisaratî ti pi[13] bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇā.

Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātû ti bhagavato va etassa bhāsitassa attho upaṭṭhātu, tumhe yeva no kathetvā[14] dethâ[14] ti attho.

[1-1] *Missing in* K.
[2] M_9T. °vā.
[3] M_9 °vā.
[4] M_9 *repeats*; B.K. *add* pi.
[5] B.K. dhamme.
[6] T. n' ahosi.
[7] M_9B.K. °tā.
[8] M_9 ekaṃ.
[9] M_9T. āpathaṃ; P.B. āpātaṃ.
[10] P.K. °ti, *without* ti.
[11] B. *adds* ayaṃ.
[12] T. °maṇḍape.
[13] B.K. *omit*.
[14] B.K. kathethâ.

Rāgo kho ti rajjanavasena pavattarāgo.

Appasāvajjo ti lokavajjavasena pi vipākavajjavasena pî ti dvîhi pi[1] vajjehi appasāvajjo, appadoso ti attho. Kathaṃ? Mātāpitaro hi[2] bhātibhaginī[3]-ādayo ca puttabhātikānaṃ āvāha-vivāhamaṅgalaṃ nāma kārenti; evaṃ tāv' esa[4] lokavajjavasena pavattarāgo[5] appasāvajjo. Sadārasantosamūlikā pana apāye paṭisandhi nāma na hotî ti evaṃ vipākavajjavasena appasāvajjo.

Dandhavirāgī ti virajjamāno pan' esa saṇikaṃ virajjati, na sīghaṃ muccati; telamasirāgo viya ciraṃ anubandhati[6] dve tîṇi bhavantarāni[6] gantvā pi nâpagacchatî[7] ti dandhavirāgī.[8] Tatr' idaṃ vatthu:

Eko kira puriso bhātujāyāya micchācāraṃ carati. Tassā pi itthiyā attano sāmikato so yeva piyataro ahosi. Sā taṃ āha: imasmiṃ kāraṇe pakāse[9] jāte mahatī garahā bhavissati, tava bhātikaṃ ghātehî ti. So taṃ[2] 'nassa vasali, mā evaṃ puna avacâ' ti apasādesi. Sā tuṇhî hutvā katipāhaccayena puna kathesi. Tassa cittaṃ jajjarabhāvaṃ[10] agamāsi. Tato tatiyavāraṃ kathite[11] 'kin' ti katvā 'okāsaṃ labhissāmî' ti āha. Ath' assa sā upāyaṃ kathentî[12] 'tvaṃ mayā vuttam eva karohi, asukaṭṭhāne mahākakudhasamîpe titthaṃ atthi, tattha tikhiṇadaṇḍakavāsiṃ gahetvā tiṭṭhāhî' ti. So tathā akāsi. Jeṭṭhakabhātā[13] hi[14] 'ssa araññe kammaṃ katvā gharaṃ āgato. Sā tasmiṃ muducittā viya hutvā 'ehi sāmi sīsaṃ[15] te[16] olokessāmî'[17] ti olokentî[18] 'upakkiliṭṭhaṃ te sîsan' ti āmalakapiṇḍaṃ datvā 'gaccha asukaṭṭhāne sīsaṃ dhovitvā āgacchāhî' ti pesesi. So tāya vuttatitthaṃ yeva[19] gantvā āmalakakakkena[20] sīsaṃ makkhetvā udakaṃ oruyha oṇamitvā[21]

---

[1] T. hi.
[2] B. *omits.*
[3] K. bhātikabhaginī.
[4] B. eso.
[5] B.K. *omit.*
[6-6] B. anubandhanāni.
[7] M_9K. nâg°; T. nâvag°.
[8] M_9T. *add* ti.
[9] B.K. pākaṭe.
[10] B. dvajjhabh°; T. rajjara° (!).
[11] B. °to.
[12] B. kathetvā.
[13] B.K. jeṭṭhabh°.
[14] B.K. pi.
[15] B. sîse; T. sîsan.
[16] K. *omits.*
[17] B. olikhiss°.
[18] B. olikhantî.
[19] B.K. eva.
[20] B. āmalakamakkhena.
[21] K. nahātvā.

sīsaṃ dhovi.[1] Atha naṃ itaro rukkhantarato nikkhamitvā khandhaṭṭhike[2] paharitvā[2] jīvitā voropetvā[3] gehaṃ agamāsi.[4] Itaro bhariyāya sinehaṃ pariccajituṃ asakkonto tasmiṃ yeva gehe mahādhammani hutvā nibbatti. So tassā ṭhitāya pi[5] nisinnāya pi gantvā[6] sarīre patati. Atha naṃ sā 'so yeva ayaṃ bhavissatî' ti ghātāpesi. So puna tassā[7] sinehena tasmiṃ yeva gehe kukkuro hutvā nibbatti. So padasā gamanakālato paṭṭhāya tassā pacchato pacchato[8] carati, araññaṃ gacchantiyā pi saddhiṃ yeva gacchati. Taṃ disvā manussā 'nikkhanto sunakhaluddako kataraṃ ṭhānaṃ gamissatî' ti uppaṇḍenti. Sā puna[9] taṃ ghātāpesi. So pi[8] puna tasmiṃ yeva gehe vacchako hutvā nibbattitvā[10] tath' eva tassā pacchato pacchato[8] carati. Tadā pi naṃ manussā disvā[8] 'nikkhanto gopālako, kattha gāviyo carissantî' ti uppaṇḍenti. Sā tasmim pi ṭhāne taṃ ghātāpesi. So tadā pi tassā upari sinehaṃ chinditum asakkonto catutthe vāre tassā yeva kucchiyaṃ jātissaro hutvā nibbatti. So paṭipāṭiyā catusu attabhāvesu tāya[11] ghātitabhāvaṃ[12] disvā 'evarūpāya[13] nāma paccatthikāya kucchiyaṃ nibbatto 'smî' ti tato paṭṭhāya tassā hatthena attānaṃ phusituṃ na deti; sace naṃ sā phusati, kandati rodati.[14] Atha naṃ ayyakā[15] va[16] paṭijaggi.[17] Taṃ aparabhāge vuddhippattaṃ ayyako āha: tāta,[18] kasmā tvaṃ mātuhatthena attānaṃ phusituṃ na desi;[19] sace pi[20] taṃ phusati, mahāsaddena rodasi kandasî ti. Ayyakena[21] puṭṭho[22] 'na[23] esā mayhaṃ mātā, paccāmittā esā' ti taṃ pavattiṃ[24] sabbaṃ ārocesi. So taṃ āliṅgitvā[25] roditvā 'ehi tāta,[26] kiṃ

---

[1] B.K. °vati.
[2] B.K. *omit.*
[3] M_9 or°.
[4] T.P. āg°.
[5] M_9 *omits.*
[6] H. *repeats*; K. *omits.*
[7] B. *adds* pi.
[8] K. *omits.*
[9] K. pana.
[10] P.H. nibbatto; B. nibbatti.
[11] B. *inserts* pana.
[12] K. paṭihata°.
[13] M_9T. °pā.
[14] B. *omits.*
[15] M_9B.K. °ko.
[16] M_9K. *omit.*
[17] B. °ggati.
[18] T. tātā.
[19] K. dehi.
[20] K. *adds* sā.
[21] K. °ka.
[22] M_9T. puṭṭhe; K. *omits.*
[23] K. *after* mayhaṃ.
[24] K. °vuttiṃ.
[25] B. °getvā.
[26] B.K. *add* ettha.

amhākaṃ īdise ṭhāne nivāsakiccan ' ti taṃ ādāya nikkhamitvā ekaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā pabbajitvā ubho pi tattha vasantā arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu.

Mahāsāvajjo ti lokavajjavasena pi vipākavajjavasena pî ti dvīhi kāraṇehi mahāsāvajjo. Kathaṃ ? Dosena hi[1] duṭṭho hutvā mātari[2] pi aparajjhati, pitari pi[3] bhātibhagini-[4] ādisu pi pabbajitesu pi. So gatagataṭṭhānesu[5] ' ayaṃ puggalo mātāpitusu pi aparajjhati, bhātibhagini[6]-ādisu pi, pabbajitesu pî ' ti mahatiṃ garahaṃ labhati. Evan tāva lokavajjavasena mahāsāvajjo. Dosavasena pana katena ānantariyakammena kappaṃ niraye paccati. Evaṃ vipākavajjavasena mahāsāvajjo.

Khippavirāgī ti khippaṃ virajjati. Dosena hi duṭṭho mātāpitusu pi cetiye pi bodhimhi pi pabbajitesu pi aparajjhitvā ' mayhaṃ khamathâ ' ti accayam deseti. Tassa saha[7] khamāpanena[8] taṃ kammaṃ paṭipākatikam[9] eva hoti.

Moho pi dvīh' eva kāraṇehi mahāsāvajjo.[10] Mohena hi mūḷho hutvā mātāpitusu pi cetiye pi bodhimhi pi pabbajitesu pi aparajjitvā gatagataṭṭhāne garahaṃ labhati. Evaṃ tāva lokavajjavasena mahāsāvajjo. Mohavasena pana katena ānantariyakammena kappaṃ niraye paccatî[11] ti evaṃ vipākavajjavasena pi mahāsāvajjo.

Dandhavirāgī ti saṇikaṃ virajjati. Mohena mūḷhena hi katakammaṃ saṇikaṃ muccati. Yathā hi acchacammaṃ satakkhattum[12] pi dhoviyamānaṃ na paṇḍaraṃ hoti, evam evaṃ mohamūḷhena katakammaṃ sīghaṃ na muccati saṇikam eva muccatî ti.

Sesam ettha uttānam evâ ti.

9. Navame *akusalamūlānî* ti akusalānaṃ mūlāni,[13] akusalāni ca tāni mūlāni câ ti vā akusalamūlāni.

Yad[14] *api*[14] *bhikkhave lobho* ti yo pi bhikkhave lobho.

---

[1] M_9K. pi.
[2] M_9T. mātā.
[3] M_9 *omits*.
[4] M_9T. bhātu°; K. bhātikabh°.
[5] K. °ne; T. *adds* pi.
[6] M_9 bhātu°.
[7] B. *omits*.
[8] B. khamanena.
[9] B. *omits* paṭi.
[10] K. *inserts* katham.
[11] B. °ti, *without* ti.
[12] M_9K. satta°.
[13] M_9T. *add* akusalamūlāni.
[14] M_9T. yadi pi.

Tad api akusalan[1] ti so pi akusalamūlaṃ; akusalamūlaṃ[2] vā sandhāya idha tam pî ti attho vaṭṭati yeva. Eten' upāyena sabbattha nayo netabbo.

Abhisaṃkharotî[3] ti āyūhati sampiṇḍeti rāsiṃ karoti.[4]

Asatā dukkhaṃ upadahatî[5] ti abhūtena avijjamānena yaṃ kiñci tassa abhūtaṃ dosaṃ vatvā dukkhaṃ uppādeti.

Vadhena vā ti ādi yenâkārena dukkhaṃ uppādeti, taṃ dassetuṃ vuttaṃ.

Tattha *jāniyā* ti dhanajāniyā.

Pabbājanāyâ ti gāmato vā[6] raṭṭhato vā pabbājaniyakammena.

Balav' amhî ti aham asmi balavā.

Balattho iti pî ti balena me attho, iti pi bale[7] vā ṭhito 'mhî ti pi.[8]

Akālavādī ti kālasmiṃ na[2] vadati, akālasmiṃ[9] vadati.[9]

Abhūtavādī ti bhūtaṃ na vadati, abhūtaṃ[10] vadati[10] nāma.

Anatthavādī ti atthaṃ na vadati, anatthaṃ vadati nāma.

Adhammavādī ti dhammaṃ[11] na vadati, adhammaṃ vadati nāma.

Avinayavādī ti vinayaṃ na vadati, avinayaṃ vadati nāma.

Tathā h'[2] *ayan* ti tathā hi ayaṃ.

Na ātappaṃ karoti tassa nibbeṭhanāyâ ti tassa abhūtassa[12] nibbeṭhanatthāya viriyaṃ na[10] karoti.

Iti p' etaṃ atacchan ti iminā pi kāraṇena etaṃ atacchaṃ.

Itaraṃ tass' eva vevacanaṃ.

Duggati pāṭikaṅkhā ti nirayâdibhedā duggati icchitabbā,[13] sā assa avassabhāvinī[14] tattha nena nibbattitabban ti attho.

Uddhasto[15] ti upari dhaṃsito.

Pariyonaddho ti samantā onaddho.

Anayaṃ āpajjatî ti avaḍḍhiṃ āpajjati.

---

[1] M_9T.B. °lamūlan.
[2] M_9T. *omit.*
[3] M_9 °saṃkarotî.
[4] T. karo.
[5] M_9T. uppādetî.
[6] K. *adds* araññato vā.
[7] M_9T. balena.
[8] M_9T.K. *omit*; B.K. *add* vadati.
[9] T. *omits*; B.K. *add* nāma.
[10] M_9 *omits.*
[11] M_9T. dhammena.
[12] B. *omits.*
[13] T. °bbaṃ.
[14] K. °bhāgīni; B. °gāminī.
[15] M_9 uddhato; T. °setā.

Vyasanaṃ āpajjatî ti vināsaṃ āpajjati.

Gimhakālasmiṃ[1] hi māluvāsipāṭikāya phalitāya[2] bījāni uppatitvā[3] vaṭarukkhâdīnaṃ mūle[4] patanti. Tattha yassa rukkhassa[5] mūle tīsu disāsu tīṇi bījāni patitāni honti, tasmiṃ rukkhe pāvussakena meghena abhivaṭṭhe[6] tīhi bījehi tayo aṅkurā uṭṭhahitvā taṃ rukkhaṃ allīyanti. Tato paṭṭhāya rukkhadevatāyo sakabhāvena saṇṭhātuṃ na sakkonti. Te pi aṅkurā vaḍḍhamānā latābhāvaṃ āpajjitvā taṃ rukkhaṃ abhiruhitvā sabbaviṭapasākhāpasākhā[7] saṃsibbitvā taṃ rukkhaṃ upari pariyonandhanti. So māluvālatāhi saṃsibbito ghanehi mahantehi māluvāpaṇṇehi[8] sañchanno deve vā vassante vāte vā vāyante tattha tattha palujjitvā patati khāṇumattam eva avasissati. Taṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ: *evam eva kho* ti.

Ettha pana[9] opammasaṃsandanaṃ: sālâdisu aññatararukkho viya hi ayaṃ satto daṭṭhabbo, tisso māluvālatā viya tīṇi akusalamūlāni. Yāva rukkhasākhā asampattā tāva tāsaṃ latānaṃ ujukaṃ rukkhârohanaṃ viya lobhâdīnaṃ dvāraṃ asampattakālo, sākhânusārena gamanakālo viya dvāravasena gamanakālo, pariyonaddhakālo viya lobhâdīhi pariyuṭṭhitakālo,[10] khuddasākhānaṃ palujjanakâlo viya dvārappattānaṃ kilesānaṃ vasena khuddânukhuddakā āpattiyo āpannakālo, mahāsākhānaṃ palujjanakālo viya garukâpattiṃ āpannakālo, latânusārena otiṇṇena udakena mūlesu tintesu rukkhassa bhūmiyaṃ patanakālo viya kamena cattāri pārājikāni āpajjitvā catusu apāyesu nibbattanakālo[11] daṭṭhabbo.

Sukkapakkho[12] vuttavipallāsena veditabbo.

Evam eva kho ti ettha pana idaṃ opammasaṃsandanaṃ: sālâdisu aññatararukkho viya ayaṃ satto daṭṭhabbo, tisso māluvālatā viya tīṇi akusalamūlāni. Tāsaṃ appavattiṃ kātuṃ āgatapuriso viya yogâvacaro, kuddālo viya paññā, kuddālapiṭakaṃ viya saddhāpiṭakaṃ, palikhaṇanakhaṇitti

---

[1] M_9 gimhānak°.
[2] M_9 *omits.*
[3] K. uppajjitvā.
[4] K. °laṃ.
[5] M_9T. *omit.*
[6] B.K. °vuṭṭhe.
[7] M_9T. °khaṃ.
[8] B.K. °pattehi.
[9] B.K. *add* idaṃ.
[10] M_9T. parivu°.
[11] T. nibbattak°.
[12] T. sukkha°.

viya vipassanākhaṇitti,[1] khaṇittiyā mūlacchedaṃ[2] viya vipassanāñāṇena avijjāmūlassa chinnakālo,[3] khaṇḍâkhaṇḍiyaṃ chinnakālo[3] viya khandhavasena diṭṭhakālo, phālanakālo[4] viya maggañāṇena kilesānaṃ samugghātitakālo, masikaraṇakālo viya dharaṃānakapañcakkhandhakālo, mahāvāte opunitvā[5] appavattanakaraṇakālo[6] viya upādiṇṇakkhandhānaṃ appaṭisandhikanirodhena nirujjhitvā punabbhave paṭisandhiagahaṇakālo daṭṭhabbo ti.

Imasmiṃ sutte vaṭṭa-vivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ.

10. Dasame *tad-ahuposathe* ti tasmiṃ ahu[7]-uposathe taṃ divasaṃ uposathe, pannarasika[8]-uposathadivase ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Upasaṃkamî ti uposathaṅgāni adhiṭṭhāya gandhamālâdihatthā upasaṃkami.

Handâ ti vavassaggatthe[9] nipāto.

Divādivassâ ti divasassa divā nāma majjhaṇho,[10] imasmiṃ ṭhite majjhantike kāle.[10]

Kuto nu tvaṃ āgacchasi[11] 'kiṃ karontī vicarasî' ti pucchati.

Gopālakuposatho ti[12] gopālakehi saddhiṃ upamita-uposatho.

Niganṭhuposatho ti niganṭhānaṃ upavasana-uposatho.

Ariyuposatho ti ariyānaṃ upavasana-uposatho.

Seyyathā pi Visākhe ti yathā nāma Visākhe.

Sāyaṇhasamayaṃ[13] *sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyātetvā*[14] ti gopālakā hi devasikavetanena vā pañcâha-dasâha-addhamāsa-[15] chamāsa[16]-saṃvaccharapariccheden vā gāvo gahetvā rakkhanti. Idha pana devasikavetanena rakkhantaṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Niyyātetvā[17] ti paṭicchāpetvā, etā[18] vo[18] gāvo ti datvā.[19]

---

[1] B. vipassanāpaññā.
[2] B.K. °danaṃ.
[3] B. chindana°.
[4] T. phālak°.
[5] T. ophu°.
[6] B. appavattikālo.
[7] M_9T. āhu.
[8] M_9T. °si.
[9] T.P. vavaggassatthe; B. vossagg°; K. upasagg°.
[10-10] B. majjhantiko, ṭhitamajjhantikasamaye ti attho.
[11] B.K. °sî ti.
[12] K. *adds* aparisuddhavitakkatāya.
[13] B.K. °samaye.
[14] K. niyyādetvā.
[15] B.K. *add* māsa.
[16] T. *repeats*; B. *omits*.
[17] M_9T.K. niyyādetvā.
[18] K. ettakā pi te.
[19] B.K. vatvā.

Iti paṭisañcikkhatî ti attano geham gantvā bhuñjitvā mañce nipanno evaṃ paccavekkhati.

Abhijjhāsahagatenâ ti taṇhāya[1] sampayuttena.

Evaṃ kho Visākhe gopālakuposatho hotî ti ariyuposatho ca[2] ayaṃ, aparisuddhavitakkatāya pana gopālaka-uposathaṭṭhāne ṭhito.

Na mahapphalo[3] ti vipākaphalena na mahapphalo.

Na mahânisaṃso ti vipākânisaṃsena na mahânisaṃso.

Na mahājutiko ti vipākobhāsena na mahā-obhāso.

Na mahāvipphāro ti vipākavipphārassa amahantatāya na mahāvipphāro.

Samaṇajātî ti samaṇā[4] yeva.[4]

Paraṃ yojanasatan ti yojanasataṃ atikkamitvā tato paraṃ.

Tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhî ti tesu yojanasatato parabhāgesu[5] ṭhitesu[6] sattesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipa[7] nikkhittadaṇḍo hohi.[8]

Nâhaṃ kvacini kassaci kiñcana tasmin ti ahaṃ katthaci kassaci parassa kiñcana[9] tasmiṃ[9] na[9] homi.[9] Kiñcanaṃ vuccati palibodho. Palibodho[10] na homî ti vuttaṃ[11] hoti.[11]

Na ca mama kvacini katthaci[12] *kiñcana n' atthî* ti mama[13] kvacini[12] anto vā bahi[14] vā katthaci ekaparikkhāre pi kiñcanatā n' atthi,[15] palibodho n' atthi; chinnapalibodho 'ham asmî ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Bhoge ti mañcapīṭhayāgubhattâdayo.

Adinnaṃ yeva paribhuñjatî ti punadivase mañce nipajjanto pi pīṭhe nisīdanto pi[16] yāguṃ pivanto pi bhattaṃ bhuñjanto pi[17] bhoge adinne yeva paribhuñjati.

Na mahapphalo ti nipphalo. Vyañjanam eva hi[9] ettha sâvasesaṃ, attho pana niravaseso. Evaṃ upavutthassa hi[18] uposathassa[19] appamattakam pi vipākaphalaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ nāma[6] n' atthi, tasmā nipphalo t'[20] eva veditabbo.

---

[1] M_9B.K. taṇhā.
[2] B. va.
[3] M_9 *adds* hotî, T. ho.
[4] K. samaṇanikāyā.
[5] K. °ge.
[6] K. *omits.*
[7] B. nikkhittesu.
[8] B. hoti.
[9] T. *omits.*
[10] B. so.
[11] B. *omits.*
[12-12] *Missing in* M_9.
[13] B. mamâpi.
[14] B.K. bahiddhā.
[15] M_9T. °tthî ti.
[16] M_9T. *omit.*
[17] B.K. *add* te.
[18] M_9 *omits.*
[19] M_9T. *add* hi.
[20] B.K. ty'.

Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

Upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassâ ti idaṃ kasmā āha ? Saṃkiliṭṭhena hi cittena upavuttho uposatho na[1] mahapphalo hotî ti dassitattā visuddhena cittena upavutthassa mahapphalatā anuññātā hoti. Tasmā yena kammaṭṭhānena cittaṃ visujjhati, taṃ[2] cittavisodhanakammaṭṭhānaṃ dassetuṃ idam āha.

Tattha *upakkamenâ* ti paccattapurisakārena,[3] upāyena vā.

Tathāgataṃ anussaratî ti aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi Tathāgatassa[4] guṇe anussarati.

Ettha hi *iti pi*[5] *so bhagavā*[6] ti[5] so[6] bhagavā iti pi sīlena iti pi samādhinā ti sabbe lokiya-lokuttarabuddhaguṇā saṃgahitā.

Arahan ti ādīhi pāṭi-ekkaguṇā va niddiṭṭhā.

Tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdatî ti lokiya-lokuttara-[7] Tathāgataguṇe anussarantassa cittuppādo pasanno hoti.

Cittassa upakkilesā ti pañcanīvaraṇā.[8]

Kakkan ti āmalaka-kakkaṃ.[9]

Tajjaṃ vāyāman ti tajjātikaṃ tad-anucchavikaṃ kakkena makkhanaghaṃsanadhovanavāyāmaṃ.

Pariyodapanā hotî ti suddhabhāvakaraṇaṃ hoti. Kiliṭṭhasmim hi sīse pasādhanaṃ pasādhetvā nakkhattaṃ kīḷamānā[10] na sobhanti,[11] parisuddhe pana tasmiṃ pasādhanaṃ pasādhetvā nakkhattaṃ kīḷamānā[10] sobhanti.[11] Evam eva kiliṭṭhacittena[12] uposathaṅgāni adhiṭṭhāya uposatho upavuttho na mahapphalo hoti, parisuddhena[13] cittena[13] uposathaṅgāni adhiṭṭhāya upavuttho uposatho mahapphalo hotî ti adhippāyen'[14] evam āha.

Brahmuposathaṃ upavasatî ti brahmā vuccati sammāsambuddho, tassa guṇânussaraṇavasena ayaṃ[15] uposatho brahmuposatho nāma; taṃ upavasati.[16]

Brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃvasatî ti sammāsambuddhena saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

---

[1] B. n' eva ca. [2] M_9T. *omit.* [3] M_9T. °purisâk°.
[4] B. °taṃ, *omits* guṇe. [5-5] T. *omits.*
[6 6] M_9 *omits.* [7] B.K. °re.
[8] K. °ṇāni. [9] K. kakkataṃ.
[10] B.K. °no. [11] B.K. sobhati.
[12] K. °citto; B. kiliṭṭhe citte. [13] B.K. parisuddhe pana citte.
[14] B.K. °yena. [15] B. *omits.* [16] M_9T. °tî ti.

Brahmañ c' assa ārabbhâ ti sammāsambuddhaṃ ārabbha.

Dhammaṃ anussaratî ti sahatantikaṃ lokuttaradhammaṃ anussarati.

Sottin ti kuruvindakasottiṃ. Kuruvindakapāsāṇacuṇṇena[1] hi saddhiṃ lākhaṃ[2] yojetvā maṇike katvā vijjhitvā sutte āvuṇitvā taṃ maṇikalāpapattiṃ[3] ubhato gahetvā piṭṭhiṃ ghaṃsenti. Taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: sottiñ ca paṭiccâ ti.

Cuṇṇan ti nahāniyacuṇṇaṃ.

Tajjaṃ vāyāman ti ubbaṭṭanaghaṃsanadhovanâdikaṃ[4] anurūpavāyāmaṃ.

Dhammuposathan ti sahatantikaṃ navalokuttaradhammaṃ ārabbha upavutthattā[5] ayaṃ uposatho dhammuposatho ti vutto. Idhâpi[6] pariyodapanāpade[7] ṭhatvā purimanayen' eva yojanā kātabbā.[8]

Saṃghaṃ anussaratî ti aṭṭhannaṃ[9] ariyapuggalānaṃ guṇe anussarati.

Usumañ[10] *ca paṭiccâ* ti ḍve tayo vāre[11] gāhāpitaṃ usumaṃ paṭicca; ūsañ[12] câ[12] ti pi[13] pāṭho: ayam ev' attho.

Khāran ti chārikaṃ.

Gomayan ti gomuttaṃ vā ajalaṇḍikā vā.

Pariyodapanā ti idhâpi purimanayen' eva yojanā kātabbā.

Saṃghuposathan ti aṭṭhannaṃ ariyapuggalānaṃ guṇe ārabbha upavutthattā ayaṃ[14] uposatho[14] saṃghuposatho ti vutto.

Sīlânî ti gahattho gahaṭṭhasīlāni, pabbajito pabbajitasīlāni.

Akhaṇḍānî[15] ti ādīnaṃ attho Visuddhimagge vitthārito.[16]

Vālaṇḍukan ti assavālehi vā makacivālâdīhi vā kataṃ vālaṇḍukaṃ.[17]

---

[1] T. *repeats* cuṇṇena; M_9B.K. *have* °cuṇṇe.
[2] M_9T. lākhā.
[3] B.K. °lāpaṃ.
[4] B. *inserts* tad-.
[5] B. °vuttho.
[6] K. idha.
[7] M_9T. °napade; B.K. °nā ti pade.
[8] M_9 kattabbā.
[9] B. *omits*.
[10] B. usuñ; K. ūsañ.
[11] K. *adds* uddhanaṃ āropetvā sedanavasena.
[12] B.K. ussan.
[13] K. vā.
[14] K. *omits*.
[15] T.B. akkh°.
[16] B. *adds* va.
[17] B. aṇḍukaṃ.

Tajjaṃ vāyāman ti telena temetvā[1] malassatintabhāvaṃ ñatvā chārikaṃ pakkhipitvā vālaṇḍukena ghaṃsanavāyāmo.

Idha pariyodapanāpade[2] ṭhatvā evaṃ yojanā kātabbā. Kiliṭṭhasmiṃ hi ādāse sumaṇḍitapasādhito[3] pi attabhāvo olokiyamāno na sobhati, parisuddho[4] sobhati;[4] evam[5] evaṃ kiliṭṭhe[6] citte[6] upavuttho uposatho na mahapphalo hoti, parisuddhe[7] mahapphalo hotî ti.

Sīluposathan ti attano sīlânussaraṇavasena upavuttho uposatho sīluposatho nāma.

Sīlena saddhin ti attano pañcasīla-dasasīlena saddhiṃ.

Sīlaṃ ārabbhâ ti pañcasīla-dasasīlam eva ārabbha.

Devatā anussaratî ti devatā sakkhiṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā attano saddhâdiguṇe anussarati.

Ukkan ti uddhanaṃ.

Loṇan ti loṇamattikā.[8]

Gerukan ti gerukacuṇṇaṃ.

Nāḷisaṇḍāsan ti dhamanānāḷikañ c' eva parivattanasaṇḍāsañ ca.

Tajjaṃ vāyāman ti uddhane pakkhipanadhamanaparivattanâdikaṃ anurūpaṃ vāyāmaṃ.

Idha pariyodapanāpade[2] evaṃ yojanā veditabbā.[9] Saṃkiliṭṭhasuvaṇṇamayena hi pasādhitabhaṇḍena[10] pasādhitā nakkhattaṃ kīḷamānā na sobhanti, parisuddhena[11] suvaṇṇamayena sobhanti; evam eva saṃkiliṭṭhacittassa uposatho na mahapphalo hoti, parisuddhacittassa mahapphalo.

Devatuposathan ti devatā sakkhiṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā attano guṇe anussarantena upavuttha-uposatho devatuposatho[12] nāma.

Sesaṃ imesu buddhânussati-ādisu kammaṭṭhānesu yaṃ vattabbaṃ siyā, taṃ sabbaṃ Visuddhimagge vuttam eva.

Pāṇâtipātan ti pāṇavadhaṃ.

Pahāyâ ti taṃ pāṇâtipātacetanāsaṃkhātaṃ dussīlyaṃ pajahitvā.

---

[1] B.K. makkhetvā.
[2] M_9T. °napade; B.Kʳ °nā ti pade.
[3] B.K. *omit* su.
[4] B. *omits.*
[5] M_9T. *omit.*
[6] B. kiliṭṭhena cittena.
[7] B. °ddhena, *adds* pana.
[8] T.K. °kaṃ.
[9] M_9T. °bbaṃ.
[10] M_9B.K. pasādhanabh°.
[11] M_9T. °ddhe; B.K. °ddha.
[12] M_9 *omits.*

Paṭiviratā ti pahīnakālato paṭṭhāya tato dussīlyato oratā[1] viratā.[2]

Nihitadaṇḍā[3] *nihitasatthā*[4] ti parūpaghātatthāya[5] daṇḍaṃ vā satthaṃ vā ādāya avattanato nikkhittadaṇḍā[6] c' eva nikkhittasatthā[7] câ ti attho. Ettha ca ṭhapetvā daṇḍaṃ sabbam pi avasesaṃ upakaraṇaṃ sattānaṃ vihiṃsanabhāvato[8] satthan ti veditabbaṃ. Yaṃ pana bhikkhu kattaradaṇḍaṃ vā dantakaṭṭhavāsiṃ vā pipphalakaṃ vā gahetvā vicaranti, na taṃ parūpaghātatthāya. Tasmā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti.

Lajjī ti pāpajigucchanalakkhaṇāya lajjāya samannāgatā.[9]

Dayâpannā ti dayaṃ mettacittataṃ āpannā.

Sabbapāṇabhūtahitânukampī ti sabbapāṇabhūte[10] hitena anukampakā,[11] tāya[12] dayâpannatāya sabbesaṃ pāṇabhūtānaṃ hitacittakā ti attho.

Aham p' ajjâ ti aham pi ajja.

Iminā pi aṅgenâ ti iminā pi guṇaṅgena.

Arahataṃ anukaromî ti yathā purato gacchantaṃ pacchato gacchanto anugacchati nāma, evaṃ aham pi arahantehi paṭhamaṃ kataṃ[13] imaṃ guṇaṃ pacchā karonto tesaṃ arahantānaṃ anukaromi.

Uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatî ti evaṃ karontena mayā arahatañ ca anukataṃ bhavissati, uposatho ca upavuttho bhavissati.

Adinnâdānan ti adinnassa paraparigghahitassa ādānaṃ theyyaṃ corikan ti attho.

Dinnam eva ādiyantî ti *dinnâdāyī*.

Cittena pi dinnam eva paṭikaṅkhantî ti *dinnapāṭikaṅkhī*.

Thenetî ti teno,[14] na[14] thenena *athenena*.

Athenattā yeva *sucibhūtena*.

Attanā ti attabhāvena.

---

[1] T. otarato (!).
[2] T. °to.
[3] T. °daṇḍo.
[4] T. °sattho.
[5] B. manussagh°.
[6] M_9T. °daṇḍo.
[7] M_9T. °sattho.
[8] B.K. vināsana°.
[9] B. °to.
[10] M_9 °ta.
[11] M_9T.P. °paka; K. °pi.
[12] B. *inserts* eva.
[13] M_9 kathaṃ; T. *adds* taṃ.
[14] M_9 *omits*.

Athenaṃ sucibhūtaṃ attabhāvaṃ katvā viharantî ti vuttaṃ hoti.[1]

Abrahmacariyan ti aseṭṭhacariyaṃ.

Brahmaṃ seṭṭhaṃ ācāraṃ carantî[2] ti *brahmacārī*.[3]

Ārācārī ti abrahmacariyato dūrācārī.

Methunā ti rāgapariyuṭṭhānavasena sadisattā methunakā ti laddhavohārehi patisevitabbā,[4] methuno ti saṃkhaṃ gatā asaddhammā.[5]

Gāmadhammā ti[6] gāmavāsīnaṃ dhammā.

Musāvādā ti alikavacanā tucchavacanā.

Saccaṃ vadantî ti *saccavādī*.

Saccena saccaṃ sandahanti ghaṭṭentî[7] ti *saccasandhā*.[8] Na[9] antarantarā musā vadantî ti attho. Yo hi puriso kadāci musā[10] vadati kadāci saccaṃ, tassa musāvādena antaritattā saccaṃ saccena na ghaṭîyati; tasmā na so saccasandho. Ime[11] pana na[12] tādisā jîvitahetu pi musā avatvā saccena saccaṃ sandahanti yevâ ti saccasandhā.

Thetā ti thirā, ṭhitakathā[13] ti attho. Eko puggalo haliddirāgo viya thusarāsimhi nikhātakhāṇu[14] viya assapiṭṭhe ṭhapitakumbhaṇḍam[15] iva[16] ca na ṭhitakatho[17] hoti; eko pāsāṇalekhā viya[18] indakhîlo viya ca ṭhitakatho hoti, asinā sîsaṃ chindante[19] pi[6] dve kathā na katheti: ayaṃ vuccati theto.

Paccayikā[20] ti pattiyāyitabbakā,[20] saddhāyikā[20] ti attho. Ekacco hi puggalo na paccayiko hoti, 'idaṃ kena vuttaṃ? asukena nāmâ' ti vutte 'mā[21] tassa[21] vacanaṃ saddahathâ' ti vattabbataṃ āpajjati; eko paccayiko hoti, 'idaṃ kena vuttaṃ? asukenâ' ti vutte 'yadi tena vuttaṃ: idam eva pamāṇaṃ idāni paṭikkhipitabbaṃ n' atthi, evam evaṃ idan' ti vattabbataṃ āpajjati: ayaṃ vuccati paccayiko.

---

[1] M_9 °tî ti.
[2] M_9T. caratî.
[3] M_9 *omits*.
[4] T. °bbo; B. °bbato.
[5] M_9 *adds* ti.
[6] M_9T. *omit*.
[7] M_9T. sandhentî.
[8] T. °dho.
[9] B. *after* musā.
[10] B. *adds* vādaṃ.
[11] K. idha.
[12] T. *omits*.
[13] B. ṭhitathirak°; K. thirak°.
[14] M_9 °nukā; T. °nuko.
[15] B.K. °ḍo.
[16] B.K. viya.
[17] K. thirak°.
[18] K. *inserts* ca.
[19] B. °to.
[20] M_9 °ko.
[21] B. nâssa.

Avisaṃvādakā[1] *lokassâ* ti tāya saccavāditāya lokaṃ na visaṃvādentî[2] ti attho.

Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānan ti surāmerayamajjānaṃ pānacetanāsaṃkhātaṃ pamādakāraṇaṃ.

Ekabhattikā ti pātarāsabhattaṃ, sāyamāsabhattan ti dve bhattāni. Tesu pātarāsabhattaṃ antomajjhantikena paricchiṇṇaṃ, itaraṃ majjhantikato uddhaṃ anto-aruṇaggena.[3] Tasmā antomajjhantike dasakkhattuṃ bhuñjamānā pi ekabhattikā va honti. Taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: ekabhattikā ti.

Rattibhojanaṃ ratti, tato[4] uparatā ti *rattûparatā.*

Atikkante majjhantike yāva suriyatthagamanā bhojanaṃ vikālabhojanaṃ nāma, tato viratattā *viratā vikālabhojanā.*

Sāsanassa ananulomattā visūkaṃ paṭāṇibhūtaṃ[5] dassanan ti visūkadassanaṃ. Attanā naccana-naccāpanâdivasena naccañ ca gītañ ca vāditañ ca antamaso mayūranaccanâdivasena pi pavattānaṃ naccâdīnaṃ visūkabhūtaṃ dassanañ câ ti *nacca-gīta-vāditavisūkadassanaṃ.* Naccâdīni hi attanā payojetuṃ vā parehi payojāpetuṃ vā payuttāni passituṃ vā n' eva bhikkhūnaṃ na bhikkhunīnaṃ vaṭṭanti.

Mālâdisu *mālā* ti yaṃ kiñci pupphaṃ, *gandhan* ti yaṃ kiñci gandhajātaṃ, *vilepanan* ti chavirāgakaraṇaṃ.

Tattha pilandhanto dhāreti nāma, ūnaṭṭhānaṃ pūrento maṇḍeti nāma, gandhavasena chavirāgavasena ca sādiyanto vibhūseti nāma.

Ṭhānaṃ[6] vuccati kāraṇaṃ. Tasmā yāya dussīlyacetanāya tāni mālādhāraṇâdīni mahājano karoti, tato paṭiviratā[7] ti attho.

Uccāsayanaṃ vuccati pamāṇâtikkantaṃ, *mahāsayanaṃ* akappiyatthataṃ,[8] tato paṭiviratā[7] ti attho.

Kīva mahapphalo ti kittakaṃ[9] mahapphalo.

Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

Pahūtarattaratanānan[10] ti pahūtena rattasaṃkhātena ratanena samannāgatānaṃ; sakala-Jambudīpatalaṃ bheritalasa-

---

[1] M_9 °ko.
[2] T. °detî.
[3] B.K. aruṇena.
[4] K. rattito.
[5] K. paccanikabh°.
[6] B. *inserts* nāma.
[7] M_9T. °to.
[8] B. °ttharaṇaṃ; K. °ttharakaṃ.
[9] B.K. °ko.
[10] M_9T.K. pahutasattaratanānan.

disaṃ katvā kaṭippamāṇehi sattahi[1] ratanehi pūritānan ti attho.[2]

Issariyâdhipaccan ti issarabhāvena ca[3] adhipatibhāvena ca na kuḍḍarājabhāvena[3] issariyam eva vā ādhipaccaṃ. Ettha[4] na sāhasikakaṃman ti pi issariyâdhipaccaṃ.

Rajjaṃ kareyyâ ti evarūpaṃ cakkavattirajjaṃ kāreyya.

Aṅgānan ti ādīni tesaṃ janapadānaṃ nāmāni.

Kalaṃ nâgghati[5] *soḷasin* ti ekaṃ ahorattaṃ upavutthauposathe puññaṃ soḷasabhāge katvā tato ekaṃ bhāgaṃ[6] na agghati. Ekarattuposathassa soḷasiyā kalāya yaṃ vipākaphalaṃ, taṃ[7] yeva[8] tato bahutaraṃ hotî ti attho.

Kapaṇan ti parittakaṃ.—

Abrahmacariyā ti aseṭṭhacariyato.

Rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanan ti uposathaṃ upavasanto rattibhojanañ ca divāvikālabhojanañ[7] ca[7] na bhuñjeyya.

Mañce chamāyaṃ va sayetha santhate ti muṭṭhihatthapādake kappiyamañce vā sudhâdiparikammakatāya bhūmiyaṃ vā tiṇapaṇṇapalālâdīni santharitvā kate santhate[9] vā sayethâ ti attho.

Etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āhuposathan ti evaṃ pāṇâtipātâdīni asamācarantena upavutthaṃ uposathaṃ aṭṭhahi aṅgehi samannāgatattā aṭṭhaṅgikan ti vadanti. Taṃ pana upavasantena sve[10] uposathiko bhavissāmî ti ajj' eva idañ ca idañ ca kareyyāthâ ti āhārâdividhānaṃ vicāretabbam. Uposathadivase pāto va bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā dasasīlalakkhaññuno[11] upāsakassa vā upāsikāya vā santike vācaṃ bhinditvā uposathaṅgāni samādātabbāni. Pāḷiṃ ajānantena pana[12] buddhapaññattaṃ uposathaṃ adhiṭṭhāmî[13] ti adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ. Aññaṃ alabhantena attanā pi adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ. Vacībhedo pana kātabbo yeva. Uposathaṃ upavasantena paroparodhapaṭisaṃyuttā kammantā na vicāretabbā. Āya-

---

[1] M_9 satta.
[2] B.K. adhippāyo.
[3-3] B. vā.
[4] B. *after* na.
[5] M_9T. nâgghanti.
[6] B.K. °gañ ca.
[7] M_9 *omits.*
[8] K. tassa ca.
[9] M_9T. santhare.
[10] B.K. *add* va.
[11] B.K. °lakkhaṇaññuno.
[12] M_9T. *omit.*
[13] P.H. adhiṭṭhahāmî.

vayagaṇanaṃ karontena na[1] vītināmetabbaṃ. Gehe pana āhāraṃ labhitvā niccabhattikabhikkhunā viya paribhuñjitvā vihāraṃ gantvā dhammo vā[2] sotabbo.[2] Aṭṭhatiṃsāya ārammaṇesu aññataraṃ vā manasi kātabbaṃ.

Sudassanā ti sundaradassanā.

Obhāsayan ti obhāsayamānā.

Anupariyantî ti vicaranti.

Yāvatā ti yattakaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

Antalikkhagā ti ākāsaṅgamā.[3]

Pabhāsantî ti jotanti, pabhaṃ muñcanti.[4]

Disāvirocanā ti sabbadisāsu virocamānā. Atha[5] vā pabhāsanti disātidisā[6] obhāsenti[6] virocantî[6] ti virocamānā.[5]

Veḷuriyan ti maṇin ti vatvā pi iminā jātimaṇibhāvaṃ dasseti; ekavassikaveḷuvaṇṇaṃ hi veḷuriyaṃ[7] jātimaṇi nāma. Taṃ sandhāy' evam āha.

Bhaddakan ti laddhakaṃ.

Siṅgisuvaṇṇan ti gosiṅgasadisaṃ hutvā uppannattā evan nāmakaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ.

Kañcanan ti pabbateyyaṃ pabbate jātasuvaṇṇaṃ.

Jātarūpan ti satthuvaṇṇasuvaṇṇaṃ.

Haṭakan ti kipillikāhi nīhaṭasuvaṇṇaṃ.

Nânubhavantî ti na pāpuṇanti.

Candappabhā ti sāmi-atthe paccataṃ, candappabhāyâ ti attho.

Upavassuposathan ti upavasitvā uposathaṃ.

Sukhudrayānî ti sukhaphalāni sukhavedaniyāni.

Saggam upenti ṭhānan ti saggasaṃkhātaṃ ṭhānaṃ upagacchanti; kenaci aninditā hutvā devaloke uppajjantî ti attho.

Sesam ettha yaṃ antarantarā na vuttaṃ, taṃ vuttânusāren' eva[8] veditabban ti.

Mahāvaggo dutiyo.

---

[1] T. *omits.*
[2] B. gahetabbo.
[3] K. ākāsagamanaṃ.
[4] M_9T. °cati.
[5-5] *Missing in* P.
[6] K. disāvidisā obhāsantî.
[7] M_9T. °ya.
[8] M_9 °sārena.

VIII.

1. Tatiyassa paṭhame *Channo* ti evan nāmako paṭicchanna-paribbājako.

Tumhe pi[1] *āvuso* ti 'āvuso yathā mayaṃ rāgâdīnaṃ pahānaṃ paññāpema, kiṃ evaṃ tumhe pi paññāpethâ' ti pucchati.

Tato thero 'ayaṃ paribbājako amhe rāgâdīnaṃ pahānaṃ[2] paññāpemâ ti vadati, n' atthi pan' etaṃ bāhirasamaye'[3] ti taṃ[4] paṭikkhipanto *mayaṃ kho āvuso* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *kho* ti avadhāraṇatthe nipāto. Mayam eva paññāpemâ ti attho.

Tato paribbājako cintesi: ayaṃ thero bāhirakasamayaṃ luñcitvā haranto mayam evâ ti āha, kin nu kho[4] ādīnavaṃ disvā ete[5] etesaṃ pahānaṃ paññāpentî ti. Atha theraṃ pucchanto *kim pana tumhe* ti ādim āha.

Thero tassa vyākaronto *ratto kho āvuso*[5] ti ādim āha.

Tattha *attatthan* ti diṭṭhadhammika-samparāyikaṃ lokiya-lokuttaraṃ attano atthaṃ.

Parattha-ubhayatthesu pi es' eva nayo.

Andhakaraṇo ti ādisu yassa rāgo uppajjati, taṃ yathābhūtadassananivāraṇena andhakaṃ karotî ti andhakaraṇo.

Paññācakkhuṃ na karotî ti *acakkhukaraṇo*.

Ñāṇaṃ na[6] karotî ti *aññāṇakaraṇo*.

Kammassakapaññā jhānapaññā vipassanāpaññā ti imā tisso paññā appavattikaraṇena[7] nirodhetî ti *paññānirodhiko*.

Aniṭṭhaphaladāyakattā dukkhasaṃkhātassa vighātass' eva pakkhe vattatî ti *vighātapakkhiko*.

Kilesanibbānaṃ na saṃvattetî ti *anibbānasaṃvattaniko*.

Alañ ca pana āvuso Ānanda appamādāyâ ti āvuso Ānanda sace evarūpā[8] paṭipadā atthi, alaṃ tumhākaṃ appamādāya, yuttaṃ anucchavikaṃ appamādaṃ karotha[9] āvuso ti therassa vacanaṃ anumoditvā pakkāmi.

Imasmiṃ sutte ariyamaggo lokuttaramissako kathito.

---

[1] M_9T. hi; P.H. *omit*.
[2] M_9 *omits*.
[3] K. °yenâ; M_9 *adds* pi.
[4] K. *omits*.
[5] B. *omits*.
[6] M_9 *omits*; P.H. *add* karoti aññāṇaṃ.
[7] M_9 apav°.
[8] K. *adds* pi.
[9] K. °thâ, *omits* āvuso.

Sesam ettha[1] uttānam[2] evâ ti.

2. Dutiye *tena hi gahapatî* ti thero kira cintesi: ayaṃ idha āgacchanto na aññātukāmo hutvā āgami,[3] pariganhanattham pana āgato, iminā pucchitapañhaṃ iminā va kathāpessāmî ti. Iti taṃ yeva[4] kathāpetukāmo tena hî ti ādim[5] āha.

Ṭattha *tena hî* ti[5] kāraṇâpadeso: yasmā tvaṃ[6] evaṃ pucchasi, tasmā taññev' ettha paṭipucchāmî ti.

Kesaṃ no ti katamesaṃ nu.

Sadhammukkaṃsanā[7] ti attano laddhiyā ukkhipitvā ṭhapanā.

Paradhammâpasādanā ti paresaṃ laddhiyā ghaṭṭanā vambhanā avakkhipanā.

Āyatane va[8] *dhammadesanā* ti kāraṇasmiṃ yeva dhammadesanā.

Attho ca vutto ti mayā pucchitapañhassa attho ca pakāsito.

Attā ca[9] *anupanīto* ti amhe evarūpā ti[10] evaṃ attā ca na[10] upanīto. Nûpanīto ti pi pāṭho.

3. Tatiye *gilānā vuṭṭhito* ti gilāno hutvā vuṭṭhito.

Gelaññā ti gilānabhāvato.

Upasaṃkamî ti bhuttapātarāso mālāgandhâdīni ādāya mahāparivāraparivuto upasaṃkami.

Bāhāyaṃ gahetvā ti[9] na[9] bāhāyaṃ[9] gahetvā[9] ākaḍḍhi, nisinnâsanato uṭṭhāya tassa santikaṃ gantvā dakkhiṇabāhāya[11] aṅguṭṭhakena saññaṃ datvā ekamantaṃ apanesî ti veditabbo.

Ath'[12] assa *sekham pi kho Mahānāma sīlan* ti ādinā nayena sattannaṃ sekhānaṃ sīlañ ca samādhiñ ca paññañ ca kathetvā upari arahattaphalavasena asekhā sīla-samādhi-paññāyo kathento sekhasamādhito sekhaṃ vipassanāñāṇaṃ asekhañ ca phalañāṇaṃ pacchā, sekhavipassanāñāṇato ca asekhaphalasamādhi pacchā uppajjatî ti dīpesi.[13] Yāni pana sampayuttāni samādhiñāṇāni, tesaṃ apacchā apure uppatti veditabbā ti.

---

[1] K. sabbattha.
[2] B.K. °nattham.
[3] B. °missati.
[4] B. *adds* katham.
[5-5] *Missing in* M_9.
[6] P. *omits*.
[7] M_9T. °san.
[8] P.H. ca.
[9] T. *omits*.
[10-10] B. attā va vuttā na ca.
[11] B.K. °yaṃ.
[12] M_9T. *omit*.
[13] B.K. dīpeti.

4. Catutthe *kūṭâgārasālāyan* ti dve kaṇṇikā gahetvā haṃsavaṭṭakacchadanena[1] katāya gandhakuṭiyā.

Aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānātî ti appamattakam pi asesetvā sabbaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti.

Satataṃ samitan ti sabbakālaṃ nirantaraṃ.

Ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan ti sabbaññutañāṇaṃ mayhaṃ upaṭṭhitam[2] evâ[2] ti dasseti.

Purāṇānaṃ kammānan ti āyūhitakammānaṃ.

Tapasā[3] *vyantibhāvan* ti dukkaratapena[4] vigatantakaraṇaṃ.

Navānaṃ kammānan ti idāni[5] āyūhitabbakammānaṃ.

Akaraṇā ti anāyūhanena.

Setughātan ti padaghātaṃ[6] paccayaghātaṃ katheti.

Kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo ti kammavaṭṭakkhayena[7] dukkhavaṭṭakkhayo.[8]

Dukkhakkhayā[6] *vedanākkhayo* ti dukkhavaṭṭakkhayena vedanākkhayo; dukkhavaṭṭasmiṃ hi khīṇe vedanāvaṭṭam pi khīṇam eva hoti.

Vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatî ti vedanākkhayena pana sakalavaṭṭadukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇam eva bhavissati.

Sandiṭṭhikāyâ ti sāmaṃ pekkhitabbāya[9] paccakkhāya.

Nijjarāvisuddhiyā[10] ti kilese[11] jaraṇakapaṭipadā[12] kilese vā nijjaraṇato nijjarā,[13] sattānaṃ[14] visuddhipāpanato[6] visuddhiyā[15] ti[6] nijjarāvisuddhiyā.[6]

Samatikkamo hotî ti sakalassa vaṭṭadukkhassa atikkamo hoti.

Idha bhante bhagavā kim āhâ ti bhante bhagavā imāya paṭipattiyā kim āha.[16] 'Kiṃ etaṃ yeva kilesanijjaraṇakapaṭipadaṃ paññāpeti udāhu aññan' ti pucchati.

Jānatā ti anāvaraṇañāṇena jānantena.

---

[1] T. °dena; B. °cchannena.
[2] K. °tan, *omits* evâ; B. °tañ câ.
[3] B. saha.
[4] B. dukkaravāsena.
[5] M_9 *adds* aparisesanaṃ.
[6] B. *omits*.
[7] B. °yavasena.
[8] B. *omits* vaṭṭa.
[9] B. passit°.
[10] T.B. nijjarāya v°.
[11] M_9B. °sa.
[12] B.K. °dāya.
[13] B.K. °rāya.
[14] K. *inserts* vā.
[15] P.H. visuddhî.
[16] P.H.K. āhâ ti.

Passatā ti samantacakkhunā passantena.

Visuddhiyā ti visuddhisampāpanatthāya.

Samatikkamāyâ ti samatikkamanatthāya.

Atthagamāyâ ti atthagamanatthāya.

Ñāyassa adhigamāyâ ti saha vipassanāya maggassa adhigamanatthāya.

Nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyâ ti apaccayanibbānassa sacchikaraṇatthāya.

Navañ ca kammaṃ na karotî ti navaṃ kammaṃ nâyūhati.

Purāṇañ ca kamman ti pubbe āyūhitakammaṃ.

Phussa phussa vyantikarotî ti phusitvā phusitvā vigatantaṃ[1] karoti, vipākaphassaṃ phusitvā phusitvā[2] taṃ kammaṃ khepetî ti attho.

Sanditṭhikā ti sāmaṃ passitabbā.

Akālikā ti na kālantare kiccakārikā.

Ehipassikā ti ' ehi passâ ' ti evaṃ dassetuṃ yuttā.

Opanayikā ti upanayayuttā allīyitabbayuttā.

Paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhî ti paṇḍitehi attano attano santāne yeva jānitabbā, bālehi pana dujjānā. Iti sīlavasena dve maggā dve ca phalāni kathitāni; sotâpannasakadāgāmino hi sīlesu paripūrakārino.[3]

Vivicc' eva kāmehî ti ādikāya pana samādhisampadāya tayo maggā tīṇi ca phalāni kathitāni; anāgāmī ariyasāvako hi samādhismiṃ[4] paripūrakārī ti vutto.

Āsavānaṃ[5] *khayā* ti ādīhi arahattaphalaṃ kathitaṃ. Keci pana sīlasamādhayo pi arahattamaggasampayuttā[6] va idha adhippetā.[7] Ekekassa pana vasena paṭipattidassanatthaṃ visuṃ visuṃ tanti āropitā ti.

5. Pañcame *amaccā* ti suhajjā.

Ñātī ti sassusasurapakkhikā.

Sālohitā ti samānalohitā bhātibhagini[8]-ādayo.

Aveccappasāde ti guṇe avecca jānitvā uppanne acalappasāde.

Aññathattan ti bhāvaññathattaṃ.

Paṭhavīdhātuyā ti ādisu vīsatiyā koṭṭhāsesu thaddhâkāra-

---

[1] M_9T.K. vigataṃ.
[2] B. *omits*.
[3] B. *adds* ti.
[4] B. °dhimhi.
[5] T. °nañ ca.
[6] B. arahattaphalas°.
[7] K. *adds* ti.
[8] K. bhātikabh°.

bhūtāya paṭhavīdhātuyā, dvādasasu koṭṭhāsesu yūsagatāya ābandhabhūtāya[1] āpodhātuyā, catusu koṭṭhāsesu paripācanabhūtāya tejodhātuyā, chasu koṭṭhāsesu vitthambhanabhūtāya vāyodhātuyā.

Siyā aññathattaṃ na tvevâ ti imesaṃ hi catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ aññamaññasabhāvûpagamanena siyā aññathattaṃ, ariyasāvakassa pana na tveva[2] siyā ti dasseti.

Ettha ca *aññathattan* ti pasādaññathattañ ca[3] gati-aññathattañ[3] ca;[3] tañ hi tassa na hoti, bhāvaññathattaṃ pana hoti. Ariyasāvako hi manusso hutvā devo pi hoti, brahmā pi. Pasādo pan' assa bhavantare pi na vigacchati, na ca apāyagatisaṃkhātaṃ gati-aññathattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Satthā pi tad eva[4] dassento *tatr' idaṃ aññathattan* ti ādim āha.

Sesam ettha uttānam evâ ti.

6. Chaṭṭhe *kāmadhātuvepakkan* ti kāmadhātuyā vipaccanakaṃ.[5]

Kāmabhavo ti kāmadhātuyaṃ uppattibhavo.

Kammaṃ khettan ti kusalâkusalakammaṃ virūhanaṭṭhānaṭṭhena khettaṃ.

Viññāṇaṃ bījan ti sahajātaṃ[6] abhisaṃkhāraviññāṇaṃ virūhanaṭṭhena bījaṃ.

Taṇhā sneho ti saṃgaṇhanânubrūhanavasena[7] taṇhā udakaṃ nāma.

Avijjānīvaraṇānan ti avijjāya āvaritānaṃ.

Taṇhāsaṃyojanānan ti taṇhābandhanena bandhānaṃ.

Hīnāya dhātuyā ti kāmadhātuyā.

Viññāṇaṃ patiṭṭhitan ti abhisaṃkhāraviññāṇaṃ patiṭṭhitaṃ.

Majjhimāya dhātuyā ti rūpadhātuyā.

Paṇītāya dhātuyā ti arūpadhātuyā.

Sesam ettha uttānam[8] evâ ti.

7. Sattame *cetanā* ti kammacetanā.

Patthanā ti kammapatthanā.[9]

Avasesaṃ[10] purimasadisam evâ ti.

---

[1] K. ābandhanabh°.
[2] T. t' eva.
[3] B. *omits.*
[4] B. *adds* dasa kusalakammaṃ.
[5] B. °naṃ.
[6] B. yathājāti.
[7] B. paggaṇhanâ°.
[8] B. °nattham.
[9] B. *adds* va.
[10] B.K. sesaṃ.

8. Aṭṭhame *sīlabbatan* ti sīlañ ca[1] vatañ ca.

Jīvitan ti dukkarakārikânuyogo.

Brahmacariyan ti brahmacariyavāso.

Upaṭṭhānasāran ti upaṭṭhānena sāraṃ, 'idaṃ[2] sāraṃ[2] idaṃ[3] varaṃ[3] idaṃ niṭṭhā '[4] ti evaṃ upaṭṭhitan ti attho.

Saphalan ti sa-udrayaṃ savaḍḍhitaṃ hotî ti pucchati.[5]

Na kho 'ttha bhante ekaṃsenâ ti bhante na kho ettha ekaṃsena vyākātabban ti attho.

Upaṭṭhānasāraṃ sevato ti idaṃ sāraṃ varaṃ niṭṭhā[4] ti evaṃ upaṭṭhitaṃ[6] sevamānassa.

Aphalan ti iṭṭhaphalena aphalaṃ.

Ettāvatā kammavādikiriyavādīnaṃ pabbajjaṃ ṭhapetvā seso sabbo pi bāhirakasamayo gahito hoti.

Saphalan ti iṭṭhaphalena saphalaṃ sa-udrayaṃ.

Ettāvatā[3] imaṃ sāsanaṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbā pi kammavādikiriyavādipabbajjā gahitā.

Na ca pan' assa sulabharūpo samasamo paññāyâ ti evaṃ sekkhabhūmiyaṃ ṭhatvā[7] paññaṃ kathento assa Ānandassa paññāya samasamo na sulabho ti dasseti.

Imasmiṃ sutte sekkhabhūmi nāma kathitā ti.

9. Navame *etad avocâ* ti pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto dasabalassa vattaṃ dassetvā attano divāvihāraṭṭhānaṃ[8] gantvā[9] 'imasmiṃ loke mūlagandho nāma atthi, sāragandho nāma atthi, pupphagandho nāma atthi: ime pana tayo pi gandhā anuvātam eva[10] gacchanti, na paṭivātaṃ; atthi nu kho kiñci,[11] yassa paṭivātam pi gandho gacchatî' ti cintetvā aṭṭhannaṃ varānaṃ gahaṇakāle yeva kaṅkhuppattisamaye upasaṃkamanavarassa[12] gahitattā taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva divāṭṭhānato vutthāya satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno uppannāya kaṅkhāya vinodanatthaṃ etaṃ *tiṇ' imāni bhante* ti ādivacanaṃ avoca.

Tattha *gandhajātānî* ti gandhajātiyo.

---

[1] B.K. o' eva.
[2] M_9T. *omit.*
[3] B. *omits.*
[4] K. niṭṭhānan.
[5] K. vuccati.
[6] K. uppaṭṭhānaṃ sāraṃ.
[7] M_9 ṭhapetvā.
[8] B. °raṃ.
[9] B. katvā.
[10] B.K. yeva.
[11] K. *adds* gandhajātaṃ.
[12] K. °nassa.

Mūlagandho ti mūlavatthuko gandho, gandhasampannam vā mūlaṁ eva mūlagandho. Tassa hi gandho anuvātaṃ gacchati. Gandhassa pana gandho nāma n' atthi.

Sāragandha-pupphagandhesu pi es' eva nayo.

Atth' Ānanda, gandhajātan ti ettha saraṇagamanâdayo guṇavaṇṇabhāsanavasena disāgāmitāya gandhasadisattā gandhā, tesaṃ vatthubhūto puggalo gandhajātaṃ nāma.

Gandho[1] *gacchatî* ti vaṇṇabhāsanavasena gacchati.

Sīlavā[2] ti pañcasīlena vā dasasīlena vā sīlavā.

Kalyāṇadhammo ti ten' eva sīladhammena kalyāṇadhammo sundaradhammo.

Vigatamalamaccherenâ ti ādīnaṃ attho Visuddhimagge vitthārito va.

Disāsû ti catusu disāsu catusu[3] anudisāsu.[3]

Samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti samitapāpa-bāhitapāpā[4] samaṇabrāhmaṇā.—

Na pupphagandho paṭivātam etî ti vassikapupphâdīnaṃ gandho paṭivātaṃ na gacchati.

Na candanaṃ tagaramallikā vā ti candanatagaramallikānam pi gandho paṭivātaṃ na gacchatî ti attho. Devaloke pi[5] phuṭasumanā nāma hoti, tassā[6] pupphitadivase gandho yojanasataṃ ajjhottharati, so pi paṭivāte[7] vidatthimattam pi ratanamattam pi gantuṃ na sakkotî ti vadanti.

Satañ ca gandho paṭivātam etî ti satañ ca paṇḍitānaṃ buddha-paccekabuddha-buddhaputtānaṃ sīlâdiguṇagandho paṭivātaṃ gacchati.

Sabbā disā sappuriso pavātî[8] ti sappuriso paṇḍito sīlâdiguṇagandhena sabbā disā pavāti,[8] sabbā disā gandhena avattharatî ti attho.

10. Dasamassa[9] duvidho nikkhepo: aṭṭhuppattiko pi pucchāvasiko pi. Katara-aṭṭhuppattiyaṃ kassa pucchāya kathitan ti ce ?[10] Aruṇavatīsuttanta-aṭṭhuppattiyaṃ Ānandattherassa pucchāya kathitaṃ. Aruṇavatīsuttanto kena kathito ti.

[1] T. *omits*.
[2] T. sīlena vā.
[3] B. *omits*.
[4] M_9T. °pāpa.
[5] B. hi; K. *adds* hi.
[6] M_9T. tassa.
[7] B.K. °taṃ.
[8] B.K. pavāyat°.
[9] B.K. °me.
[10] K. ca.

Dvīhi[1] buddhehi kathito, Sikhinā ca bhagavatā amhākañ ca satthārā.

Imasmā hi kappā ekatiṃsakappamatthake Aruṇavatīnagare Aruṇavato rañño Pabhāvatiyā nāma mahesiyā kucchismiṃ[2] nibbattitvā[3] paripakke ñāṇe mahâbhinikkhamanaṃ nikkhamitvā Sikhī bhagavā bodhimaṇḍe sabbaññutañāṇaṃ paṭivijjhitvā pavattavaradhammacakko Aruṇavatiṃ nissāya viharanto ekadivasaṃ pāto va sarīrapaṭijagganaṃ katvā mahābhikkhusaṃghaparivāro Aruṇavatiṃ piṇḍāya pavisissāmî ti nikkhamitvā vihāradvārakoṭṭhakasamīpe[4] ṭhito Abhibhuṃ nāma aggasāvakaṃ āmantesi: atippago, kho bhikkhu Aruṇavatiṃ piṇḍāya pavisituṃ, yen' aññataro brahmaloko ten' upasaṃkamissāmâ ti. Yath' āha:

Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Abhibhuṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: āyāma brāhmaṇa, yen' aññataro brahmaloko ten' upasaṃkamissāma, na[5] tāva bhattakālo bhavissatî ti. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhū bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa paccassosi. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī ca bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Abhibhū ca bhikkhu yen' aññataro brahmaloko ten' upasaṃkamiṃsû[6] ti.

Tattha mahābrahmā sammāsambuddhaṃ disvā attamano paccuggamanaṃ katvā brahmâsanaṃ paññāpetvā adāsi. Therassa pi anucchavikaṃ āsanaṃ paññāpayiṃsu. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane, thero pi attano pattâsane[7] nisīdi. Mahābrahmā pi dasabalaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā Abhibhuṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: paṭibhātu taṃ brāhmaṇa brahmuno ca brahmaparisāya ca brahmapārisajjānañ ca dhammī kathā ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhū bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa paṭissutvā[8] brahmuno ca brahmaparisāya ca brahmapārisajjānañ ca dhammiṃ kathaṃ kathesi. There dhammaṃ kathente brahmagaṇā

[1] T. *adds* pi.
[2] M_9T. *add* hi.
[3] M_9T. °ttetvā.
[4] M_9T. °koṭṭhas°.
[5] T. *omits.*
[6] B. °su, *without* ti.
[7] B.K. paññattâsane.
[8] B.K. °ssuṇitvā.

ujjhāyiṃsu: cirassañ ca[1] mayaṃ satthu brahmalokâgamanaṃ labhimha, ayañ ca bhikkhu ṭhapetvā satthāraṃ sayaṃ[2] dhammakathaṃ ārabhî ti.

Satthā tesaṃ anattamanabhāvaṃ ñatvā Abhibhuṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: ujjhāyanti kho te brāhmaṇa brahmā ca brahmaparisā[3] ca[3] brahmapārisajjā ca, tena hi[4] brāhmaṇa bhiyyosomattāya saṃvejehî ti. Thero satthuvacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā anekavidhaṃ[5] iddhivikubbanaṃ katvā sahassīlokadhātuṃ sarena viññāpento 'ārabhatha nikkhamathâ' ti gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.[6] Kim pana katvā thero sahassīlokadhātuṃ viññāpesî ti. Nīlakasiṇaṃ tāva samāpajjitvā sabbattha andhakāraṃ patthari.[7] Tato 'kim idaṃ andhakāran' ti sattānaṃ ābhoge uppanne ālokaṃ dassesi, 'kim āloko ayan' ti vicinantānaṃ attānaṃ dassesi. Sahassacakkavāḷe devamanussā añjaliṃ paggaṇhitvā[8] paggaṇhitvā[9] theraṃ yeva namassamānā aṭṭhaṃsu. Thero 'mahājano mayhaṃ dhammaṃ[10] desentassa saddaṃ suṇātû' ti imā gāthā[11] abhāsi. Sabbe osaṭāya parisāya majjhe nisîditvā dhammaṃ desentassa viya saddaṃ assosuṃ. Attho pi nesaṃ pākaṭo ahosi. Atha kho bhagavā saddhiṃ therena Aruṇavatiṃ paccāgantvā[12] piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pucchi: assuttha[13] no tumhe bhikkhave Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ṭhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassâ ti. Te 'āma bhante' ti[3] paṭijānitvā sutabhāvaṃ āvikarontā tad eva gāthādvayaṃ udāhariṃsu. Satthā 'sādhu sādhû' ti sādhukāraṃ datvā desanaṃ[14] niṭṭhapesi.[15] Evaṃ tāva idaṃ suttaṃ ito ekatiṃsakappamatthake Sikhinā bhagavatā kathitaṃ.

Amhākaṃ pana bhagavā sabbaññutaṃ patvā[16] pavattavaradhammacakko Sāvatthiṃ upanissāya Jetavane viharanto jeṭṭhamūlamāsapuṇṇamadivase bhikkhū āmantetvā imaṃ

---

[1] K. vata.
[2] B.K. sayañ ca.
[3] T. *omits*.
[4] B. *adds* tvaṃ.
[5] B.K. °vihitaṃ.
[6] B.K. °sî°ti.
[7] B.K. phari.
[8] K. °ggahetvā.
[9] M_9B.K. *omit*.
[10] T. dhamman.
[11] K. gāthāyo.
[12] B. *only* gantvā.
[13] K. passatha.
[14] M_9T. °nā.
[15] B. pattha°.
[16] B. patto.

Aruṇavatiṃ suttaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Ānandatthero vījaniṃ gahetvā vījamāno ṭhitako va ādito paṭṭhāya yāva pariyosānā ekavyañjanam pi ahāpetvā sakalasuttantaṃ[1] uggaṇhi. So punadivase piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto dasabalassa vattaṃ dassetvā attano divāvihāraṭṭhānaṃ gantvā saddhivihārikantevāsikesu vattaṃ dassetvā pakkantesu hiyyo kathitaṃ Aruṇavatīsuttantaṃ[2] āvajjento nisīdi. Ath' assa sabbaṃ suttaṃ vibhūtaṃ upaṭṭhāsi.

So cintesi: Sikhissa bhagavato aggasāvako brahmaloke ṭhatvā cakkavāḷasahasse andhakāraṃ vidhametvā[3] sarīrobhāsaṃ dassetvā attano saddaṃ sāvento dhammakathaṃ kathesî ti hiyyo satthārā kathitaṃ; sāvakassa tāva visayo evarūpo, dasa pāramiyo pūretvā sabbaññutaṃ patto pana sammāsambuddho kittakaṃ ṭhānaṃ sarena viññāpeyyâ ti. So[4] evaṃ uppannāya vimatiyā vinodanatthaṃ taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ[5] atthaṃ pucchi. Taṃ[6] atthaṃ dassetuṃ *atha kho āyasmā Ānando* ti vuttaṃ.

Tattha *sammukhā*[7] ti[7] sammukhe[8] ṭhitena[8] mayā etaṃ sutaṃ,[9] na anussavena, na[10] dūtaparamparāyâ[11] ti iminā adhippāyena evam āha.

Kīvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññāpetun ti kittakaṃ ṭhānaṃ sarīrobhāsena vihatandhakāraṃ katvā sarena viññāpetuṃ sakkoti.[12]

Sāvako so Ānanda appameyyā Tathāgatā ti idaṃ bhagavā[13] iminā adhippāyen' āha: Ānanda, tvaṃ kiṃ vadesi, so padesañāṇe ṭhito sāvako, Tathāgatā pana dasa pāramiyo pūretvā sabbaññutañāṇaṃ pattā appameyyā, so tvaṃ nakhasikhāya paṃsuṃ gahetvā mahāpaṭhavipaṃsunā saddhiṃ upamento viya kin nām' etaṃ vadesi, añño hi sāvakānaṃ visayo añño buddhānaṃ, añño sāvakānaṃ gocaro añño buddhānaṃ, aññaṃ sāvakānaṃ balaṃ aññaṃ buddhānan ti. Iti bhagavā iminā adhippāyena appameyyabhāvaṃ vatvā tuṇhī ahosi.

---

[1] B. °suttaṃ. [2] B.K. °suttaṃ. [3] T. °mitvā.
[4] K. *after* evaṃ. [5] B.K. tam.
[6] B.K. etam. [7] M_9 *omits*.
[8] B. sammukhī-bhūtena. [9] K. suttaṃ.
[10] K. *omits*. [11] K. suttaparam°.
[12] K. °tî ti. [13] K. *adds* pi.

Thero dutiyam pi pucchi. Satthā ' Ānanda tvaṃ tāḷacchiddaṃ gahetvā anantâkāsena upamento viya, cātakasakuṇaṃ[1] gahetvā diyaḍḍhayojanasatikena supaṇṇarājena upamento viya, hatthisoṇḍāya udakaṃ gahetvā mahāgaṅgāya upamento viya, caturataniye āvāṭe udakaṃ gahetvā sattahi sarehi upamento viya, nāḷikodanamattalābhīmanussaṃ gahetvā cakkavattiraññā upamento viya, paṃsupisācakaṃ gahetvā Sakkena devaraññā upamento viya, khajjupanakappabhaṃ[2] gahetvā suriyappabhāya upamento viya kin nām' etaṃ vadesî ' ti dīpento dutiyam pi[3] appameyyabhāvam eva vatvā tuṇhī ahosi.

Taṭo thero cintesi: satthā mayā pucchito na tāva katheti, handa[4] naṃ[4] yāva tatiyaṃ yācitvā buḍḍhasīhanādaṃ nadāpessāmî ti. So tatiyam pi yāci. Taṃ dassetum *tatiyam pi kho* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

Ath' assa bhagavā vyākaronto *sutā te Ānandâ* ti ādim āha. Thero cintesi: satthā me sutā te Ānanda sahassī cūḷanikā[5] lokadhātû ti ettakam eva vatvā tuṇhī jāto, idāni buddhasīhanādaṃ nadissatî ti. So satthāraṃ yācanto *etassa bhagavā kālo* ti ādim[6] āha. Bhagavā pi 'ssa vitthārakaṭhaṃ kathetuṃ *tena h' Ānandâ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *yāvatā* ti yattakaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

Candimasuriyā ti candimā ca[6] suriyo ca.

Pariharantî ti vicaranti.

Disâbhantî ti sabbadisā[7] obhāsanti.

Virocanā ti virocamānā.

Ettāvatā ekaṃ cakkavāḷaṃ paricchinditvā dassitaṃ hoti. Idāni taṃ sahassaguṇaṃ katvā dassento *tāva sahassadhā loko* ti āha.

Tasmiṃ sahassadhā loke ti tasmiṃ sahassacakkavāḷe.

Sahassaṃ Cātummahārājikānan ti sahassaṃ[8] Cātummahārājikadevalokānaṃ.

Yasmā pana ekekasmiṃ cakkavāḷe cattāro cattāro mahā-

---

[1] K. vāṭaka°.
[2] B.K. khajjopana°.
[3] B. *adds* kho ti.
[4] T.K. handâhaṃ.
[5] P.H. °nī.
[6] M_9 *omits*.
[7] T.K. sabbād°.
[8] M_9T.B. °ssa.

rājāno, tasmā *cattāri mahārājasahassānî* ti vuttaṃ. Iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo.

Cūḷanikā ti khuddikā. Ayaṃ sāvakānaṃ visayo. Kasmā pan' esā ānītā[1] ti. Majjhimikāya lokadhātuyā paricchedadassanatthaṃ.

Yāvatā ti yattakā.[2]

Tāva[3] *sahassadhā*[3] ti[3] tāva sahassabhāgena.

Dvisahassī majjhimikā lokadhātû ti ayaṃ sahassacakkavāḷāni sahassabhāgena gaṇetvā dasasatasahassacakkavāḷaparimāṇā[4] dvisahassī majjhimikā nāma lokadhātu. Ayaṃ sāvakānaṃ avisayo, buddhānam eva visayo; ettake pi hi ṭhāne Tathāgatā andhakāraṃ vidhametvā[5] sarīrobhāsaṃ dassetvā sarena viññāpetuṃ sakkontî ti dīpeti. Ettakena buddhānaṃ jātikkhettaṃ nāma dassitaṃ. Bodhisattānaṃ hi pacchimabhave devalokato cavitvā mātukucchiyaṃ paṭisandhigahaṇadivase ca kucchito nikkhamanadivase ca mahâbhinikkhamanadivase ca sambodhidhammacakkappavattana-āyusaṃkhārossajjanaparinibbānadivasesu ca ettakaṃ ṭhānaṃ kampati.[6]

Tisahassī mahāsahassī[7] ti sahassito paṭṭhāya tatiyā ti[3] tisahassī. Sahassaṃ sahassadhā katvā gaṇitaṃ[3] majjhimikaṃ[3] sahassadhā[3] katvā[3] gaṇitattā mahantehi sahassehi gaṇitā ti mahāsahassī. Ettāvatā koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷaparimāṇo loko dassito hoti. Bhagavā ākaṅkhamāno ettake ṭhāne andhakāraṃ vidhametvā sarīrobhāsaṃ dassetvā sarena viññāpeyya.[8] Gaṇakaputtatissatthero[9] pana evam āha: na[10] tisahassī-mahāsahassīlokadhātuyā evaṃ parimāṇaṃ, idaṃ hi ācariyānaṃ sajjhāyamūḷhakaṃ[11] vācāya parihīnaṭṭhānaṃ,[12] dasakoṭi-satasahassacakkavāḷaparimāṇaṃ[13] pana ṭhānaṃ tisahassī mahāsahassī lokadhātu nāmâ[14] ti. Ettāvatā hi bhagavatā āṇakkhettaṃ nāma dassitaṃ. Etasmiṃ

---

[1] M_9T. °to.
[2] M_9T. °ttikā.
[3] B. *omits.*
[4] B.K. *omit* sata.
[5] M_9T.K. °mitvā.
[6] M_9T. kappati.
[7] T. *omits.*
[8] B.K. °yyâ ti.
[9] B. Bhāṇaka°.
[10] K. *omits.*
[11] B. °mūlaka; K. °mūlakaṃ.
[12] K. °haraṇa°.
[13] B. *omits* sata.
[14] M_9 nāma, *without* ti.

hi antare[1] āṭānāṭiyaparitta[2]-isigiliparitta-dhajaggaparitta-bojjhaṅgaparitta-khandhaparitta[3]-moraparitta-mettaparitta-ratanaparittānaṃ āṇā pharati.

Yāvatā vā[4] *pana*[3] *ākaṅkheyyâ* ti yattakaṃ vā[5] iccheyya; iminā visayakkhettaṃ dasseti. Buddhānaṃ hi visayakkhettassa pamāṇaparicchedo nāma n' atthi. Natthibhāve c' assa imaṃ opammaṃ āharanti: koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷamhi[6] yāva brahmalokā sāsapehi pūretvā sace koci puratthimāya[7] disāya ekacakkavāḷe ekaṃ sāsapaṃ pakkhipanto gaccheyya, sabbe pi te sāsapā parikkhayaṃ gaccheyyuṃ,[8] na tveva puratthimāya disāya cakkavāḷāni.

Dakkhiṇâdisu[9] pi es' eva nayo.

Tattha buddhānaṃ avisayo nāma n' atthi. Evaṃ vutte thero cintesi: 'Satthā evam āha: ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato tisahassiṃ mahāsahassiṃ lokadhātuṃ sarena viññāpeyya, yāvatā vā[4] pana ākaṅkheyyâ ti. Visamo[10] kho panâyaṃ loko. Anantāni cakkavāḷāni ekasmiṃ[11] ṭhāne suriyo uggato hoti, ekasmiṃ ṭhāne majjhe ṭhito,[12] ekasmiṃ ṭhāne atthaṃ gato; ekasmiṃ ṭhāne paṭhamayāmo hoti, ekasmiṃ[13] majjhimayāmo, ekasmiṃ[13] pacchimayāmo. Sattā pi kammapasutā khiḍḍāpasutā āhārapasutā ti evaṃ tehi tehi kāraṇehi vikkhittā ca pamattā[3] ca[3] honti. Kathaṃ nu kho te[14] satthā sarena viññāpeyyâ' ti. So evaṃ cintetvā vimaticchedanatthaṃ Tathāgataṃ pucchanto *yathā*[15] *kathaṃ panâ* ti ādim āha.

Ath' assa satthā vyākaronto *idh' Ānanda Tathāgato* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *obhāsena phareyyâ* ti sarīrobhāsena phareyya. Pharamāno pan' esa kiṃ kareyyâ ti. Yasmiṃ ṭhāne suriyo paññāyati, tattha naṃ attano ānubhāvena atthaṃ gameyya. Yattha pana na paññāyati, tattha naṃ uṭṭhāpetvā[16] majjhe

---

[1] K. anantare.
[2] M_9T. āṭānātip°; B. āṭānādiyap°.
[3] T. *omits*.
[4] M_9T.B. *omit*.
[5] B. *omits*; B.K. *add* ṭhānaṃ.
[6] B. °ḷehi.
[7] K. puriso purimāya.
[8] M_9 *omits*.
[9] M_9T. °disāsu.
[10] M_9 samo.
[11] K. *inserts* pi.
[12] M_9 *adds* hoti.
[13] B. *adds* ṭhāne.
[14] K. *omits*.
[15] K. yāva.
[16] K. upaṭṭhap°; B. uddhaṃsetvā.

ṭhapeyya. Tato yattha suriyo na[1] paññāyati, tattha manussā 'adhunā va suriyo paññāyittha, so idān' eva atthamito,[2] nāgâvaṭṭo nu kho ayaṃ, bhūtâvaṭṭa-yakkhâvaṭṭa-devatâvaṭṭānaṃ aññataro' ti cittaṃ[3] uppādeyyuṃ.[4] Yattha pana[5] paññāyati, tattha pana[6] manussā 'idān' eva[7] suriyo atthamito,[2] svâyaṃ idān' eva uṭṭhito, kiṃ nu kho ayaṃ nāgâvaṭṭa-bhūtâvaṭṭa-yakkhâvaṭṭa-devatâvaṭṭānaṃ aññataro' ti vitakkaṃ uppādeyyuṃ.[4] Tato tesu manussesu ālokañ ca andhakārañ ca āpajjitvā[8] kim paccayā[9] nu kho idan ti pariyesamānesu satthā nīlakasiṇaṃ samāpajjitvā bahalandhakāram patthareyya.

Kasmā? Tesaṃ kammâdipasutānaṃ sattānaṃ santāsajananatthaṃ. Atha nesaṃ santāsaṃ āpannabhāvaṃ ñatvā obhāsakasiṇasamāpattiṃ[10] samāpajjitvā paṇḍaraṃ ghanabuddharasmiṃ vissajjento candasahassa-suriyasahassa-uṭṭhānakālo viya ekappahāren' eva sabbaṃ ekâlokaṃ kareyya, tañ ca tilabījamattena kāyappadesena[11] obhāsaṃ muñcanto.[12] Yo hi cakkavāḷapaṭhaviṃ dīpakapallakaṃ katvā mahāsamudde udakaṃ telaṃ katvā Sineruṃ vaṭṭiṃ katvā aññasmiṃ Sinerumuddhani ṭhapetvā jāleyya, so ekacakkavāḷe yeva ālokaṃ kareyya, tato paraṃ vidatthim pi obhāsetuṃ na sakkuṇeyya. Tathāgato pana tilaphalappamāṇena sarīrappadesena obhāsaṃ muñcitvā tisahassī-mahāsahassīlokadhātuṃ ekobhāsaṃ kareyya, tato vā pana bhiyyo, evaṃ mahantā hi[13] buddhaguṇā ti.

Taṃ ālokaṃ sañjāneyyun ti taṃ ālokaṃ disvā 'yena suriyo atthañ c' eva gamito[14] uṭṭhāpito ca bahalandhakārañ ca vissaṭṭhaṃ, esa so puriso[15] idāni ālokaṃ katvā ṭhito, aho acchariyapuriso' ti añjaliṃ paggayha namassamānā tiṭṭheyyuṃ.[16]

---

[1] B. *omits*.
[2] B.K. atthaṅgamito.
[3] T.B.K. vitakkaṃ.
[4] B. °desuṃ.
[5] K. *omits*; M_3T.B.K. *add* na.
[6] B.K. *omit*.
[7] B. adhunā vā.
[8] B.K. āvajj°.
[9] K. *adds* kiṃ.
[10] B. odātak°.
[11] M_0T. °ppasādena.
[12] B. °citvā.
[13] K. pi.
[14] B.K. gato.
[15] K. *omits*.
[16] P.H. nisīde°.

Saddam anussāveyyâ[1] ti[1] dhammakathāsaddam[1] anussāveyya. Yo hi ekaṃ cakkavāḷapabbataṃ bheriṃ katvā mahāpaṭhaviṃ bhericammaṃ katvā Sineruṃ daṇḍakaṃ[2] katvā aññasmiṃ[3] Sinerumatthake ṭhapetvā ākoṭeyya, so ekacakkavāḷe yeva taṃ saddaṃ sāveyya, parato[4] vidatthim pi atikkametuṃ[5] na sakkuṇeyya. Tathāgato pana pallaṅke vā pīṭhe vā nisīditvā tisahassī-mahāsahassīlokadhātuṃ sarena viññāpeti, tato vā pana bhiyyo, evaṃ mahânubhāvā Tathāgatā ti. Iti[6] bhagavā iminā ettakena ṭhānena[6] visayakkhettam eva dassesi.[7]

Imañ ca pana buddhasīhanādaṃ sutvā therassa abbhantare balavapīti uppannā. So pītivasena udānaṃ udānento *lābhā vata me* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *yassa me satthā evaṃ mahiddhiko* ti yassa mayhaṃ satthā evaṃ mahiddhiko,[8] tassa[8] mayhaṃ[8] evaṃ[8] mahiddhikassa satthu paṭilābho lābhā c' eva suladdhañ câ ti attho. Atha vā yvâhaṃ[9] evarūpassa[10] satthuno pattacīvaraṃ gahetvā vicarituṃ, pādaparikammaṃ piṭṭhiparikammaṃ[11] kātuṃ, mukhadhovana-udakanahānodakāni dātuṃ, gandhakuṭipariveṇaṃ sammajjituṃ, uppannāya kaṅkhāya pañhaṃ pucchituṃ, madhuradhammakathañ[12] ca sotuṃ labhāmi, ete sabbe pi mayhaṃ lābhā[13] c' eva suladdhañ câ ti[14] pi[6] sandhāya evam āha. Ettha ca bhagavato andhakārâlokasaddasavanasaṃkhātānaṃ iddhīnaṃ mahantatāya mahiddhikatā, tāsaṃ yeva anupharaṇena mahânubhāvatā veditabbā.

Udāyī ti Lāḷudāyī thero.

So kira pubbe upaṭṭhāyakathere[15] āghātaṃ bandhitvā carati. Tasmā idāni okāsaṃ labhitvā imasmiṃ buddhasīhanādapariyosāne jalamānaṃ dīpasikhaṃ nibbāpento viya carantassa goṇassa tuṇḍe[16] pahāraṃ dento viya bhattabha-

---

[1] M_9 *omits.*
[2] B. daṇḍaṃ.
[3] B. aññatarasmiṃ.
[4] B. tato.
[5] K. °mituṃ.
[6] B. *omits.*
[7] B. dasseti.
[8] M_9T. *omit.*
[9] M_9T. sv°.
[10] K. *inserts* ca.
[11] B.K. *omit.*
[12] B. °thaṃ, *without* ca.
[13] K. *adds* pi.
[14] B.K. *add* taṃ.
[15] B. °ṭṭhākatthere.
[16] K. daṇḍena.

ritaṃ[1] pātiṃ avakujjanto viya ca[1] therassa pasādabhaṅgaṃ[2] karonto evaṃ āha.

Evaṃ vutte bhagavā ti evaṃ[3] Udāyittherena vutte bhagavā. Yathā nāma papātatate ṭhatvā pavedhamānaṃ purisaṃ ekamantaṃ[4] ṭhito hitesipuriso 'ito ehi ito ehî' ti punappuna vadeyya, evam evaṃ Udāyittheraṃ tasmā vacanā nivārento *mā*[5] *h' evaṃ*[5] *Udāyî*[5] ti āha.

Tattha ha[6] iti[6] nipātamattaṃ. Mā evaṃ avacâ ti attho.

Mahārajjan ti cakkavattirajjaṃ. Nanu ca satthā ekassa sāvakassa dhammadesanāya uppannapasādassa[7] ānisaṃsaṃ apariccinnaṃ akāsi, so kasmā imassa buddhasīhanādaṃ ārabbha uppannapasādassa ānisaṃsaṃ paricchindatî ti. Ariyasāvakassa ettaka[8]-attabhāvaparimāṇattā. Dandhapañño pi hi sotâpanno sattakkhattuṃ devesu ca manussesu ca attabhāvaṃ paṭilabhati; ten' assa gatiṃ paricchindanto evam āha.

Diṭṭhe va dhamme ti imasmiṃ yeva attabhāve ṭhatvā.[9]

Parinibbāyissatî ti apaccayaparinibbānena parinibbāyissati. Iti nibbānena kūṭaṃ gaṇhanto imaṃ sīhanādasuttaṃ niṭṭhāpesî ti.

Ānandavaggo tatiyo.

IX.

1. Catutthassa paṭhame *samaṇassâ*[10] ti samaṇasantakāni.

Samaṇakaraṇīyānî ti samaṇena kattabbakiccāni.

Adhisīlasikkhāsamādānan ti ādisu samādānaṃ vuccati gahaṇaṃ, adhisīlasikkhāya samādānaṃ gahaṇaṃ pūraṇaṃ adhisīlasikkhāsamādānaṃ.

Sesapadadvaye[11] es' eva nayo.

Ettha ca sīlaṃ adhisīlaṃ cittaṃ adhicittaṃ[12] paññā adhipaññā ti ayaṃ vibhāgo[13] veditabbo. Tattha pañcasīlaṃ

[1-1] B.K. *omit.* [2] B. pahāraṃ. [3] M_9T. *omit.*
[4] M_9T. °ta; B.K. °te. [5] P.H. *repeat.*
[6] M_9 *omits* ha; B. hî ti. [7] B. °dena mah'.
[8] M_9T. °kaṃ. [9] M_9 ṭhapetvā.
[10] B. °ṇiyānî. [11] K. °yesu.
[12] M_9 *omits.* [13] T. *only* bhāgo.

sīlaṃ nāma, taṃ upādāya dasasīlaṃ adhisīlaṃ nāma, tam pi[1] upādāya catupārisuddhisīlaṃ adhisīlaṃ nāma. Api ca sabbam pi lokiyaṃ[2] sīlaṃ sīlam eva, lokuttaraṃ[3] adhisīlam. Tad eva sikkhitabbato sikkhā ti vuccati. Kāmâvacaracittaṃ pana cittaṃ nāma, taṃ upādāya rūpâvacaraṃ adhicittaṃ nāma, tam pi upādāya arūpâvacaraṃ adhicittaṃ nāma. Api ca sabbam pi lokiyaṃ cittaṃ cittam eva, lokuttaraṃ[4] adhicittaṃ. Paññāya pi es' eva nayo.

Tasmā ti yasmā imāni tīṇi samaṇakaraṇīyāni, tasmā.

Tibbo ti bahalo.

Chando ti kattukamyatākusalacchando.

Iti imasmiṃ suttante tisso sikkhā lokiyalokuttarā kathitā ti.

2. Dutiye *piṭṭhito piṭṭhito* ti pacchato pacchato.

Aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti aham[5] pi[5] amhā[5] ti[5] ravaṃ ravamānā gāvī aham pi gāvī ti.[6]

Seyyathā pi gunnan ti yathā gāvīnam. Gāvo hi vaṇṇena[7] kāḷā pi rattā pi setâdivaṇṇā pi honti, gadrabhassa pana tādiso vaṇṇo nāma n' atthi. Yathā ca[8] vaṇṇo, evaṃ saro pi padam pi aññādisam[9] eva.

Sesaṃ uttānam[10] eva.

Imasmim pi sutte tisso sikkhā missakā va[8] kathitā.[11]

3. Tatiye *paṭigacc'*[12] *evâ* ti[13] paṭhamam eva.

Sukaṭṭhaṃ karotî ti naṅgalena sukaṭṭhaṃ karoti.

Sumatikatan ti matiyā suṭṭhu samīkataṃ.[14]

Kālenâ ti vapitabbayuttakālena.

Sesaṃ vuttanayam[15] eva.

Idhâpi tisso sikkhā missakā va kathitā.

4. Catutthe *Vajjiputtako* ti Vajjirājakulassa putto.

Diyaḍḍhaṃ sikkhāpadasatan ti paṇṇāsâdhikaṃ sikkhāpadasataṃ. Tasmiṃ samaye paññattasikkhāpadān' eva

---

[1] K. *omits.* [2] M_9T. lokikaṃ.

[3] B.K. *add* sīlaṃ. [4] K. *adds* cittaṃ. [5] T. *omits.*

[6] B. *has* ahaṃ pi dammo ahaṃ pi dammo ti ahaṃ pi dammo dammamāno ti vadamāno gāvī ti.

[7] B. *omits.* [8] M_9 *omits.* [9] K. aññamaññasad°.

[10] B.K. °nattham. [11] B.K. *add* ti.

[12] B. paṭikacc'. [13] B. *adds* pageva.

[14] B.K. samaṃ k°. [15] B.K. uttānam.

sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ. So kira bhikkhu ajjavasampanno ujujātiko avaṅko akuṭilo, tasmā 'ahaṃ ettakāni sikkhāpadāni rakkhituṃ sakkuṇeyyaṃ vā na vā' ti cintetvā satthu ārocesi.

Sikkhām'[1] *ahan* ti sikkhāmi[1] ahaṃ.

So kira ettakesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhantassa agaru tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitun ti maññamāno evam āha. Atha bhagavā yathā nāma paññāsa tiṇakalāpiyo ukkhipituṃ asakkontassa kalāpiyasataṃ bandhitvā sīse ṭhapeyya, evam eva ekissā pi[2] sikkhāya sikkhituṃ asakkontassa aparā dve[3] sikkhā upari pakkhipanto[4] *tasmāt iha tvaṃ bhikkhû* ti ādim āha.

Rohaṇe[5] kira Uttaro nāma janapadamanusso bherapāsāṇavihāre[6] vasati. Atha naṃ daharabhikkhū āhaṃsu: Uttara, aggisālā ovassati, tiṇaṃ kappiyaṃ katvā dehî ti. Taṃ ādāya aṭaviṃ gantvā tena lāyitaṃ tiṇaṃ yeva karaḷe bandhitvā 'paññāsa karaḷe gahetuṃ sakkhissasi[7] Uttarâ' ti āhaṃsu. [8]So 'na sakkhissāmî' ti āha. 'Asītiṃ pana sakkhissasî' ti.[8] 'Na sakkhissāmi, bhante' ti. 'Ekaṃ karaḷasataṃ sakkhissasî' ti. 'Āma bhante gaṇhissāmî' ti. Daharabhikkhū karaḷasataṃ bandhitvā tassa sīse ṭhapayiṃsu. So ukkhipitvā nitthananto[9] gantvā aggisālāya samīpe pātesi. Atha naṃ[2] bhikkhū 'kilantarūpo 'si Uttarâ' ti āhaṃsu. 'Āma bhante daharabhikkhū maṃ vañcayanti,[10] imaṃ ekam pi karaḷasataṃ ukkhipituṃ asakkontaṃ maṃ paṇṇāsa karaḷe ukkhipāhî ti vadiṃsu. 'Āma Uttara vañcayiṃsu tan' ti. Evaṃ sampadam idaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Idhâpi tisso sikkhā missakā va kathitā.

5. Pañcame *ujumaggânusārino* ti ujumaggo vuccati[11] ariyamaggo,[11] taṃ anussarantassa paṭipannakassâ ti attho.

Khayasmiṃ paṭhamaṃ ñāṇan ti paṭhamam eva maggañāṇaṃ uppajjati. Maggo hi kilesānaṃ khepanato[12] khayo nāma, taṃ-sampayuttaṃ ñāṇaṃ khayasmiṃ[11] ñāṇaṃ[11] nāma.

---

[1] B.K. sakkom' (sakkomi).
[2] K. *omits.*
[3] M_9B. *add* pi.
[4] K. ukkh°.
[5] B. sukhumālo.
[6] B. lohapāsāda°.
[7] B. *adds* na sakkhissasi.
[8-8] *Missing in* B.
[9] P.H. *repeat*; B.K. nitthunanto.
[10] B. °cesuṃ.
[11] M_9 *omits.*
[12] K. khemato.

Tato aññā[1] *anantarā* ti tato catutthamaggañāṇato anantarā va[2] aññā uppajjati, arahattaphalaṃ uppajjatî ti attho.

Aññāvimuttassâ[3] ti arahattaphalavimuttiyā vimuttassa.[4]

Ñāṇaṃ[5] *vc*[5] *hotî* ti paccavekkhanañāṇaṃ hoti.

Iti sutte pi gāthāsu pi satta sekhā kathitā, avasāne pana khīṇâsavo dassito ti.

6. Chaṭṭhe *attakāmā*[6] ti attano hitakāmā.

Yatth' etaṃ sabbaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchatî ti yāsu[7] sikkhāsu sabbam etaṃ diyaḍḍhaṃ sikkhāpadasataṃ saṃgahaṃ gacchati.

Paripūrakārī[8] *hotî* ti samattakārī hoti.

Mattaso kārī[9] ti pamāṇena kārako, sabbena sabbaṃ kātuṃ na sakkotî ti attho.

Khuddânukhuddakānî ti cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā sesasikkhāpadāni. Tatrâpi saṃghâdisesaṃ khuddakaṃ thullaccayaṃ anukhuddakaṃ nāma, thullaccayañ ca khuddakaṃ pācittiyaṃ anukhuddakaṃ nāma, pācittiyañ ca khuddakaṃ pāṭidesaniyadukkaṭadubbhāsitāni anukhuddakāni nāma. Imaṃ[10] pana Aṅguttara-mahānikāyaṃ[11] vaḷañjanaka-ācariyā cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā sesāni sabbāni pi khuddânukhuddakānî[12] ti vadanti.

Tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pî ti ettha pana khīṇâsavo tāva lokavajjaṃ nâpajjati, paṇṇattivajjam eva āpajjati. Āpajjanto ca kāyena pi[13] vācāya pi cittena pi āpajjati. Kāyena āpajjanto kuṭikārasahaseyyâdīni āpajjati, vācāya āpajjanto sañcarittapadaso dhammâdīni,[14] cittena āpajjanto rūpiyapaṭiggahaṇaṃ āpajjati. Sekkhesu[15] pi es' eva nayo.

Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā ti bhikkhave na hi mayā ettha evarūpaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjane ca vuṭṭhāne ca ariyapuggalassa abhabbatā kathitā.

---

[1] M_9T. aññaṃ.
[2] M_9B. *omit.*
[3] B. °ttiyā.
[4] B. *omits.*
[5] M_9 ñānam eva; T. ñāṇañ c' eva; B. ñāṇañ ca.
[6] M_9 atthakāmā.
[7] B. tīsu; K. *adds* pi.
[8] M_9T.K. °pūrikārī.
[9] M_9T. *add* hotî.
[10] B. ime.
[11] B. °ya.
[12] M_9 khuddakânu°.
[13] M_9 *omits.*
[14] K. *adds* āpajjati.
[15] B.K. sesesu.

Ādibrahmacariyakānî ti maggabrahmacariyassa ādibhūtāni cattāri mahāsīlasikkhāpadāni.

Brahmacariyasāruppānî ti tāni yeva catumaggabrahmacariyassa[1] sāruppāni anucchavikāni.

Tatthâ ti tesu[2] sikkhāpadesu.

Dhuvasīlo[3] ti nibaddhasīlo.

Ṭhitasīlo[3] ti patiṭṭhitasīlo.

Sotâpanno ti sotasaṃkhātena maggena phalaṃ[4] āpanno.

Avinipātadhammo ti catusu apāyesu apatanasabhāvo.

Niyato ti sotâpattimagganiyāmena niyato.

Sambodhiparāyano ti uparimaggattayasambodhiparāyano.

Tanuttā ti tanubhāvo; sakadāgāmino hi rāgâdayo abbhapaṭalaṃ viya macchikāpattaṃ viya ca tanukā honti, na bahalā.

Orambhāgiyānan ti heṭṭhā-bhāgiyānaṃ.

Saṃyojanānan ti bandhanānaṃ.

Parikkhayā ti parikkhayena.

Opapātiko hotî ti uppannako hoti.

Tattha parinibbayī ti heṭṭhā anotaritvā upari yeva parinibbānadhammo.

Anāvattidhammo ti yonigativasena anāgamanadhammo.

Padesaṃ padesakārī ti ādisu padesakārī puggalo nāma sotâpanno[5] sakadāgāmī[6] anāgāmī ca, so[7] padesam eva sampādeti; *paripūrakārī* nāma arahā, so paripūram eva sampādeti.

Avañjhānî ti atucchāni saphalāni sa-udrayānî ti attho.

Idhâpi tisso sikkhā missakā[8] va kathitā.

7. Sattame *kolaṃkolo* ti kulākulaṃ gamanako. Kulan ti c' ettha bhavo adhippeto, tasmā dve vā tīṇi vā kulānî ti etthâpi dve vā[9] tayo vā bhave ti attho veditabbo. Ayaṃ hi dve vā bhave sandhāvati tayo vā uttamakoṭiyā cha vā, tasmā dve vā tīṇi vā cattāri vā pañca vā cha vā ti evam ettha vikappo daṭṭhabbo.

Ekabījī ti ekass' eva bhavassa bījaṃ etassa atthî ti ekabījī.

Uddhaṃsoto ti ādisu atthi uddhaṃsoto akaniṭṭhagāmī,

---

[1] K. catutthamagga°.
[2] M_9 *repeats.*
[3] P.H. °lî.
[4] B. phalena.
[5] B. *inserts* ca.
[6] B.K. *insert* ca.
[7] B. *adds* taṃ.
[8] B. *omits.*
[9] M_9 *omits.*

atthi uddhaṃsoto na akaniṭṭhagāmī, [1]atthi na uddhaṃsoto [2]akaniṭṭhagāmī, atthi na uddhaṃsoto[2] na akaniṭṭhagāmī.[1] Tattha yo idha anāgāmiphalaṃ hutvā avihâdisu nibbatto tattha yāvatâyukaṃ ṭhatvā uparupari nibbattitvā akaniṭṭhaṃ pāpuṇāti, ayaṃ uddhaṃsoto akaniṭṭhagāmī nāma. Yo pana avihâdisu nibbatto tatth' eva aparinibbāyitvā akaniṭṭham pi appatvā uparima[3]-uparime brahmaloke parinibbāyati, ayaṃ uddhaṃsoto na akaniṭṭhagāmī nāma. [4]Yo ito cavitvā akaniṭṭhe yeva nibbattati, ayaṃ na uddhaṃsoto akaniṭṭhagāmī nāma. Yo pana avihâdisu catusu aññatarasmiṃ nibbattitvā tatth' eva parinibbāyati, ayaṃ na uddhaṃsoto na akaniṭṭhagāmī nāma.

Yattha katthaci uppanno pana sasaṃkhārena sappayogena arahattaṃ patto,[5] *sasaṃkhāraparinibbāyī* nāma; asaṃkhārena appayogena[6] patto,[5] *asaṃkhāraparinibbāyī* nāma.[4]

Yo[7] kappasahassâyukesu avihesu nibbattitvā pañcamaṃ[8] kappasataṃ atikkamitvā arahattaṃ patto, ayaṃ *upahaccaparinibbāyī* nāma.

Atappâdisu pi es' eva nayo.

Antarāparinibbāyī ti yo āyuvemajjhaṃ anatikkamitvā parinibbāyati, so tividho hoti: Kappasahassâyukesu tāva avihesu nibbattitvā eko nibbattadivase yeva arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti; [9]no ce nibbattadivase pāpuṇāti,[9] paṭhamassa pana kappasatassa matthake pāpuṇāti: ayam eko[10] antarāparinibbāyī. Aparo evaṃ asakkonto dvinnaṃ kappasatānaṃ matthake pāpuṇāti: ayaṃ dutiyo. Aparo evam pi asakkonto catunnaṃ kappasatānaṃ matthake pāpuṇāti: ayaṃ tatiyo antarāparinibbāyī.

Sesaṃ[11] vuttanayam eva.

Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne ṭhatvā catuvīsati sotâpannā, dvādasa[12] sakadāgāmino, aṭṭhacattālīsa anāgāmino, dvādasa ca arahanto kathetabbā. Imasmiṃ hi sāsane saddhādhuraṃ

[1-1] *Missing in* B.
[2-2] *Missing in* M_9.
[3] B. *omits*; K. °me.
[4-4] *Missing in* B.
[5] K. *inserts* ayaṃ.
[6] K. asapp°.
[7] B. *inserts* pana.
[8] B.K. paṭhamaṃ; B. *adds* pañca.
[9-9] *Missing in* M_9.
[10] B.K. paṭhamo.
[11] M_9 sesesu.
[12] M_9T. *only* dasa.

paññādhuran ti dve dhurāni, dukkhāpaṭipadā dandhâbhiññâdayo catasso paṭipadā. Tatth' eko saddhādhurena abhinivisitvā sotâpattiphalaṃ patvā ekam eva bhavaṃ nibbattitvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti: ayam eko ekabījī,[1] so[1] paṭipadānaṃ[2] vasena catubbidho hoti. Yathā c'[3] esa, evaṃ paññādhurena abhinivitṭho pî ti aṭṭha ekabījino. Tathā kolaṃkolā[4] sattakkhattuparamā[5] câ ti ime[1] catuvīsati sotâpannā nāma. Tīsu pana[6] vimokkhesu suññatāvimokkhena sakadāgāmibhūmiṃ[7] pattā[8] catunnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ vasena cattāro sakadāgāmino,[9] animittavimokkhena pattā cattāro, appaṇihitavimokkhena pattā cattāro ti ime dvādasa sakadāgāmino. Avihesu pana tayo antarāparinibbāyī,[10] eko upahaccaparinibbāyī, eko uddhaṃsoto akaniṭṭhagāmī ti pañca anāgāmino. Te asaṃkhāraparinibbāyino pañca, sasaṃkhāraparinibbāyino pañcâ ti dasa honti. Tathā atappâdisu. Akaniṭṭhesu pana uddhaṃsoto n' atthi. Tasmā tattha[11] cattāro[12] sasaṃkhāraparinibbāyī, cattāro[12] asaṃkhāraparinibbāyī ti aṭṭha: ime aṭṭhacattālīsa anāgāmino. Yathā pana[13] sakadāgāmino, tath' eva arahanto[14] dvādasa veditabbā.

Idhâpi tisso sikkhā missakā va kathitā.

8. Aṭṭhame[15] *taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhan* ti taṃ arahattaṃ apāpuṇanto appaṭivijjhanto. Iminā nayena sabbavāresu[16] attho veditabbo.

Idhâpi tisso sikkhā missakā va kathitā.

9. Navamaṃ[17] uttānattham eva.

Idhâpi[18] missakā va kathitā ti.

10. Dasame *āsavānaṃ khayā* ti ettha arahattamaggo adhipaññā sikkhā nāma, phalaṃ pana sikkhitasikkhassa uppajjanato sikkhā ti na vattabbaṃ.

---

[1] B. *omits.*
[2] B.K. °dā.
[3] K. p'.
[4] B.K. °lo.
[5] B.K. °mo.
[6] K. pi.
[7] B. *omits* bhūmiṃ.
[8] M_9T. patvā.
[9] B.K. *insert* tathā.
[10] B.K. °yino.
[11] T. *omits.*
[12] T. *repeats.*
[13] K. *omits.*
[14] B.K. *add* pi.
[15] M_9T. *add* pana.
[16] B.K. sabbaṭṭhānesu.
[17] K. °me.
[18] B.K. *add* tisso sikkhā.

Yathā pure tathā pacchā ti yathā paṭhamaṃ tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhati, pacchā tath' eva sikkhatî ti attho.

Dutiyapade pi es' eva nayo.

Yathā adho tathā uddhan ti yathā heṭṭhimakāyaṃ asubhavasena passati, uparimakāyam pi[1] tath' eva pharati.[2]

Dutiyapade pi es' eva nayo.

Yathā divā tathā rattin ti yathā divā tisso sikkhā sikkhati, rattim pi tath' eva sikkhatî ti attho.

Abhibhuyya disā sabbā ti sabbā disā ārammaṇe[3] abhibhavitvā.

Appamāṇasamādhinā ti arahattamaggasamādhinā.

Sekkhan ti sekkhamānaṃ sakaraṇīyaṃ.

Paṭipadan ti paṭipannakaṃ.

Saṃsuddhacāraṇan[4] ti saṃsuddhacaraṇaṃ parisuddhasīlaṃ.

Sambuddhan ti catusaccabuddhaṃ.

Vīraṃ[5] *paṭipadantagun* ti khandhavīra-dhātuvīra[6]-āyatanavīratāvasena[5] vīraṃ[5] dhitisampannaṃ, [7]paṭipattiyā antaṃ gataṃ.

Viññāṇassâ ti carimakaviññāṇassa.

Taṇhākkhayavimuttino ti taṇhākkhayavimuttisaṃkhātāya arahattaphalavimuttiyā samannāgatassa.

Pajjotass' eva nibbānan ti padīpanibbānaṃ viya.

Vimokkho hoti cetaso ti cittassa vimutti vimuccanā appavattibhāvo hoti.

Taṇhākkhayavimuttino ti[8] khīṇâsavassa carimakaviññāṇanirodhena padīpanibbānaṃ viya cetaso vimokkho hoti, gataṭṭhānaṃ na paññāyati, apaṇṇattikabhāvûpagamo yeva hotî ti attho.

11. Ekādasame *Paṅkadhā*[9] *nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo* ti 'Paṅkadhā'[9] ti evaṃ nāmako Kosalaraṭṭhe nigamo.

Āvāsiko ti bhārahāro[10] nave āvāse samuṭṭhāpeti, purāṇe paṭijaggati.

Sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāyâ ti sikkhāsaṃkhātehi padehi paṭisaṃyuttāya, tīhi sikkhāhi samannāgatāyâ ti attho.

---

[1] K. *omits*.
[2] B.K. passati.
[3] B. °ṇavasena.
[4] B. °riyan; K. °rinan.
[5] B. dhīr°; K. thir°.
[6] B. *omits*.
[7] K. *inserts* vatta.
[8] B.K. hi.
[9] B. Saṅkavā.
[10] K. bhārakāro.

Sandassetî ti sammukhe viya katvā dasseti.

Samādapetî ti gaṇhāpeti.

Samuttejetî ti samussāheti.

Sampahaṃsetî ti paṭiladdhaguṇehi vaṇṇaṃ kathento vodāpeti.

Adhisallikhate ti ativiya[1] sallikhati,[1] ativiya sallikhitaṃ katvā saṇhasaṇhaṃ kathetî ti attho.

Accayo ti aparādho.

Maṃ accagamâ ti maṃ atikkamma adhibhavitvā[2] pavatto.

Ahu-d-eva akkhantî ti ahosi yeva anadhivāsanā.

Ahu appaccayo ti ahosi atuṭṭhâkāro.

Patiganhātû ti khamatu.

Āyatiṃ saṃvarāyâ ti anāgate saṃvaraṇatthāya,[3] puna evarūpassa aparādhassa dosassa khalitassa[4] akaraṇatthāyâ ti attho.

Tagghâ ti ekaṃsena.

Yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosî ti yathā dhamme[5] ṭhito, tathā karosi; khamāpehî ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Taṃ te mayaṃ patiganhāmâ ti taṃ tava aparādhaṃ mayaṃ khamāma.

Vuddhi h' esā Kassapa ariyassa vinaye ti esā Kassapa buddhassa bhagavato sāsane vuddhi nāma. Katamā ?[6] accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaritvā āyatiṃ saṃvarāpajjanā.[7] Desanaṃ pana puggalâdhiṭṭhānaṃ karonto 'yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjatî' ti āha.

Na sikkhākāmo ti tisso sikkhā na kāmeti na pattheti na piheti.[8]

Sikkhāsamādānassâ ti sikkhāparipūraṇassa.

Na vaṇṇavādî ti guṇaṃ na katheti.

Kālenâ ti yutta-payuttakālena.

Sesam ettha uttānam[9] evâ ti.

Samaṇavaggo catuttho.

---

1 M_9T.B. *omit.*
2 B.K. abhibh°.
3 B.K. °ratthāya.
4 B. *adds* vā.
5 K. dhammo.
6 B. *inserts* yo.
7 B. saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.
8 B. sikkhāpeti.
9 B.K. °natthaṃ.

X.

1. Pañcamassa paṭhame *accāyikānî* ti atipātikāni.

Karaṇīyānî ti aṭavassakiccāni. Yaṃ hi na avassaṃ kātabbaṃ, taṃ kiccan ti vuccati. Avassaṃ kātabbaṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāma.

Sīghasīghan ti vegavegena.[1]

Tassa kho tan ti ettha tan ti nipātamattaṃ.

N' atthi sā iddhi vā ānubhāvo vā ti sā vā iddhi so vā ānubhāvo n' atthi.

Uttarasve[2] ti tatiyadivase.

Utupariṇāminī ti laddha-utupariṇāmāni hutvā.

Jāyanti pî ti tatiyadivase nikkhantasetaṅkurāni honti, sattâhe patte nīlaṅkurāni honti.

Gabbhinī pi hontî ti diyaḍḍhamāsaṃ patvā gahitagabbhāni honti.

Paccanti pî ti tayo māse patvā paccanti.

Idāni yasmā na[3] buddhānaṃ gahapatikena vā sassehi vā attho atthi[4]—sāsane pana tappatirūpakaṃ puggalaṃ vā atthaṃ vā dassetuṃ taṃ[5] taṃ opammaṃ āharanti—tasmā yam atthaṃ dassetukāmena etaṃ ābhataṃ[6] taṃ[7] dassento *evam eva kho* ti ādim āha.

Taṃ atthato uttānam eva, sikkhā pana idhâpi missakā eva kathitā.

2. Dutiye *cīvarapavivekan* ti cīvaraṃ nissāya uppajjanakakilesehi vivittabhāvaṃ.

Sesadvaye pi es' eva nayo.

Sāṇānî ti sāṇavākacelāni.

Masāṇāṇî ti missakacelāni.

Chavadussānî ti matasarīrato chaḍḍitavatthāni. Erakatiṇâdīni vā ganthetvā[8] katanivāsanāni.

Paṃsukūlānî ti paṭhaviyaṃ chaḍḍitanantakāni.

Tirīṭakānî[9] ti rukkhatacavatthāni.

---

[1] M_9 *only* vegena; T.B. vegena vegena.
[2] B. °suve.
[3] B.K. *omit.*
[4] B. n' atthi.
[5] T. *omits*; B.K. yan.
[6] B. atthaṃ.
[7] B.K. *omit.*
[8] B. ganthitvā.
[9] M_9 tirīṭānî.

Ajinānî ti ajinamigacammāni.

Ajinakkhipan ti tad eva majjhe phālitaṃ; sahakhurakan ti pi vadanti.

Kusacīran ti kusatiṇāni ganthitvā[1] katacīraṃ.[2]

Vākacīra[3]-phalakacīresu pi es' eva nayo.

Kesakambalan ti manussakesehi katakambalaṃ.

Vālakambalan ti assavālâdīhi katakambalaṃ.

Ulūkapakkhikan ti ulūkapattāni ganthitvā[4] katanivāsanaṃ.

Sākabhakkhā ti allasākabhakkhā.[5]

Sāmākabhakkhā ti sāmākataṇḍulabhakkhā.

Nīvārâdisu *nīvārā* nāma araññe sayañjātavīhijā ti.

Daddulan ti cammakārehi cammaṃ likhitvā chaḍḍita-kasaṭaṃ.

Haṭaṃ vuccati sileso pi sevālo pi kaṇikārâdirukkhaniyyāso[6] pi.

Kaṇan ti koṇḍakaṃ.[7]

Ācāmo ti bhatta-ukkhalikāya laggo jhāma-odano. Taṃ chaḍḍitaṭṭhāne gahetvā khādanti; odanakañjiyan ti pi vadanti.

Piññākâdayo[8] pākaṭā va.

Pavattaphalabhojī ti patitaphalabhojī.

Bhusâgāran ti khalasālaṃ.

Sīlavā ti catupārisuddhisīlena samannāgato.

Dussīlyañ c' assa pahīnaṃ hotî ti pañcadussīlyāni pahīnāni honti.

Sammāditṭhiko ti[3] yāthāvaditṭhiko.[3]

Micchāditṭhî ti ayāthāvaditṭhi.

Āsavā ti cattāro āsavā.

Aggappatto ti sīlaggappatto.

Sārappatto ti sīlasāraṃ patto.

Suddho ti parisuddho.

Sāre patitṭhito ti sīlasamādhipaññāsāre patitṭhito.

Seyyathā pî ti yathā nāma.

---

[1] K. ganthetvā.
[2] B.K. °cīvaraṃ.
[3] T. *omits.*
[4] M_9T. bandhitvā; K. ganthetvā.
[5] M_9T. °sākha°.
[6] M_9T. °rukkhe n°.
[7] B. bhikkhakuṇḍ°.
[8] B. °kabhakkhâdayo.

Sampannan ti paripuṇṇaṃ paripakkasālibharitaṃ.[1]

Saṃgharāpeyyâ ti saṃkaḍḍhāpeyya.

Ubbahāpeyyâ ti balaṭṭhānaṃ āharāpeyya.

Bhusikan ti bhusaṃ.

Koṭṭāpeyyâ ti udukkhale pakkhipāpetvā musalchi paharāpeyya.

Aggappattānî ti taṇḍulaggaṃ pattāni.

Sārappattâdisu pi es' eva nayo.

Sesaṃ[2] uttānam[3] eva.

Yaṃ pan' ettha 'dussīlyañ c' assa pahīnaṃ micchādiṭṭhi c' assa pahīnā' ti vuttaṃ, taṃ sotâpattimaggena pahīnabhāvaṃ sandhāya vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

3. Tatiye *viddhe* ti valāhakavigamena dūrībhūte.

Deve ti ākāse.

Abhivihaccâ ti abhivihanitvā.

Yato ti yasmiṃ kāle.

Virajan ti rāgarajâdirahitaṃ.

Tesaṃ yeva malānaṃ vigatattā *vîtamalaṃ.*

Dhammacakkhun ti catusaccadhammapariggāhakaṃ sotâpattimaggacakkhu.

N' atthi taṃ[4] *saṃyojanan* ti duvidham ev' assa saṃyojanaṃ n' atthi; itaram[5] pi pana puna imaṃ lokaṃ ānetuṃ asamatthatāya n' atthî ti vuttaṃ.

Imasmiṃ hi sutte jhānânāgāmī[6] nāma kathito ti.

4. Catutthe *na bāhulikā hontî* ti paccayabāhulikā na honti.

Na[7] *sāthalikā* ti tisso sikkhā sithilaṃ katvā na gaṇhanti.

Okkamane nikkhittadhurā ti okkamanaṃ vuccati avaṅgamanaṭṭhena[8] pañcanīvaraṇāni, tesu nikkhittadhurā.

Paviveke pubbaṅgamā ti kāya-citta-upadhivivekasaṃkhāte tividhe pi[9] viveke pubbaṅgamā.

Viriyaṃ ārabhantî ti duvidham pi viriyaṃ paggaṇhanti.

Appattassâ ti jhānavipassanāmaggaphalasaṃkhātassa appattavisesassa.

Sesapadadvaye pi es' eva nayo.

---

[1] B. °sālipūritaṃ. [2] K. *inserts* pana. [3] K. °nattham.
[4] B. tassa. [5] K. °rasmiṃ, *omits* pi.
[6] K. *only* anāgāmī, *omits* nāma. [7] M_9 *omits.*
[8] K. adhog°. [9] K. *omits.*

Pacchimā janatā ti saddhivihārika-antevāsikâdayo.

Diṭṭhânugatiṃ āpajjatî ti ācariyupajjhāyehi kataṃ anukaroti. Yaṃ[1] tāya janatāya ācariyupajjhāyesu diṭṭhaṃ, tassa anugatiṃ āpajjati nāma.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatī parisā ti bhikkhave ayaṃ parisā aggapuggalavatī nāma vuccati.

Bhaṇḍanajātā ti jātabhaṇḍanā, *kalahajātā* ti jātakalahā.

Bhaṇḍanan ti c' ettha kalahassa pubbabhāgo, hatthaparāmāsâdivasena vītikkamo kalaho nāma.

Vivādâpannā ti viruddhavādaṃ āpannā.

Mukhasattīhî ti guṇavijjhanaṭṭhena[2] pharusā vācā mukhasattiyo ti vuccanti, tāhi mukhasattīhi.

Vitudantā viharantî ti vijjhantā vicaranti.

Samaggā ti sahitā.[3]

Sammodamānā ti sampavattamodā.[4]

Khīrodakībhūtā ti khīrodakaṃ viya bhūtā.

Piyacakkhūhî ti upasantehi mettacakkhūhi.

Pīti jāyatî ti pañcavaṇṇā pīti uppajjati.

Kāyo passambhatî ti nāmakāyo pi rūpakāyo pi vigatadaratho hoti.

Passaddhakāyo ti asāraddhakāyo.

Sukhaṃ vediyatî ti kāyikaṃ[5] cetasikaṃ[5] sukhaṃ vediyati.[6]

Samādhiyatî ti ārammaṇe sammā[7] ṭhapīyati.[7]

Thullaphusitake ti mahāphusitake.

Pabbatakandarapadarasākhā ti ettha *kandaraṃ*[8] nāma kantiladdhanāmena udakena dārito udakabhinno pabbatapadeso, yo nitambo[9] ti pi nadīnikuñjo ti pi vuccati; *padaraṃ* nāma aṭṭhamāse deve avassante phalito bhūmippadeso; *sākhā* ti kussubbhagāminiyo khuddakamātikāyo.[10]

Kussubbhā ti khuddakâvāṭā.

Mahāsobbhā ti maha-āvāṭā.[11]

Kunnadiyo ti khuddakanadiyo.

---

[1] K. ayaṃ. [2] B. °vicchindana°. [3] M_9T. samāhitā.
[4] M_9T.B. samappavatta°; H. sampatta°.
[5] M_9B.K. °ka. [6] M_9T. °tî ti.
[7] K. pana samādhiyati. [8] B. °ro.
[9] B. nadikusumbho. [10] M_9T. khuddika°.
[11] M_9 mahâvāṭā.

Mahānadiyo ti gaṅgā-yamunâdikā mahāsaritā.

5. Pañcame *aṅgehî* ti guṇaṅgehi.

Rājâraho ti rañño araho anucchaviko.

Rājabhoggo ti[1] rañño upabhogabhūto.

Rañño aṅgaṃ ti[2] rañño hatthapādâdi-aṅgasamatāya aṅgan t' eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati.

Vaṇṇasampanno ti sarīravaṇṇena[3] sampanno.

Balasampanno ti kāyabalena sampanno.[4]

Āhuneyyo ti āhutisaṃkhātaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭiggahetuṃ yutto.

Pāhuneyyo ti pāhunakabhattassa anucchaviko.

Dakkhiṇeyyo ti dasavidhadānavatthupariccāgavasena saddhādānasaṃkhātāya dakkhiṇāya anucchaviko.

Añjalikaraṇīyo ti añjalipaggahaṇassa[5] anucchaviko.

Anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti sabbalokassa asadisaṃ puññavirūhanaṭṭhānaṃ.

Vaṇṇasampanno ti guṇavaṇṇena sampanno.

Balasampanno ti viriyabalena sampanno.

Javasampanno ti ñāṇajavena sampanno.

Thāmavā ti ñāṇathāmena samannāgato.

Daḷhaparakkamo ti thiraparakkamo.

Anikkhittadhuro ti aṭṭhapitadhuro paggahitadhuro.[6] Aggaphalaṃ arahattaṃ appatvā viriyadhuraṃ na nikkhipissāmî ti evaṃ paṭipanno.

Imasmiṃ sutte catusaccavasena sotâpattimaggo sotâpattimaggena ca ñāṇajavasampannatā[7] kathitā ti.

6. Chaṭṭhe tīṇi maggaphalāni[8] tīhi maggehi[9] ca ñāṇajavasampannatā kathitā.

7. Sattame arahattaphalaṃ arahattaphalen' eva ca[10] maggakiccaṃ kathitaṃ. Phalaṃ pana javitajavena uppajjanato javo ti ca vattuṃ na[11] vaṭṭati.

---

[1] M_9 *omits.* [2] T. *adds* . . . pe . . . [3] M_9T. °vaṇṇa.
[4] K. *adds* javasampanno ti balajavena sampanno.
[5] M_9T. añjalim p°. [6] B.K. *omit.*
[7] M_9T. ñāṇadassanasamp°.
[8] B. ca maggāni tīṇi ca phalāni.
[9] B. maggaphalehi; M_9T. *omit.*
[10] T.K. *omit.* [11] B. *omits.*

8. Aṭṭhame *navo* ti karaṇaṃ upādāya vuccati.

Potthako ti vākamayavatthaṃ.

Majjhimo ti paribhogamajjhimo.

Jiṇṇo ti paribhogajiṇṇo.

Ukkhaliparimajjanan ti ukkhaliparipuñchanaṃ.

Dussīlo ti nissīlo.

Dubbaṇṇatāyâ ti guṇavaṇṇâbhāvena dubbaṇṇatāya.

Diṭṭhânugatiṃ āpajjantî[1] ti tena kataṃ anukaronti.

Na mahapphalaṃ hotî ti vipākaphalena na mahapphalaṃ hoti.

Na mahânisaṃsan ti vipākânisaṃsen' eva na mahânisaṃsaṃ.

Appagghatāyâ ti vipākagghena appagghatāya.

Kāsikaṃ vatthan ti tīhi[2] kappāsaṃsūhi[3] suttaṃ kantitvā katavatthaṃ, tañ ca kho kāsiraṭṭhe yeva uṭṭhitam.

Sesaṃ uttānam eva, sīlaṃ pan' ettha missakaṃ kathitan ti.

9. Navame *yathā yathâyan* ti yathā yathā ayaṃ.

Tathā[4] *tathā*[4] *tan*[4] ti[4] tathā tathā[5] taṃ[5] kammaṃ.

Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: Yo evaṃ vadeyya: yathā yathā kammaṃ karoti, tathā[5] tathā 'ssa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyat' eva—na hi sakkā katassa[6] kammassa vipākaṃ appaṭisaṃvedetuṃ[7]—tasmā yattakaṃ kammaṃ[8] karoti, tattakassa[9] vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyat' evâ ti.

Evaṃ santan ti evaṃ sante.

Brahmacariyavāso na hotî ti yaṃ maggabhāvanato pubbe upapajjavedaniyakammaṃ kataṃ, tassa avassaṃ paṭisaṃvedaniyattā brahmacariyaṃ vuttham pi avuttham eva hoti.

Okāso na paññāyati sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyâ ti yasmā ca evaṃ sante[10] kammâyūhanañ c' eva vipākânubhavanā ca hoti, tasmā hetunā nayena vaṭṭadukkhassa antakiriyāya okāso na paññāyati nāma.

Yathā yathā[11] *vedaniyan* ti yena yenâkārena[12] veditabbaṃ.

---

[1] M_9T. °jjatî.
[2] K. *omits.*
[3] K. *only* kappāsa; B. kappāsa-aṃsūhi.
[4] T. *omits.*
[5] M_9 *omits.*
[6] P.H. tassa.
[7] B. paṭisedhetuṃ.
[8] T.K. *omit.*
[9] M_9 °kaṃ.
[10] M_9T. *add* kasmā; B. *adds* tena.
[11] M_9T. *omit.*
[12] M_3B. yena kāraṇena.

Tathā tathā 'ssa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatî ti tena tenâkārena assa vipākaṃ paccanubhoti.

Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: Yad etaṃ sattasu javanesu paṭhamajavanakammaṃ sati paccaye vipākavāraṃ labhantam eva diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti asati ahosikammaṃ nāma, yañ ca sattamajavanakammaṃ sati paccaye upapajjavedaniyaṃ hoti asati ahosikammaṃ nāma, yañ ca majjhe pañcajavanakammaṃ yāva saṃsārappavatti atthi[1] tāva aparapariyāyavedaniyaṃ nāma hoti,[2] etesu ākāresu yena yenâkārena veditabbaṃ kammaṃ ayaṃ puriso karoti, tena ten' ev' assa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati nāma. Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ hi laddhavipākavāram eva kammaṃ yathāvedaniyakammaṃ nāmâ ti vuttaṃ.

Evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso hotî ti kammakkhayakarassa brahmacariyassa[3] khepetabbakammasambhavato vāso nāma[4] hoti,[5] vutthaṃ[6] suvuttham[7] eva hotî ti attho.

Okāso paññāyati sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyâ ti yasmā evaṃ sante tena tena[1] maggena abhisaṃkhāraviññāṇassa nirodhena tesu tesu[4] bhavesu āyatiṃ vaṭṭadukkhaṃ na uppajjatî[8] ti, tasmā okāso paññāyati sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāya.

Idāni taṃ yathāvedaniyakammasabhāvaṃ dassento *idha bhikkhave ekaccassâ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *appamattakan* ti parittaṃ thokaṃ mandaṃ lāmakakammaṃ.[9]

Tādisaṃ yevâ ti taṃ-sarikkhakam eva.

Diṭṭhadhammavedaniyan ti tasmiṃ kamme yena diṭṭhadhamme vipaccitabbaṃ vipākavāraṃ labhantaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti.

Nâṇum[10] *pi khāyatî* ti dutiye[11] attabhāve aṇum pi na[4] khāyati; aṇumattam pi dutiye[4] attabhāve[4] vipākaṃ na detî ti attho.

---

[1] B. *omits.*
[2] K. *inserts* taṃ.
[3] K. *adds* kho.
[4] M_9 *omits.*
[5] K. °tî ti.
[6] M_9T.K. vuttaṃ.
[7] M_9K. °vuttam.
[8] B.K. °ti, *without* ti.
[9] B. lāmakaṃ.
[10] M_9T. na aṇum; B.K. nâṇu.
[11] K. *inserts* vā.

Bahu-d-evâ ti bahukaṃ pana vipākaṃ kim[1] eva dassatî[2] ti adhippāyo.

Abhāvitakāyo ti ādîhi kāyabhāvanārahito vaṭṭagāmî puthujjano dassito.

Paritto ti parittaguṇo.

Appâtumo ti ātumo vuccati attabhāvo, tasmiṃ mahante pi guṇapparittatāya appâtumo yeva.

Appadukkhavihārî ti appakena pi[3] pāpena[3] dukkhavihārî.

Bhāvitakāyo ti ādîhi khîṇâsavo dassito. So hi kāyânupassanāsaṃkhātāya kāyabhāvanāya[4] bhāvitakāyo nāma, kāyassa vā vaḍḍhitattā bhāvitakāyo.

Bhāvitasîlo ti vaḍḍhitasîlo.

Sesapadadvaye pi es' eva nayo.

Pañcadvārabhāvanāya[5] vā[6] *bhāvitakāyo*, etena indriyasaṃvarasîlaṃ vuttaṃ; *bhāvitasîlo* ti iminā sesāni tîṇi sîlāni.

Aparitto ti na[7] parittaguṇo.

Mahattā ti attabhāve[8] paritte pi guṇamahantatāya mahattā.

Appamāṇavihārî ti khîṇâsavass' etaṃ[9] nāmam eva;[10] so[11] hi pamāṇakarāṇaṃ[12] rāgâdînaṃ abhāvena appamāṇavihārî nāma.

Paritte[13] ti[13] khuddake.[13]

Udakamallake[14] ti udakasarāve.[15]

Orabbhiko ti urabbhasāmiko.[16]

Urabbhaghātako ti sūnakāro.

Jāpetuṃ vā ti dhanajāniyā jāpetuṃ. Jhāpetun ti pi[17] pāṭho: ayam ev' attho.

Yathāpaccayaṃ vā kātun ti yathā icchati, tathā kātuṃ.

Urabbhadhanan ti eḷaka-agghanakamūlaṃ. So pan' assa save icchati, deti; no ce icchati, gîvāya[18] gahetvā nikkaḍḍhāpeti.

---

[1] K. *omits.*
[2] K. dassetî.
[3] M_9K. vipākena.
[4] B.K. *omit* kāya.
[5] M_9T. °nā.
[6] M_9 *omits.*
[7] K. a°.
[8] M_9 °va; B. attani ca.
[9] K. khîṇâsavavasena ca.
[10] K. etaṃ.
[11] K. yo.
[12] M_9T. °kāraṇānaṃ.
[13] B. *omits.*
[14] B. udakakapall°.
[15] K. °vake.
[16] M_9T. or°.
[17] T. *omits.*
[18] B.K. °yaṃ.

Sesaṃ vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

Imasmiṃ pana sutte vaṭṭa-vivaṭṭaṃ kathitan ti.

10. Dasame *dhovatî* ti vikkhāleti.

Sandhovatî ti suṭṭhu dhovati, punappuna dhovati.

Niddhovatî ti niggaṇhitvā dhovati.

[1]*Aniddhantan* ti na niggaṇhitvā dhantaṃ.

Anikkhittakasāvan[2] ti avajjitakasāvaṃ.[1]

Pabhaṅgû[3] ti pabhijjanasabhāvaṃ. Adhikaraṇīyaṃ ṭhapetvā muṭṭhikāya āhatamattaṃ[4] bhijjati.

Paṭṭakāyâ[5] ti suvaṇṇapaṭṭatthāya.[6]

Gīveyyake ti gīvâlaṃkāre.

Adhicittan ti samathavipassanācittaṃ.

Anuyuttassâ ti bhāventassa.

Sacetaso ti cittasampanno.

Dabbajātiko ti paṇḍitajātiko.

Kāmavitakkâdisu kāme ārabbha uppanno vitakko kāmavitakko, vyāpādavihiṃsāhi sampayuttā vitakkā vyāpādavihiṃsāvitakkā nāma.

[7]Ñātivitakkâdisu amhākaṃ ñātakā bahū puññavantā ti ādinā nayena ñātake ārabbha uppanno vitakko ñātivitakko,[8] asuko janapado khemo subhikkho câ[9] ti ādinā nayena janapadaṃ ārabbha uppanno[10] vitakko janapadavitakko,[11] aho[12] vata maṃ pare na avajāneyyun ti evaṃ uppanno vitakko anavaññattipaṭisaṃyutto vitakko nāma.

Dhammavitakkā avasissantî ti dhammavitakkā nāma dasavipassanûpakkilesavitakkā.

So hoti samādhi na c' eva santo ti so avasiṭṭhadhammavitakko vipassanāsamādhi avûpasantakilesattā santo na hoti.[12]

Na paṇīto ti[13] atappako.[14]

[1-1] B. *has* aniddhantakasāvan ti anihatadosaṃ anapanītakasāvaṃ.
[2] K. aninnītakāsāvan.
[3] T. °gun; M_9 °gunan.
[4] B.K. pahaṭa°.
[5] B. paṭikāyâ.
[6] T. *repeats* vaṇṇa; M_9 °paṭṭattāya; B. °paṭṭakāya.
[7] M_9T. *add* ñātivitakko nāma.
[8] M_9 *omits*.
[9] B.K. *omit*.
[10] M_9T. °nna; B.K. *insert* gehasita.
[11] K. *adds* nāma.
[12-12] *Missing in* B.K.
[13] T.K. *add* na.
[14] B. appamāṇo.

Na paṭippassaddhaladdho ti na kilesapaṭippassaddhiyā laddho.

Na ekodibhāvâdhigato ti na ekaggabhāvaṃ patto.

Sasaṃkhāraniggayha-vāritavato ti sasaṃkhārena sappayogena kilese niggaṇhitvā vāretvā[1] vārito;[2] na kilesānaṃ chinnante[3] uppanno,[4] kilese pana vāretvā vāretvā[5] uppanno.

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo ti ettha samayo nāma utusappāyaṃ āhārasappāyaṃ senâsanasappāyaṃ puggalasappāyaṃ dhammasavanasappāyan ti imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sappāyānaṃ paṭilābhakālo.

Yan taṃ cittan ti yasmiṃ samaye taṃ vipassanācittaṃ.

Ajjhattaṃ yeva santiṭṭhatî ti attani yeva tiṭṭhati. Niyakajjhattaṃ hi idha ajjhattaṃ nāma; gocarajjhattam pi vaṭṭati; puthuttârammaṇaṃ pahāya ekasmiṃ[6] nibbānagocare yeva tiṭṭhatî ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Sannisīdatî ti suṭṭhu nisīdati.

Ekodi[7] *hotî* ti ekaggaṃ hoti.

Samādhiyatî ti sammā ādhiyati.

Santo ti ādisu paccanīkakilesavūpasamena santo, atappakaṭṭhena paṇīto, kilesapaṭippassaddhiyā laddhattā paṭippassaddhaladdho, ekaggabhāvaṃ gatattā ekodibhāvâdhigato, kilesānaṃ chinnante uppannattā na sappayogena[8] kilese niggaṇhitvā vāretvā[9] vārito ti na sasaṃkhāraniggayha-vāritavato.

Ettāvatā ayaṃ bhikkhu vivaṭṭetvā arahattaṃ patto nāma hoti. Idāni 'ssa[10] khīṇâsavassa sato abhiññāpaṭipadaṃ[11] dassento *yassa*[12] *yassa câ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassâ* ti abhijānitvā paccakkhaṃ kātabbassa.

Sati sati āyatane ti pubbahetusaṃkhāte c' eva idāni ca paṭiladdhabbe abhiññāpādakajjhānâdibhede[13] sati sati kāraṇe.[14]

---

[1] T. *omits.*
[2] T. °te; B. vidito.
[3] B. chindante.
[4] M_9T. °nne.
[5] B.K. *omit.*
[6] K. ekekasmiṃ.
[7] B.K. *add* bhāvo.
[8] M_9T. sampay°.
[9] M_9 *repeats.*
[10] B. *omits.*
[11] B.K. °paṭivedhaṃ.
[12] M_9B. *omit.*
[13] K. *only* jhānâdibhede.
[14] K. *inserts* tassa.

Vitthārato pana ayaṃ abhiññākathā Visuddhimagge vuttanayen' eva veditabbā.

Āsavānaṃ khāyā ti ādi c' ettha phalasamāpattivasena vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

11. Ekādasame pi *adhicittaṃ* samathavipassanācittam eva.

Tīṇi nimittānî ti tīṇi kāraṇāni.

Kālena kālan ti kāle kāle, yuttakāle[1] ti attho.

Kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasi kātabban ti ādisu taṃ taṃ kālaṃ sallakkhetvā ekaggatāya[2] yuttakāle ekaggatā manasi kātabbā; ekaggatā hi idha samādhinimittan ti vuttā. Tatra[3] vacanattho: samādhi yeva nimittaṃ samādhinimittaṃ.[4]

Sesapadadvaye pi es' eva nayo.

Paggâho ti pana[5] viriyassa nāmaṃ, *upekhā* ti[6] majjhattabhāvassa. Tasmā viriyassa yuttakāle viriyaṃ manasi kātabbaṃ, majjhattabhāvassa yuttakāle majjhattabhāve ṭhātabban[7] ti.

Ṭhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ kosajjāya saṃvatteyyâ ti[8] kāraṇaṃ vijjati, yena[9] taṃ cittaṃ kosajjabhāve santiṭṭheyya.[10]

Itaresu pi es' eva nayo.

Upekhānimittaṃ yeva manasi kareyyâ ti ettha ca ñāṇajavaṃ[11] upekkheyyâ ti ayam attho.

Āsavānaṃ khayāyâ[12] ti arahattaphalatthāya.

Ukkaṃ bandheyyâ ti aṅgārakapallaṃ sajjeyya.

Ālimpeyyâ ti tattha aṅgāre[13] pakkhipitvā aggiṃ katvā[14] nāḷikāya dhamanto aggiṃ gāhāpeyya.

Ukkāmukhe pakkhipeyyâ ti aṅgāre viyūhitvā[15] matthake vā ṭhapeyya, mūsāya vā[16] pakkhipeyya.

Ajjhupekkhatî ti pakkâpakkabhāvaṃ[17] upadhāreti.

Sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāyâ ti arahattaphalatthāya sammā ṭhapīyati.

---

[1] K. °lan.
[2] K. °tā.
[3] B.K. tattha.
[4] T. *omits.*
[5] K. padaṃ.
[6] M_9T.P. sati°.
[7] B. kāt°; M_9T. °bbaṃ, *without* ti.
[8] K. *inserts* taṃ.
[9] B. yen' e°.
[10] B.K. tiṭṭheyya.
[11] B. āneñjā.
[12] M_9T. khayā.
[13] B. °raṃ.
[14] B.K. datvā.
[15] B.K. *insert* aṅgāra.
[16] M_9T. *omit.*
[17] B. paripakkabh°.

Ettāvatā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ patto bhikkhu dassito. Idāni tassa khīṇâsavassa abhiññāpaṭipadaṃ[1] dassento *yassa*[2] *yassa câ* ti ādim āha. Taṃ heṭṭhā-vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

Loṇaphalavaggo pañcamo.
Dutiyo paṇṇāsako niṭṭhito.

XI.

1. Tatiyassa paṭhame *pubbe va sambodhā*[3] ti sambodhito pubbe va; ariyamaggappattito[4] aparabhāge yevâ ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Anabhisambuddhassâ ti appaṭividdhacatusaccassa.

Bodhisattass' eva sato ti[5] bujjhanakasattass' eva[6] sammāsambodhiṃ adhigantuṃ ārabhantass' eva sato, bodhiyā[7] vā sattass' eva laggass'[8] eva[8] sato. Dīpaṅkarassa hi bhagavato pādamūle aṭṭhadhammasamodhānena abhinīhārasamiddhito pabhūti Tathāgato bodhiyaṃ[7] satto laggo 'pattabbā māya esā' ti tad-adhigamāya parakkamaṃ amuñcanto yeva āgato, tasmā bodhisatto ti vuccati.

Ko nu kho ti katamo nu kho.

Loko ti saṃkhāraloko.

Assādo ti madhurâkāro.

Ādīnavo ti anabhinanditabbâkāro.

Tassa mayhan ti tassa evaṃ[9] bodhisattass' eva sato mayhaṃ.

Chandarāgavinayo[10] *chandarāgappahānan*[11] ti nibbānaṃ hi[12] āgamma[8] ārabbha paṭicca chandarāgo vinayaṃ gacchati pahiyyati,[13] tasmā nibbānaṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānan ti vuccati.

Idaṃ lokanissaraṇan ti idaṃ nibbānaṃ lokato nissaṭattā lokanissaraṇan ti vuccati.

---

[1] B. abhiññāya paṭipāṭiṃ.
[2] M_9B. *omit.*
[3] T. °dhāyā.
[4] K. °maggupp°.
[5] T. *omits.*
[6] B. *adds* sato.
[7] B. samb°.
[8] K. *omits.*
[9] M_9T. *add* hoti.
[10] M_9T. *add* ti.
[11] B. *omits.*
[12] M_9T.B. *omit.*
[13] M_9 °hīyati.

Yāvakīvan ti yattakaṃ pamāṇaṃ kālaṃ.

Abbhaññāsin ti abhi-visiṭṭhena ariyamaggañāṇena aññāsiṃ.

Ñānañ ca pana me dassanan ti dvīhi pi[1] padehi paccavekkhanāññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ.

Sesam ettha uttānam eva.[2]

2. Dutiye *assādapariyesanaṃ acarin* ti assādapariyesanatthāya acariṃ.

Kuto paṭṭhāyâ ti sumedhakālato paṭṭhāya.

Paññāyâ ti saha vipassanāya maggapaññāya.

Suddiṭṭho ti suppaṭividdho.

Iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo.

3. Tatiye sabbaṃ[3] uttānam eva.

4. Catutthe *sāmaññatthan* ti catubbidhaṃ ariyaphalaṃ. Itaraṃ tass' eva vevacanaṃ. Sāmaññatthena vā cattāro maggā, brahmaññatthena cattāri phalāni.

Imesu pana catusu pi suttesu khandhaloko va kathito.

5. Pañcamaṃ aṭṭhuppattiyā nikkhittaṃ. Katarāya aṭṭhuppattiyā? Chabbaggiyānaṃ anācāre. Te kira gāyantā naccantā hasantā[4] vicariṃsu. Bhikkhū dasabalassa ārocayiṃsu. Satthā te pakkosāpetvā tesaṃ ovādatthāya idaṃ suttaṃ ārabhi.

Tattha *ruṇṇan* ti roditaṃ.

Ummattakan ti ummattakakiriyā.

Komārakan[5] ti kumārakehi kattabbakiccaṃ.

Dantavidaṃsakaṃ[6] *hasitan* ti dante dassetvā pāṇiṃ paharantānaṃ mahāsaddena hasitaṃ.

Setughāto gīte ti gīte vo paccayaghāto hotu,[7] sahetukaṃ gītaṃ pajahathâ ti dīpeti; *nacce* pi[1] es' eva nayo.

Alan ti yuttaṃ.

Dhammapamoditānaṃ satan ti ettha dhammo vuccati kāraṇaṃ, kenacid eva kāraṇena pamuditānaṃ sattānaṃ.[8]

Sitaṃ[4] *sitamattāyâ* ti tasmiṃ sitakāraṇe sati yaṃ sitaṃ karotha, taṃ vo[9] sitamattāya aggaggadante[10] dassetvā

---

[1] M_9 *omits*.
[2] B.K. evâ ti.
[3] B.K. sabbattha.
[4] B. *omits*.
[5] K. °rikan.
[6] B.K. °ka.
[7] T. hetu.
[8] B.K. sataṃ.
[9] B. kho.
[10] B.K. aggad°.

pahaṭṭhâkāramattaṃ[1] dassanāya[2] yeva[2] yuttan[3] ti vuttaṃ hoti.

6. Chaṭṭhe *soppassâ*[4] ti niddāya.

Paṭisevanāya n' atthi tittî ti yathā yathā paṭisevati, tathā tathā[5] ruccati[6] yevâ ti titti nāma n'atthi.

Sesadvaye[7] pi es' eva nayo.

Sace hi[8] mahāsamudde udakaṃ surā bhaveyya, surāsoṇḍo ca maccho hutvā nibbatteyya, tassa tattha carantassa pi sayantassa pi titti nāma na bhaveyya.

Imasmiṃ sutte vaṭṭam eva kathitaṃ.

7. Sattame *avassutaṃ hotî* ti tintaṃ hoti.

Na[9] *bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hotî* ti apāye[10] paṭisandhipaccayatāya na laddhakaṃ hoti.

Kālakiriyā ti tass' eva vevacanaṃ.

Sukkapakkhe sagge paṭisandhipaccayatāya bhaddakaṃ hoti laddhakaṃ; taṃ pana ekantena[11] sotâpannâdīnaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ariyasāvakānaṃ yeva vaṭṭati.

Sesam ettha uttānam evâ ti.

8. Aṭṭhame *vyāpannan* ti pakatibhāvaṃ pajahitvā[12] ṭhitaṃ. Sesaṃ purimasutte vuttanayam eva.

9. Navame *nidānânî* ti kāraṇāni.

Kammānaṃ samudayāyâ ti vaṭṭagāmikammānaṃ piṇḍakaraṇatthāya.

Lobhapakatan ti lobhena kataṃ.[13]

Sâvajjan ti sadosaṃ.

Taṃ[14] *kammaṃ kammasamudayāya saṃvattatî* ti taṃ kammaṃ aññesam pi vaṭṭagāmīnaṃ[15] kammānaṃ samudayāya piṇḍakaraṇatthāya saṃvattati.

Na taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāyâ ti taṃ pana kammaṃ vaṭṭagāmikammānaṃ nirodhatthāya na saṃvattati.

---

[1] M_9B.K. °matta.
[2] B. dassanāy' eva.
[3] M_9 vuttan.
[4] M_9T.K. supp°.
[5] K. tāya.
[6] B. icchati.
[7] B.K. sesapadadvaye.
[8] K. *omits*.
[9] B. *inserts* ca.
[10] K. °yaye pi.
[11] T. *adds* na.
[12] B.K. *only* jahitvā.
[13] B. pak°.
[14] M_9 *omits*.
[15] B. °gāmi.

Sukkapakkhe *kammānaṃ samudayāyâ* ti vivaṭṭagāmikammānaṃ samudayatthāya.

Iminā[1] nayena sabbaṃ atthato veditabbaṃ.

10. Dasame *kammānan* ti vaṭṭagāmikammānam eva.

Chandarāgaṭṭhānīye ti chandarāgassa kāraṇabhūte.

Ārabbhâ ti āgamma sandhāya paṭicca.

Chando ti taṇhācchando.

Yo cetaso sārāgo ti yo cittassa rāgo rajjanā rajjitabbaṃ, etam ahaṃ saṃyojanaṃ vadāmi[2] bandhanaṃ vadāmî ti attho.

Sukkapakkhe *kammānan* ti vivaṭṭagāmikammānaṃ.

Tad abhinivaṭṭetî ti taṃ abhinivaṭṭeti; yadā vā[3] tena[3] vipāko ñāto hoti vidito, tadā te c' eva dhamme tañ ca vipākaṃ abhinivaṭṭeti.

Iminā ca[4] padena[5] vipassanā kathitā.

Tad abhinivaṭṭetvā[6] ti iminā maggo.[7]

Cetasā abhivirājetvā[8] ti iminā ca[9] maggo va.

Paññāya ativijjha[10] *passatî* ti saha vipassanāya maggapaññāya nibbijjhitvā passati.

Evaṃ sabbattha attho veditabbo.

Imasmim pi[11] pana sutte vaṭṭa[12]-vivaṭṭaṃ[12] kathitan ti.

Sambodhivaggo paṭhamo.

XII.

1. Dutiyassa paṭhame apāyaṃ gacchissantî ti *āpāyikā*, nirayaṃ gacchissantî ti *nerayikā*.

Idam appahāyâ ti idaṃ brahmacāripaṭiññatâdiṃ pāpadhammattayaṃ[13] avijahitvā.

---

[1] M_9 *adds* pana.
[2] K. *omits*.
[3] K. ṭhānena.
[4] B. va.
[5] M_9 pana.
[6] T. °nibbajjetvā.
[7] B.K. *add* kathito.
[8] M_9T. °rajjitvā; B. abhinivijjhitvā.
[9] T. *omits*; K. *inserts* pana.
[10] K. abhiv°; B. abhiniv°.
[11] B.K. *omit*.
[12] M_9 *only* vaṭṭaṃ.
[13] K. pāpakamma°.

Brahmacāripaṭiñño ti brahmacāripatirūpako, tesaṃ vā ākappaṃ avijahanena 'aham pi brahmacārī' ti evaṃ paṭiñño.

Anuddhaṃsetî ti akkosati paribhāsati codeti.

N' atthi kāmesu doso ti kilesakāmena[1] vatthukāme sevantassa n' atthi doso.

Pātavyatan ti pivitabbataṃ[2] paribhuñjitabbataṃ[2] nirāsaṅkena cittena pipāsitassa pānīyapivanasadisaṃ paribhuñjitabbataṃ.[2]

Imasmiṃ sutte vaṭṭaṃ eva kathitaṃ.

2. Dutiye *kataññū katavedī* ti iminā mayhaṃ katan ti tena kataṃ kammaṃ ñatvā viditaṃ pākaṭaṃ katvā paṭikaraṇakapuggalo.

3. Tatiye sukhena metabbo[3] ti *suppameyyo*, dukkhena metabbo[3] ti *duppameyyo*, metuṃ[4] na sakkotî ti *appameyyo*.

Unnaḷo ti uggatanaḷo, tucchamānaṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhito ti attho.

Capalo ti pattamaṇḍanâdinā cāpallena samannāgato.

Mukharo ti mukhakharo.

Vikiṇṇavāco ti asaññatavacano.

Asamāhito ti cittekaggatārahito.[5]

Vibbhantacitto ti bhantacitto[6] bhantagāvī[6]-bhantamigasappaṭibhāgo.

Pākatindriyo ti vivaṭindriyo.

Sesam ettha uttānam evâ ti.

4. Catutthe *tad assādetî* ti taṃ jhānaṃ assādeti.

Taṃ nikāmetî ti tad eva pattheti.

Tena ca vittiṃ āpajjatî ti tena jhānena tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjati.

Tatraṭṭhito[7] ti tasmiṃ jhāne ṭhito.

Tad-adhimutto ti tatth' eva adhimutto.

Tabbahulavihārī ti tena bahulaṃ viharanto.

Sahavyataṃ uppajjatî ti sahabhāvaṃ uppajjati, tasmiṃ devaloke nibbattatî[8] ti attho.

Nirayam pi gacchatî ti ādi nirayâdīhi avippamuttattā aparapariyāya vasena tattha gamanaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ.

---

[1] K. °me ca.
[2] $M_{1,2}$T. °bbaṃ.
[3] K. pam°.
[4] B.K. pam°.
[5] K. na cittekaggato.
[6] K. *omits*.
[7] K. tattha ṭhito.
[8] B. nibbattī.

Na hi tassa upacārajjhānato balavataraṃ akusalaṃ atthi, yena anantaraṃ apāye nibbatteyya.

Bhagavato pana sāvako ti sotâpanna-sakadāgāmi-anāgāmīnaṃ aññataro.

Tasmiṃ yeva bhave ti tatth' eva arūpabhave.

Parinibbāyatî ti apaccayaparinibbānena parinibbāyati.[1]

Adhippāyāso[2] ti[3] adhikapayogo.[3]

Sesam ettha vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

Imasmiṃ[4] sutte puthujjanassa uppattijjhānaṃ kathitaṃ, ariyasākakassa tad eva uppattijjhānañ ca vipassanāpādakajjhānañ ca kathitaṃ.

5. Pañcame *sīlavipattî* ti sīlassa vipannâkāro.

Sesadvaye pi es' eva nayo.

N' atthi dinnan ti dinnassa phalâbhāvaṃ sandhāya vadati.

Yiṭṭhaṃ vuccati mahāyogo, *hutan* ti paheṇakasakkāro[5] adhippeto. Tam pi ubhayaṃ phalâbhāvam eva sandhāya paṭikkhipati.

Sukaṭa-dukkaṭānan ti sukata-dukkatānaṃ kusalâkusalānan ti attho.

Phalaṃ vipāko ti yaṃ ' phalan ' ti vā ' vipāko ' ti vā vuccati, taṃ n' atthî ti vadati.

N' atthi ayaṃ loko ti paraloke ṭhitassa ayaṃ loko n' atthi,[6] *n' atthi paro*[7] *loko* ti idha loke ṭhitassâpi paraloko n' atthi. Sabbe tattha tatth' eva ucchijjantî ti dasseti.

N' atthi mātā n' atthi pitā ti tesu sammāpaṭipatti-micchāpaṭipattīnaṃ phalâbhāvavasena vadati.

N' atthi sattā opapātikā ti cavitvā uppajjanakasattā nāma n' atthî[8] ti vadati.

Sampadā ti pāripūriyo.

Sīlasampadā ti sīlassa[9] paripuṇṇa-avekallabhāvo.

Sesadvaye[10] pi es' eva nayo.

Atthi dinnan ti ādi vuttapaṭipakkhanayena gahetabbaṃ.

---

[1] M_9T. °tî ti.
[2] T. °yoso; M_9 °yo.
[3] M_9 *omits*.
[4] B.K. *insert* pana.
[5] K. pahonaka°.
[6] T. *omits*.
[7] M_9T.B. para.
[8] K. °tthi, *omits* ti vadati.
[9] M_9 sīla.
[10] K. sesapadadvaye.

6. Chaṭṭhe *apaṇṇako maṇî* ti chahi talehi samannāgato pāsako.

Sugatiṃ saggan ti Cātummahārājikâdisu aññataraṃ saggalokaṃ.

Imasmiṃ sutte sīlañ ca sammādiṭṭhi câ ti ubhayam pi missakaṃ kathitaṃ.

7. Sattamaṃ uttānam eva.

8. Aṭṭhame *soceyyānî* ti sucibhāvā.

Kāyasoceyyan ti kāyadvāre sucibhāvo.

Sesadvaye[1] pi es' eva nayo.[2]

Imesu[3] pana paṭipāṭiyā catusu suttesu āgārikapaṭipadā kathitā. Sotâpanna-sakadāgāmīnam pi vaṭṭati.

9. Navame *ajjhattan* ti niyakajjhattaṃ.

Kāmacchandan ti kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ.

Vyāpādâdisu pi[4] es' eva nayo.

Sesam ettha heṭṭhā-vuttanayam eva.—

Gāthāya pana *kāyasucin* ti kāyadvāre suciṃ, kāyena vā suciṃ.[5]

Sesadvaye[6] pi es' eva nayo.

Ninhātapāpakan[7] ti sabbe[8] pāpe[9] nahāpetvā[10] dhovetvā[11] ṭhitaṃ.

Iti[12] suttena pi gāthāya pi[5] khīṇâsavo va kathito ti.

10. Dasame *moneyyānî* ti munibhāvā.

Kāyamoneyyan ti kāyadvāre munibhāvo sādhubhāvo paṇḍitabhāvo.

Sesadvaye[13] pi es' eva nayo.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāyamoneyyan ti idaṃ[14] tividhaṃ kāyaduccaritapahānaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ nāma.

Api ca tividhaṃ kāyasucaritam pi kāyamoneyyaṃ, tathā

---

[1] M_9K. sesapadadvaye.

[2] B. *adds* imasmiṃ sutte sīlañ ca sammādiṭṭhi câ ti ubhayaṃ pi missakaṃ kathitaṃ.

[3] B. te.

[4] M_9 *omits.*

[5] T. *omits.*

[6] K. sesapadadvaye.

[7] M_9 ninnahātikāpāpan; T. ninhātakāpāpan.

[8] B.K. *omit.*

[9] B.K. pāpaṃ.

[10] B. ninh°.

[11] B. dhovitvā.

[12] B.K. iminā.

[13] M_9 sesapadadvaye.

[14] K. *inserts* hi.

kāyârammaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ, kāyapariññā kāyamoneyyaṃ, pariññāsahagato maggo kāyamoneyyaṃ, kāye[1] chandarāgassa pahānaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ, kāyasaṃkhāranirodho catutthajjhānasamāpatti[2] kāyamoneyyaṃ.

Vacīmoneyye pi es' eva nayo. Ayaṃ pan' ettha viseso: yathā idha catutthajjhānasamāpatti, evaṃ tattha vacīsaṃkhāranirodho dutiyajjhānasamāpatti *vacīmoneyyan* ti veditabbā.

Manomoneyye[3] pi iminā[4] nayena atthaṃ ñatvā cittasaṃkhāranirodho saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti *manomoneyyan* ti veditabbā.

Kāyamunin ti kāyadvāre[5] muniṃ uttamaṃ parisuddhaṃ, kāyena vā muniṃ.

Sesadvaye[6] pi es' eva nayo.

Sabbappahāyinan ti khīṇâsavaṃ; khīṇâsavo hi sabbappahāyī nāmâ ti.

Āpāyikavaggo dutiyo.

XIII.

1. Tatiyassa paṭhame[7] *Kusinārāyan* ti evaṃ nāmake nagare.

Baliharaṇe vanasaṇḍe ti evaṃ nāmake vanasaṇḍe. Tattha kira bhūtabalikaraṇatthaṃ baliṃ haranti, tasmā baliharaṇan ti vuccati.

Ākaṅkhamāno ti icchamāno.

Sahatthā ti sahatthena.

Saṃpavāretî ti 'alaṃ[8] alan' ti vācāya c' eva hatthavikārena ca paṭikkhipāpeti.

Sādhu vata mâyan[9] ti sādhu vata maṃ ayaṃ.

Gathito[10] ti taṇhāgedhena[11] gathito.[10]

---

[1] K. kāyena.
[2] K. *adds* ca.
[3] B. °yyaṃ; K. °yyasmiṃ, *omits* pi.
[4] B. *inserts* va, K. pi.
[5] T. °rena.
[6] M_9 sesapadadvaye.
[7] M_9T. *add* pi.
[8] K. *omits*.
[9] B. myâyan.
[10] K. gadhito.
[11] K. °rāgena.

Mucchito ti taṇhāmucchanāya yeva mucchito.

Ajjhopanno[1] ti taṇhāya gilitvā pariniṭṭhapetvā pavatto.

Anissaraṇapaññō ti chandarāgaṃ apakaḍḍhitvā[2] paribhuñjanto nissaraṇapaññō nāma hoti, ayaṃ na tādiso sacchandarāgo paribhuñjatî ti anissaraṇapaññō.

Sukkapakkho vuttavipariyayena veditabbo.

Nekkhammavitakkâdayo pan' ettha missakā kathitā ti veditabbā.

2. Dutiye *pajahiṃsû* ti pajahanti.

Bahulam akaṃsû ti punappunaṃ karonti.

Idhâpi tayo vitakkā missakā va kathitā.

3. Tatiye *Gotamake cetiye* ti Gotamakayakkhassa bhavane. Tathāgato hi paṭhamabodhiyaṃ vīsativassāni kadāci Cāpāle cetiye kadāci Sārandade[3] kadāci Bahuputte kadāci Sattambe[4] ti evaṃ yebhuyyena devakulesu[5] yeva vihāsi. Imasmiṃ pana kāle Vesāliṃ upanissāya Gotamakassa yakkhassa vasanaṭṭhāne[6] vihari.[7] Tena vuttaṃ: Gotamake cetiye ti.

Etad avocâ ti evaṃ[8] abhiññāyâhan ti ādikaṃ suttantaṃ[9] avoca. Idañ cā[10] bhagavatā suttaṃ[11] aṭṭhuppattiyaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. Katara-aṭṭhuppattiyan ti. Mūlapariyāya aṭṭhuppattiyaṃ. Sambahulā kira brāhmaṇapabbajitā attanā uggahitabuddhavacanaṃ nissāya jānanamadaṃ uppādetvā dhammasavanaggaṃ na gacchanti: sammāsambuddho kathento amhehi ñātam eva kathessati, no aññātan ti. Bhikkhū Tathāgatassa ārocesuṃ. Satthā te bhikkhū pakkosāpetvā mukhapaṭiññaṃ gahetvā mūlapariyāyaṃ desesi.[12] Te bhikkhū desanāya[13] n' eva āgataṭṭhānaṃ na gataṭṭhānaṃ addasaṃsu, apassantā sammāsambuddho mayhaṃ kathā niyyātî ti mukhasampattaṃ[14] kathetî ti cintayiṃsu. Satthā tesaṃ manaṃ jānitvā imaṃ suttantaṃ ārabhi.

Tattha *abhiññāyâ* ti ime pañcakkhandhā dvādasâyatanāni

---

[1] M_9T. ajjhāp°.
[2] B.K. pahāya saṃkaḍḍhitvā.
[3] B. Ānande.
[4] B. Gotamake.
[5] K. devâlayesu.
[6] B.K. bhavana°.
[7] B.K. °hāsi.
[8] B.K. etaṃ.
[9] B. suttaṃ.
[10] P.K. *insert* pana.
[11] M_9T. vuttaṃ.
[12] M_9 deseti.
[13] B. desanānaye.
[14] B.K. *add* eva.

aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo bāvīsatindriyāni cattāri saccāni nava hetu satta phassā satta vedanā satta cetanā satta saññā satta cittānî ti jānitvā paṭivijjhitvā paccakkhaṃ katvā, tathā ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti ādinā nayena te te dhamme jānitvā paṭivijjhitvā paccakkham eva katvā ti attho.

Sanidānan ti sappaccayam eva katvā[1] kathemi, no appaccayaṃ.

Sappāṭihāriyan ti paccanīkapaṭiharaṇena sappāṭihāriyam eva katvā kathemi, no appāṭihāriyaṃ.

Alañ ca pana vo ti yuttañ ca pana tumhākaṃ.

Tuṭṭhiyā ti sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto dhammo, supaṭipanno saṃgho ti tīṇi ratanāni guṇato anussarantānaṃ tumhākaṃ yuttam eva tuṭṭhiṃ kātun ti attho.

Sesapadadvaye pi es' eva nayo.

Akampitthâ ti chahi ākārehi akampittha. Evarūpo hi paṭhavikampo bodhimaṇḍe pi ahosi. Bodhisatte kira dakkhiṇadisābhāgena bodhimaṇḍaṃ abhirūḷhe dakkhiṇadisābhāgo[2] heṭṭhā avīciṃ pāpuṇanto viya ahosi, uttarabhāgo uggantvā bhavaggaṃ abhihananto viya; pacchimadisaṃ[3] gate[3] pacchimabhāgo[4] avīciṃ pāpuṇanto viya ahosi,[3] pācīnabhāgo uggantvā bhavaggaṃ abhihananto viya;[5] uttaradisaṃ[3] gate[3] uttaradisābhāgo[2] heṭṭhā avīciṃ pāpuṇanto viya, dakkhiṇadisābhāgo[2] uggantvā bhavaggaṃ abhihananto viya; pācīnadisaṃ[3] gate[3] pācīnadisābhāgo heṭṭhā avīciṃ pāpuṇanto viya, pacchimabhāgo uggantvā bhavaggaṃ abhihananto viya; bodhirukkho pi sakiṃ heṭṭhā avīciṃ pāpuṇanto viya, sakiṃ uggantvā bhavaggaṃ abhihananto viya. Tasmim pi divase evaṃ chahi ākārehi cakkavāḷasahasse mahāpathavī akampittha.

4. Catutthe *kevalakappan* ti sakalaṃ kappaṃ.

Anvāhiṇḍanto[6] ti vicaranto.

Na addasâ ti kiṃ-kāraṇā 'na addasa'? Ayaṃ kira Bharaṇḍu[7]-kālāmo Sakyānaṃ[8] aggapiṇḍaṃ khādanto vicarati. Tassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ sampattakāle ekā dhammadesanā

---

[1] B. *omits.*
[2] K. *omits* disā.
[3] K. *omits.*
[4] K. *adds* heṭṭhā.
[5] K. *adds* ahosi.
[6] K. *only* āhiṇḍanto.
[7] B. Bhadanta.
[8] B. aggâsanaṃ.

samuṭṭhissatî[1] ti ñatvā bhagavā evaṃ adhiṭṭhāsi: yathā añño āvasatho na paññāyittha. Tasmā: na addasa.

Purāṇasabrahmacārī ti porāṇako sabrahmacārī. So kira Āḷāra-kālāmakāle[2] tasmiṃ yeva assame ahosi. Taṃ sandhāy' evam āha.

Santharaṃ paññāpehî ti santharitabbaṃ santharāhî ti attho.

Santharaṃ paññāpetvā ti kappiyamañcake paccattharaṇaṃ paññāpetvā.

Kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpetî ti ettha pariññā nāma samatikkamo, tasmā kāmānaṃ samatikkamaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ paññāpeti.

Na rūpānaṃ pariññan ti rūpānaṃ samatikkamabhūtaṃ arūpâvacarasamāpattiṃ na paññāpeti.

Na vedanānaṃ pariññan ti vedanānaṃ samatikkamaṃ nibbānaṃ na paññāpeti.

Niṭṭhā ti gati-nipphatti.

Udāhu puthû ti udāhu nānā.

5. Pañcame *abhikkantāya rattiyā* ti ettha abhikkantasaddo khaya-sundarâbhirūpa-abbhanumodanâdisu dissati. Tattha

Abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan ti

evam ādisu khaye dissati,

Ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro câ ti

evam ādisu sundare,

Ko me vandati pādāni iddhiyā yasasā jalaṃ
abhikkantena vaṇṇena sabbā obhāsayaṃ disā ti

evam ādisu abhirūpe,

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotamâ ti

evam ādisu abbhanumodane.

Idha pana sundare. Tena *abhikkantāya rattiyā* ti iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya[3] rattiyā[3] ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Abhikkantavaṇṇā ti idha abhikkantasaddo abhirūpe,[4] vaṇ-

---

[1] B.K. °ṭṭhahissatî.
[2] B. kālāme kālaṃkate.
[3] M_9 *omits.*
[4] B. abhikkantarūpe.

ṇasaddo pana chavi-thuti-kulavagga-kāraṇa-saṇṭhāna-pamāṇa-rūpâyatanâdisu dissati. Tatthā

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo 'si bhagavā ti
evam ādisu chaviyaṃ.

Kadā saññūḷhā 'pana te gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇā ti
evam ādisu thutiyaṃ.

Cattāro me bho Gotama vaṇṇā ti
evam ādisu kulavagge.

Atha kena nu vaṇṇena gandhattheno ti vuccatî ti
evam ādisu kāraṇe.

Mahantaṃ hatthirājavaṇṇaṃ[1] abhinimminitvā ti
evam ādisu saṇṭhāne.

Tayo pattassa vaṇṇā ti
evam ādisu pamāṇe.

Vaṇṇo gandho raso ojā ti
evam ādisu rūpâyatane.

So idha chaviyā daṭṭhabbo. Tena *abhikkantavaṇṇā* ti abhirūpacchavi iṭṭhavaṇṇā manāpavaṇṇā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Kevalakappan ti ettha kevalasaddo anavasesa-yebhuyya-avyāmissânatireka-daḷhattha-visaṃyogâdi-anekattho. Tathā hi 'ssa

Kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyan ti
evam ādisu anavasesattan[2] ti attho.

Kevalā aṅgamagadhā pahūtaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ ādāya upasaṃkamissantî ti
evam ādisu yebhuyyatā.

Kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotî ti
evam ādisu avyāmissatā.

Kevalaṃ saddhāmattakaṃ[3] nūna ayam āyasmā ti
evam ādisu anatirekatā.

Āyasmato anuruddhassa bāhiko nāma saddhivihāriko kevalakappaṃ saṃghabhedāya ṭhito ti
evam ādisu daḷhatthatā.

Kevalaṃ vusitavā uttamapuriso ti vuccatî ti
evam ādisu visaṃyogo.

---

[1] B. ahirāja°. [2] B.K. °seso, *omit* ti. [3] M$_{c}$T. °kan.

Idha pan' assa[1] anavasesatā attho ti adhippetā.

Kappasaddo panâyaṃ abhisaddahana-vohāra-kāla-paññatti-chedana-vikappa-lesa-samantabhāvâdi-anekattho. Tathā hi 'ssa

Okappaniyam etaṃ bhoto Gotamassa arahato sammāsambuddhassâ ti

evam ādisu abhisaddahanam attho.

Anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitun ti

evam ādisu vohāro.

Yena sudaṃ niccakappaṃ viharāmî ti

evam ādisu kālo.

Icc' āyasmā kappo ti

evam ādisu paññatti.

Alaṃkatā kappitakesamassû ti

evam ādisu chedanaṃ.

Kappati dvaṅgulakappo ti

evam ādisu vikappo.

Atthi[2] kappo[2] nipajjitun ti

evam ādisu leso.

Kevalakappaṃ Veḷuvanaṃ[3] obhāsetvā ti

evam ādisu samantabhāvo.

Idha pan' assa samantabhāvo attho ti adhippeto. Tasmā *kevalakappam Jetavanan* ti ettha anavasesaṃ samantato Jetavanan ti attho.

Obhāsetvā ti ābhāya pharitvā.

Vālikāyâ ti saṇhavālikāya.[4]

Na saṇṭhātî ti na patiṭṭhāti.[5]

Oḷārikan ti brahmadevatāya hi paṭhaviyaṃ patiṭṭhānakāle attabhāvo oḷāriko māpetuṃ vaṭṭati paṭhavī[6] vā, tasmā evam āha.

Dhammā[7] ti iminā pubbe uggahitabuddhavacanaṃ dasseti.

Nappavattino ahesun ti sajjhāyamūḷhakāvācā[8] parihīnā[9] ahesuṃ.

---

[1] B. pana. [2] T. *omits*. [3] B.K. Jetavanaṃ.
[4] M_9T. sanhaṃ v°; B. saṇhāya v°. [5] B. tiṭṭhati.
[6] T. °viyaṃ; M_9 °viṃ. [7] P.H. dhammo.
[8] P.K. °kavācāya. [9] B. *inserts* yeva.

Appaṭivāno ti anivatto anukkaṇṭhito.—

Dassanassâ ti cakkhuviññāṇena[1] dassanassa.

Upaṭṭhānassâ ti catuhi paccayehi upaṭṭhānassa.

Adhisīlan ti dasavidhaṃ sīlaṃ; taṃ hi pañcasīlāni[2] upādāya adhisīlan ti vuccati.

Avihaṃ gato ti avihabrahmaloke nibbatto 'smî ti dasseti.

6. Chaṭṭhe *goyogapilakkhasmin*[3] ti gāvīnaṃ vikkayaṭṭhāne uṭṭhitapilakkhassa[3] santike.

Rittāsan[4] ti jhānasukhâbhāvena parittassādaṃ.[5]

Bāhirāsan[6] ti kāmaguṇasukhavasena bāhirassādaṃ.

Kaṭuviyan ti ucciṭṭhaṃ.[7]

Āmagandhe[8] ti kodhasaṃkhāte[9] vissagandhe.[8]

Avassutan ti tintaṃ.

Makkhikā ti kilesamakkhikā.

Nânupatissantî ti uṭṭhāya na anubandhissanti.

Nânvassavissantî[10] ti anubandhitvā na khādissanti.

Saṃvegam āpādî ti sotâpanno jāto.—

Kaṭuviyakato ti ucciṭṭhakato.[7]

Ārakā hotî ti dūre hoti.

Vighātass' eva bhāgavā ti dukkhass' eva bhāgī.

Paretî[11] ti[12] gacchati.

Dummedho ti duppañño.[13]

Imasmiṃ sutte vaṭṭam eva kathitaṃ, gāthāsu[14] vaṭṭavivaṭṭan[15] ti.

7. Sattame vaṭṭaṃ[16] kathitaṃ.[17]

8. Aṭṭhame *idan te mānasmin* ti ayaṃ te navavidhena vaḍḍhitamāno ti attho.

Idan[18] *te*[18] *uddhaccasmin*[18] ti[18] idaṃ tava uddhaccaṃ cittassa uddhatabhāvo.

---

[1] B. °ṇassa, *omits* dassanassa.
[2] B. °laṃ.
[3] K. °milakkha°; B. °milakkhu°.
[4] B.K. rittassādan.
[5] B.K. *omit* pa.
[6] B.K. °rassādan.
[7] B. ucchi°.
[8] B. °dhena.
[9] B. °tena.
[10] B. nânubandhissantî.
[11] B.K. car°; K. °ti (*without* ti).
[12] B.K. *add* carati.
[13] B. nipp°.
[14] B.K. *add* pi.
[15] B. vaṭṭaṃ kathitan.
[16] B.K. *insert* eva.
[17] B.K. bhāsitaṃ.
[18] M_9 *omits*.

Idan te kukkuccasmin ti idaṃ tava kukkuccaṃ.

9. Navame *vahantî*[1] ti niyyanti.[2]

Paṭicchanno vahatî[1] ti paṭicchanno va hutvā niyyāti.

Vivaṭo virocatî ti ettha ekato ubhato attato sabbatthakato ti catubbidhā vivaṭatā veditabbā. Tattha ekato vivaṭaṃ nāma asādhāraṇasikkhāpadaṃ, ubhato vivaṭaṃ nāma sādhāraṇasikkhāpadaṃ, attato vivaṭaṃ nāma paṭiladdhadhammaguṇo, sabbattha[3] vivaṭaṃ nāma tepiṭakaṃ[4] buddhavacanaṃ.

10. Dasame *abhiṇhan* ti abhikkhaṇaṃ nirantaraṃ.

Āgāḷhenâ ti gāḷhena kakkhaḷena.

Pharusenâ ti pharusavacanena. Gāḷhaṃ katvā pharusaṃ katvā vuccamāno pî ti attho.

Amanāpenâ ti manaṃ anallīyantena[5] avaḍḍhantena.

Sandhīyati-m[6]*-evâ* ti ghaṭīyati yeva.

Saṃsandati-m[6]*-evâ* ti nirantaro va hoti.

Sammodati-m[6]*-evâ* ti ekībhāvam eva gacchati.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam evâ ti.

Bharaṇḍuvaggo[7] *tatiyo.*

XIV.

1. Catutthassa paṭhame yuddhaṃ upajīvatî ti *yodhâjīvo.*

Rājâraho ti rañño anucchaviko.

Rājabhoggo ti rañño upabhogaparibhogo.[8]

Rañño[9] *aṅgan t' eva saṃkhaṃ gacchatî* ti hattho viya ca[9] pādo viya ca avassaṃ icchitabbattā aṅgan ti saṃkhaṃ gacchati.

Dūre pātî hotî ti udake usabhamattaṃ thale aṭṭhusabhamattaṃ vā[9] tato vā uttarin ti dūre kaṇḍaṃ[10] pāteti. Duṭṭhagāmaṇi-Abhayassa hi yodhâjīvo nava usabhamattaṃ kaṇḍaṃ[10] pātesi,[11] pacchimabhave Bodhisatto yojanappamāṇaṃ.

---

[1] B. āv°. [2] M_9T. niyanti. [3] B. °tthaka; K. °tthakato.
[4] M_9T. °ka. [5] M_9T. na all°. [6] K. -y-.
[7] K. Kusinārāvaggo. [8] B.K. *only* upabhogo.
[9] B.K. *omit.* [10] T. khaṇḍaṃ. [11] K. pāteti.

Akkhaṇavedhī ti avirādhitavedhī; akkhaṇaṃ vā vijju[1] vijjantarikāya vijjhituṃ samatṭho ti attho.

Mahato kāyassa padāletā ti ekato baddhaṃ phalakasatam pi, mahisacammasatam pi, aṅgutṭhapamāṇabahalaṃ[2] lohapaṭṭam pi, caturaṅgulabahalaṃ asanapadaram pi, vidatthibahalaṃ udumbarapadaram pi, dīghattena[3] vālikasakaṭam[4] pi vinivijjhituṃ[5] samattho ti attho.

Yaṃ kiñci rūpan ti ādi Visuddhimagge vitthāritam eva.

N' etaṃ mamâ ti ādi taṇhāmānadiṭṭhipaṭikkhepavasena[6] vuttaṃ.

Sammappaññāya passatî ti sammā hetunā kāraṇena saha vipassanāya maggapaññāya passati.[7]

Padāletî ti arahattamaggena padāleti.

2. Dutiye *ukkācitavinītā* ti apaṭipucchitvā vinītā dubbinītaparisā.

Paṭipucchāvinītā ti pucchitvā vinītā suvinītaparisā.

Yāvatā[8] *ca*[8] *vinītā* ti pamāṇavasena vinītā pamāṇaṃ ñatvā vinītā parisā[9] ti attho.

Yāvatajjhā ti pāliyā pana[10] yāva[10] ajjhāsaye[11] ti attho.[12] Ajjhāsayaṃ ñatvā vinītā parisā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

3. Tatiyaṃ uttānam eva.[13]

4. Catutthe *dhammaṭṭhitatā* ti sabhāvaṭṭhitatā.[14]

Dhammaniyāmatā ti sabhāvaniyāmatā.[15]

Sabbe saṃkhārā ti catubhūmakasaṃkhārā.

Aniccā ti hutvā abhāvaṭṭhena aniccā.

Dukkhā ti sampati pīḷanaṭṭhena dukkhā.

Anattā ti avasavattanaṭṭhena anattā.[16]

Iti imasmiṃ suṭṭe tīṇi lakkhaṇāni missakāni kathitāni.

5. Pañcame *tantâvutānaṃ vatthānan* ti paccatte[17] sāmivacanaṃ, tantehi[18] vāyitavatthānî ti attho.

---

[1] T. vijjuṃ vā. [2] B. aṭṭhaṅgulap°. [3] B.K. dīghato.
[4] B. palālas°. [5] B.K. *only* vijjhituṃ.
[6] B. °paṭipakkhavasena. [7] M_9 °tî ti.
[8] B. yāvatajjhā. [9] M_9T. °sāyā. "
[10] B. *omits*; B.K. *add* payoga. [11] B. °yo; K. °yenâ.
[12] K. *omits*. [13] K. evâ ti. [14] B. vipassanādhamme ṭhitatā.
[15] B.K. sabhāvena niy°. [16] T. *adds* ti.
[17] M_9T. °tthe; K. °ttatthe. [18] M_9T. tante.

Kesakambalo ti manussakesehi vāyitakambalo.

Pavādānan[1] ti idam pi paccatte[2] sāmivacanaṃ.

Paṭikiṭṭho ti pacchimako lāmako.

Moghapuriso ti[3] mūḷhapuriso.[4]

Paṭibāhatî ti paṭisedheti.

Khipaṃ[5] *oḍḍeyyâ*[6] ti kuminaṃ oḍḍeyya.[7]

6, 7. Chaṭṭha-sattamāni uttānatthān' eva.

8. Aṭṭhame *assakhaḷuṅko*[8] ti assapoto.[9]

Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmî ti ayam assa ñāṇajavo ti vadāmi.

Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmî ti ayam assa guṇavaṇṇo ti vadāmi.

Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmin ti ayam assa uccabhāva[10]-parimaṇḍalabhāvo ti vadāmi.[11]

9. Navame *assasadasse*[12] ti assesu sadasse.[12]

Purisasadasse[12] ti purisesu sadassasadise[13] supurise[13] ti attho.

Imasmiṃ sutte tīṇi maggaphalāni kathitāni. Tatrâyaṃ[14] tīhi[15] maggehi ñāṇajavasampanno ti veditabbo.

10. Dasame *bhadre* ti laddhake.[16]

Assâjāniye[17] ti kāraṇâkāraṇaṃ jānanaka-asse.[18]

Purisâjāniyesu[19] pi es' eva nayo.

Imasmiṃ sutte arahattaphalaṃ kathitaṃ. Tatrâyaṃ arahattamaggena ñāṇajavasampanno ti veditabbo.

11. Ekādasame *accantaniṭṭho* ti antaṃ[20] atikkantaniṭṭho, akuppaniṭṭho dhuvaniṭṭho[21] ti attho.

Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.[22]

12. Dvādasame *iddhipāṭihāriyenâ* ti ijjhanakapāṭihāriyena.

---

1 H. pāvārānan; B. vādānan.
2 K. °ttatthe.
3 B.K. *add* tucchapuriso.
4 B. *omits.*
5 B. khippaṃ.
6 B.K. uḍḍ°.
7 K. uḍḍ°.
8 T. *omits* assa; P.K. °ke.
9 P. °te; K. °gotto.
10 B.K. °vo.
11 B. °mî ti.
12 B. °parasse.
13 B. parasse purisapurise.
14 B. tattha ayaṃ; K. tatthâyaṃ.
15 M_9 arahatta.
16 B.K. bhaddake.
17 M_9 °neyye; B.K. °niyo.
18 B.K. °ko asso.
19 M_9T. °neyyesu.
20 M_9 accantaṃ.
21 B.K. *omit.*
22 B.K. *have* sesaṃ sadisam eva.

Ādesanāpāṭihāriyenâ ti ādisitvā[1] apadisitvā[2] kathanapāṭihāriyenâ[3] ti.

13. Terasame *sammādiṭṭhiyā* ti phalasamāpattatthāya[4] vipassanāsammādiṭṭhiyā.[5]

Sammañāṇenâ[6] ti phalañāṇena.

Sammāvimuttiyā ti sesehi phalasamāpattidhammehi.

Imesu tīsu pi suttesu khīṇâsavo va kathito ti.

Yodhâjīvavaggo catuttho.

XV.

1. Pañcamassa paṭhame *yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto* ti[7] yathā ānetvā ṭhito.[8]

2. Dutiye *sâvajjenâ* ti sadosena.

3. Tatiye *visamenâ* ti sapakkhalanena, *samenâ* ti nippakkhalanena.[9]

4. Catutthe *asucinā* ti gūthasadisena[10] amejjhena,[11] *sucinā* ti parisuddhena mejjhena.[11]

5-9. Pañcamâdīni uttānatthān' eva.

10. Dasame *sunakkhattan* ti ādisu yasmiṃ divase tayo sucaritadhammā pūritā honti, so divaso laddhanakkhattayogo nāma, ten' assa sadā[12] sunakkhattaṃ hotî ti vuccati. Sve va[7] divaso katamaṅgalo nāma hoti, ten' assa sadā[12] sumaṅgalan ti vuccati. Pabhātam pi 'ssa tadā suppabhātam eva, sayanato uṭṭhānam[13] pi[14] suvuṭṭhitam[15] eva, khaṇo pi sukkhaṇo va, muhutto pi sumuhutto va. Ettha ca dasaccha-

---

[1] M_9 *omits.*
[2] B. anusāsitvā.
[3] P.K. kathanakap°; B. kathana-anukathanakathāpāṭihāriyena, *omits* ti.
[4] B. °sammādiṭṭhip°.
[5] B. *omits* vipassanā.
[6] T. *only* ñāṇenâ.
[7] T. *omits.*
[8] B.K. ṭhapito.
[9] B. apakkh°.
[10] B. *adds* aparisuddhena.
[11] B. amajjh° (majjh°).
[12] B. tadā.
[13] B.K. uṭṭhitaṃ.
[14] B. *omits.*
[15] B.K. suhuṭṭh°.

rapamāṇo kālo khaṇo nāma, tena khaṇena dasakkhaṇo[1] kālo layo nāma, tena layena[2] dasalayo[1] kālo khaṇalayo nāma,[3] tena dasaguṇo muhutto nāma, tena muhuttena[4] dasaguṇo khaṇamuhutto nāmâ ti ayaṃ vibhāgo veditabbo.

Suyiṭṭhaṃ brahmacārisû ti yasmiṃ divase tīṇi sucaritāni pūritāni, tadā 'ssa sekkhacārisu dinnadānaṃ suyiṭṭhaṃ nāma hoti.

Padakkhiṇaṃ kāyakamman ti taṃ divasaṃ tena kataṃ kāyakammaṃ vaḍḍhikāyakammaṃ[5] nāma hoti.

Sesapadesu pi es'eva nayo.

Padakkhiṇāni katvānâ ti vaḍḍhiyuttāni kāyakammâdīni katvā.

Labhat'[6] *atthe padakkhiṇe* ti padakkhiṇe vaḍḍhi-atthe yeva labhati.[7]

Sesam ettha[4] uttānam evâ ti.

Maṅgalavaggo pañcamo.
Tatiyo[8] *paṇṇāsako.*[9]

XVI.

Ito paresu *āgāḷhā paṭipadā* ti gāḷhā kakkhaḷā lobhavasena thiragahaṇā.

Nijjhāmā ti attakilamathânuyogavasena suṭṭhu jhāmā santatta-paritattā.

Majjhimā ti n' eva kakkhaḷā na jhāmā majjhe bhavā.

Acelako ti niccelo naggo.

Muttâcāro ti vissaṭṭhâcāro.

Uccārakammâdisu lokiyakulaputtâcārena virahito ṭhitako va uccāraṃ karoti, passāvaṃ[10] karoti, khādati bhuñjati.

Hatthâpalekhano ti hatthe[11] piṇḍamhi[12] niṭṭhite jivhāya

---

[1] B. dasappamāṇo. [2] B. *inserts* ca.
[3] B. *adds* tena khaṇalayena dasakhaṇalayo va kālo layakhaṇo nāma.
[4] B. *omits*. [5] B. vaḍḍhitakāya°.
[6] B.K. labhant'. [7] B. labhanti.
[8] K. °ya. [9] K. *adds* niṭṭhito. [10] M_9 *inserts* vā.
[11] T. hattho; B. hatthena. [12] M_9T. °mpi.

hatthaṃ apalekhati, uccāraṃ vā[1] katvā[2] hatthasmiṃ yeva udakasaññī[3] hutvā hatthena apalikhati.

Bhikkhāya gahaṇatthaṃ ehi bhadante ti vutte[4] na etî ti *na ehi-bhadantiko.*

Tena hi tiṭṭha bhadante[5] ti vutte[4] pi na tiṭṭhatî ti *na tiṭṭha-bhadantiko.*

Tadubhayam pi kira so etassa vacanaṃ kataṃ bhavissatî ti na karoti.

Abhihaṭan ti puretaraṃ gahetvā āhaṭabhikkhaṃ.

Uddissakaṭan ti imaṃ[6] tumhe uddissa katan ti[6] evaṃ ārocitabhikkhaṃ.

Nimantanan ti asukaṃ nāma kulaṃ vā vīthiṃ vā gāmaṃ vā paviseyyāthâ[7] ti evaṃ nimantito[8] bhikkham pi[9] na sādiyati na gaṇhāti.

Na kumbhimukhā ti kumbhito uddharitvā dīyamānabhikkhaṃ[10] na gaṇhāti; *na khaḷopimukhā*[11] ti[12] khaḷopî[11] ti ukkhali[13] pacchi vā, tato pi[14] na[14] gaṇhāti. Kasmā?[15] kumbhikhaḷopiyo[11] maṃ nissāya kaṭacchunā pahāraṃ labhantî ti.

Na elakam antaran ti ummāram antaraṃ katvā dīyamānaṃ na gaṇhāti. Kasmā ? ayaṃ maṃ nissāya antarakaraṇaṃ labhatî ti.

Daṇḍa-musalesu pi es' eva nayo.

Dvinnan ti dvīsu bhuñjamānesu ekasmiṃ uṭṭhāya dente na gaṇhāti. Kasma ? kabaḷantarāyo hotî ti.

Na gabbhiniyā ti ādisu pana gabbhiniyā kucchiyaṃ dārako kilamati, pāyantiyā dārakassa khīrantarāyo hoti, purisantaragatāya rati-antarāyo hotî ti.[16]

Na saṃkittisû ti saṃkittetvā katabhattesu. Dubbhikkhasamaye kira acelakasāvakā acelakānaṃ atthāya tato tato

---

[1] B. pi. [2] H. passāvaṃ vā. [3] B. daṇḍaka°.
[4] B. vutto. [5] B. bhante.
[6-6] *Missing in* M_9; B. idaṃ, K. imehi *for* imaṃ.
[7] B. °yyâ. [8] H.B. nimantita.
[9] B. vā. [10] B.K. diyya°; B. *adds* pi.
[11] T.B.K. kaḷop°. [12] M_9 *adds* na.
[13] M_9T. °liṃ; B.K. *insert* vā. [14] M_9 *omits.*
[15] M_9T. tasmā. [16] B.K. *add* na gaṇhāti.

taṇḍulâdīni samādapetvā bhattaṃ pacanti, ukkaṭṭhâcelako tato na patigaṇhāti.

Na yattha sā ti yattha sunakho piṇḍaṃ labhissāmî ti upaṭṭhito hoti, tattha tassa[1] adatvā āhaṭaṃ na gaṇhāti. Kasmā? etassa piṇḍantarāyo hotî ti.

Saṇḍasaṇḍacāriṇī ti samūhasamūhacāriṇī. Sace hi acelakaṃ disvā 'imassa bhikkhaṃ dassāmâ' ti mānusakāni bhattagehaṃ pavisanti[2] tesu ca pavisantesu[2] khaḷopimukhâdisu[3] nilīnā makkhikā uppatitvā[4] saṇḍasaṇḍā[5] caranti, tato āhaṭabhikkhaṃ na gaṇhāti. Kasmā? maṃ nissāya makkhikānaṃ gocarantarāyo[6] jāto ti.

Na thusodakan ti sabbasassasambhārehi[7] kataṃ sucīrakaṃ.[8] Ettha ca surāpānam eva sâvajjaṃ, ayaṃ pana sabbesu sâvajjasaññî.

Ekâgāriko ti yo ekasmiṃ yeva[9] gehe bhikkhaṃ labhitvā nivattati.

Ekâlopiko ti eken' eva ālopena yāpeti.

Dvâgārikâdisu pi es' eva nayo.

Ekissā pi dattiyā ti ekāya dattiyā. Datti nāma ekā khuddakapāti hoti, yattha aggabhikkhaṃ pakkhipitvā ṭhapenti.

Ekâhikan ti ekadivasantarikaṃ.

Addhamāsikan ti addhamāsantarikaṃ.

Pariyāyabhattabhojanan ti vārabhattabhojanaṃ, ekâhavārena dvīhavārena sattâhavārena addhamāsavārenâ ti evaṃ divasavārena āgataṃ[10] bhattabhojanaṃ.

Sākabhakkho ti ādīni vuttaṭṭhāne va.

Ubbhaṭṭhako ti uddhaṃ ṭhitako.

Ukkuṭikappadhānam anuyutto ti ukkuṭikaviriyaṃ anuyutto. Gacchanto pi[11] ukkuṭiko va[12] hutvā uppatitvā[13] uppatitvā gacchati.

Kaṇṭakâpassayiko ti ayakaṇṭake vā pakatikaṇṭake vā

---

[1] M_9 'ssa.
[2] H. paviss°.
[3] T.B.K. kaḷop°.
[4] H. uppattitvā.
[5] M_9T. saṇḍaṃ saṇḍaṃ.
[6] B. bhojanant°.
[7] B. *omits* sassa.
[8] B.K. soc°.
[9] K. *omits*.
[10] B.K. ābhataṃ.
[11] M_9 va.
[12] M_9 *omits*.
[13] M_9T. *omit*; H. uppattitvā *twice*.

bhūmiyaṃ koṭṭetvā tattha cammaṃ attharitvā ṭhānacaṅkamâdīni karoti.

Seyyan ti sayanto pi tatth' eva seyyaṃ kappeti.

Sāyaṃ tatiyam assâ ti *sāyatatiyakaṃ*, pāto majjhantike sāyan[1] ti divasassa tikkhattuṃ 'pāpam pavāhessāmî' ti udakorohanânuyogaṃ anuyutto viharati.

Kāye kāyânupassī ti ādīni heṭṭhā Ekakanipāta[2]-vaṇṇanāya[3] vuttanayen' eva[4] veditabbāni.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā ti bhikkhave ayaṃ kāmasukhallikânuyogañ ca attakilamathânuyogañ câ ti dve ante anupagatā, sassatucchedantehi vā vimuttā majjhimā paṭipadā ti veditabbā.—

Samanuññho ti samānajjhāsayo.

Rāgassâ ti pañcakāmaguṇikarāgassa.

Abhiññāyâ ti abhijānanattham.[5]

Suññato samādhî ti ādīhi tīhi pi samādhīhi vipassanā va[6] kathitā. Vipassanā hi niccâbhinivesa-niccanimitta-niccapaṇidhi-ādīnaṃ abhāvā imāni nāmāni labhati.

Pariññāyâ ti parijānanattham.[7]

Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo ti.

Manorathapūraṇiyā Aṅguttaranikāyaṭṭhakathāya
Tikanipāta-vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

---

[1] T. sāyaṃ, *without* ti.
[2] M_9T.K. ekanipāta.
[3] B.K. °yaṃ.
[4] K. °nayena.
[5] B. °jānitvā.
[6] M_9 *omits*.
[7] B. °tthāya.

LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY
BILLING AND SONS LTD., GUILDFORD AND ESHER

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 20 February, 2020